

# **Naval Documents of The American Revolution**

**Volume 10**

**AMERICAN THEATRE: Oct. 1, 1777–Dec. 31, 1777  
EUROPEAN THEATRE: Oct. 1, 1777–Dec. 31, 1777**

**Part 3 of 5**

**United States  
Government Printing Office  
Washington, 1996**

Electronically published by  
American Naval Records Society  
Bolton Landing, New York  
2012

AS A WORK OF THE UNITED STATES FEDERAL GOVERNMENT  
THIS PUBLICATION IS IN THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.

## VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO PHILIP STEPHENS

Sir,

Since sending my Letters on board the packet, she being detained I beg leave to acquaint their Lordships that I am informed by Letter from Captain Bateman,<sup>1</sup> that a French Frigate has search'd one of the Tenders belonging to His Majesty's Ships, under my Command, & wou'd have seized the Vessel had the Officer not had his Commission with him, as it is their directions to seize all Tenders that are not commanded by a Lieu<sup>t</sup> and even in that case if he has not his Commiss<sup>n</sup>. They have also directions to retake all French Vessels that may be taken by His Majesty's Ships trading to or from America. I signify this for their Lordships information & am [&c.]

*Antelope* Port Royal

Clark Gayton

Harbor Jam<sup>a</sup>. 22<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 407–8. Addressed at foot of first page: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Endorsed: "4 Febr<sup>y</sup>/ Send Copy to /L<sup>d</sup> Weym<sup>o</sup> for/HM Inform<sup>n</sup>." Noted on first page: "Rec<sup>d</sup>. 28 Jan<sup>y</sup> 78/by the *Halifax* Packet."

1. Capt. Nathaniel Bateman, H.M.S. *Winchelsea*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ÆOLUS*, CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER ATKINS

[November 1777]

[Port Royal Harbour, Jamaica]

Sat<sup>r</sup>: 22<sup>d</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>. Weather [Squally with heavy Showers of Rain]—Employd getting on Shore the Outriggers & Fishes—at 1 arrivd a small Schooner Prize to our Tender<sup>1</sup>—at 3 d<sup>o</sup>. fell from the Mast & was killd on the Spot David Jones Seaman—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4107.

1. Probably an unidentified schooner, from Maryland, laden with salt, dry goods, etc. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 505.

## November 23 (Sunday)

PETITION OF CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON AND OTHERS TO THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the House of Representatives of the State of the Massachusetts Bay—

The petition of Simeon Sampson Charles Dyer & others, humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners were Officers & Mariners in the armed Brig<sup>t</sup> *Independence*, owned by and in the service of this State, and by the fortune of war fell into the Enemies hands,<sup>1</sup> whereby they lost their firearms & other military accoutrements, as will appear by a schedule which accompanies this petition, certified by one of your Petitioners, who commanded said Brigantine, to be their own property. Your Petitioners flatter themselves, that their conduct was such as has secured to them the approbation of their Countrymen, and they cannot suppose your Honors will oblige them to sustain the loss of weapons, which they employed in defence of the United States, and for the particular advantage of this—They therefore, request your Hon-

ors to grant them such a compensation, as will enable them to replace the Arms & Accoutrements which they lost as aforesaid—And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray—

Sim<sup>n</sup> Samson  
Charles Dyer

A List of the Small Arms & other Warrlike Implements taken in the Brigantine *Independence* belonging to the Officers & Men taken with said Brigantine under the Command of Cap<sup>t</sup> Simeon Samson Viz<sup>t</sup>

Simeon Samson Cap<sup>t</sup> 1 Fuzee Compleat & Small sword neatly Mounted

Charles Dyer first Lieu<sup>t</sup> 1 Fuzee & Hanger

John Otis Steward 1 Gun

Zadock Churchill Cooper 1 Gun

Sam<sup>l</sup> Dolen Carp<sup>t</sup> Mate 1 Gun

Laban Linds Mate 1 Gun

Seth Dolen 1 Gun

Seth House 1 Gun

Nath<sup>l</sup> Crosby 1 Gun

Laban Stodder 1 Gun

Peter Wilder 1 Gun

Hez<sup>k</sup>. Ripley 1 Gun

Eph<sup>m</sup>. Wilder 1 Gun

Plymouth 23<sup>d</sup>. November 1777

This may Certifie the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Court Admty for the State of Massachusetts Bay that according to the Best of my Judgement the above is a Just Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Arms Lost in the Brig<sup>t</sup>. *Independence* belonging to the above Men—

Sim<sup>n</sup>. Samson

Plymouth ss Nov<sup>r</sup>. 23. 1777 Personally appeared Before me Cap<sup>t</sup> Simeon Samson, and made oath that the within List is just & true.—

W<sup>m</sup>. Watson Just<sup>cc</sup>. Peace

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 183, (Petitions to the Massachusetts General Court), 302–3a. Docketed: “Petition of Simeon/Sampson Charles/Dyer & others—.”

1. Massachusetts Navy brigantine *Independence* was captured on 25 Nov. 1776 by H.M. sloop *Hope*. See NDAR 7: 271, 345.


NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., TO CAPTAIN ZEBEDIAH SMITH

Sir

New London Nov<sup>r</sup>. 23<sup>d</sup>. 1777.

You are to go on Board the State Arm’d Schooner *Spy* now in this Port and proceed up the Sound to Fairfield or Norwalk, and when their arrived apply to General Parsons or the Chief Commander of the Continental Troops, that are Stationed in that Quarter, who will give you further directions & whose Orders you are to Follow, have not to add, but I am [&c.]

by Order of Goven<sup>r</sup> Trumbull  
Nath<sup>l</sup> Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup>

L, CtHi, American Revolution, Box 6, Naval Affairs. Addressed: "To Cap<sup>t</sup> Zebediah Smith/Commander of the Schooner *Spy*." Endorsed: "a True Copy of the Original  Zebediah Smith." Docketed: "Cap<sup>t</sup> Smiths/Orders./Sloop *Schuyler*/1777/Nov."


NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., TO LIEUTENANT JOHN KERR

Sir

New London Nov<sup>r</sup>. 23. 1777—

You are to go on Board the Continent<sup>l</sup>. Arm'd Sloop *Skyler* now in this Port and Proceede with the Soldiers that are now on Board up the Sound to Fairfield or Norwalk and when their Ariv'd Apply to General Parsons or the Cheif Comman<sup>dr</sup>. of the Continent<sup>l</sup>. Troops that are Stationed In that Quarter who will give you further Directions & whose Orders you are to Follow have not to add but wish you a Good Passage & am [&c.]

by Order of General Putnam  
Nath<sup>l</sup>. Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup>.

L, CtHi, American Revolution, Box 6, Naval Affairs. Addressed: "To Lieu<sup>t</sup>. John Kerr Press<sup>t</sup>." Endorsed: "a True Copy of the Original  John Kerr." Docketed: "Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Kerr's Orders."

INVENTORY OF CONTINENTAL NAVY SLOOP *SCHUYLER*

Sep<sup>t</sup> 13 Inventory of the Sloop *Schylors* Sails Rigging Firnature & Stores  
1777

1 New M [*main*] Sail  
1 Old D<sup>o</sup>  
1 New F [*fore*] Sail  
1 Old D<sup>o</sup>  
1 New Jib  
1 Old D<sup>o</sup>  
1 S [*studding*] Sail  
1 F [*flying*] Jib  
1 T [*top*] Sail  
1 S [*studding*] Sail Yard & Boom  
Flying Jib Gear  
Rigging For Insenstaff  
M [*main*] Halliards & Down<sup>h</sup>.  
S [*studding*] Sail Gear  
Jib Halliards Sheets & Down Hawls  
F [*fore*] Halliards & Downh<sup>h</sup>.  
2 Waist Cloths  
2 Quarter D<sup>o</sup>  
F [*flying*] Jib Boom  
T [*top*] Sail Halliards & Downh<sup>h</sup>.  
7 Spair Mast Hoops  
1 Luff Takle  
1 Qule [*coil*] 4½ Inch Rope  
3 Small Qules of New Rigging



3 Pair Can Hooks Boats Gripes & Stoppers  
A Quantity of Old Rope  
1 Jack Takle  
1 Fish Hook  
1 Dipsen [*deep-sea*] Lead & Line  
10 Spair Shewes  
9 Thimbles  
12 Hooks & Thimbles  
41 Single Blocks  
13 Double D°  
37 Doz<sup>n</sup> Hanks  
2 D° Pairs Trucks  
1 9 Inch Cable  
1 7 D° D°  
2 Ancors  
11 Bawles of Spun Yarn  
2 Scrubbing Brushes  
2 Tallow D°  
4 Marlen Spikes  
8 Scrapers  
2 Hand Pumps  
14 Skains Marline  
2 Serving Mallets  
3 Sets Reef Gear  
4 Large Hanks Sinnet  
12 Gaskets & Points  
4 Cans Lampblack  
1 D° Spanish Brown  
2 Tin Lanthorns  
1 Yawl  
2 Yawl Oars  
10 Sloop Oars  
2 Pump hooks  
2 Hatch Bars  
14 Water Casks  
2 Compasses  
1 Draw Buckett  
3 Seeder D°  
1 Bar<sup>ll</sup>. Tar  
1 Tub Tallow  
3 Half Hour Glasses  
1 Camboos  
1 Copper Kettle  
1 Copper Sauce Pan  
1 Iron Skellet  
1 D° Ladle  
1 Mess Fork

6 Mes Tubs  
 3 Kans  
 1 Shovel  
 1 Spy Glass  
 1 Jack  
~~1 Pendant~~  
 1 Ensign  
 1 Box Medicens  
 1 D° Instruments

Gunners Stores

6 Carriage Guns  
 6 Britchings & Aprons  
 12 Gun Takles  
 3 Train Takles  
 12 Blunderbusses  
 13 Muskets  
 7 Pistoiles  
 13 Cartridgeboxes  
 1 Brass D°  
 15 Cuteaux  
 6 Priming Horns  
 7 Priming Wyers  
 6 Blunderbus Aprons  
 6 Cannon Cartridgeboxes  
 10 Lins Stocks  
 18 lb Match Rope  
 3 Worms & Laidles  
 6 Rammers & Spunges  
 9 hanspikes  
 7 Crows  
 21 Cannesters of Shot  
 9 Rounds Quilted Grape  
 13 Bags Grape  
 1 Kegg Paint  
 10 Single Blocks  
 1 Keg Spanish White  
 1 Box of Swivel Blunderbus & Muskett Balls  
 5 Carriage Trucks  
 6 Wad Netts  
 2 Horn Lanthorns  
 2 Tin Candlesticks  
 2 Knot Boals  
 2 Lamb Skins  
 1 Box With Instruments for Fireworks  
 1 Skuttle Apron Sheat Lead  
 11 Tompkins  
 1 Box With 89 Bunds Cartages

1 D<sup>o</sup> 23 Swivels D<sup>o</sup>  
 1 D<sup>o</sup> Emty  
 3 D<sup>o</sup> With 60 Cannon D<sup>o</sup>  
 1 D<sup>o</sup> With 11 Powder flasks  
 1 Skain of Hamber [*hambro*] Line  
 9 D<sup>o</sup> Marline  
 1 Copper Mug  
 1½ Barrell Powder  
 1 Box Cartg: Paper & 3 Canesters  
 1. Emty cask  
 1 Keg of Compositions  
 25 Beds & Qunes [*quoins*] for Guns  
 107 Round Shot  
 21 Double Head D<sup>o</sup>  
 22 Lansets

New London Nov<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1777

Received the Sloop *Schuyler* & the withen mentioned Stores of Nath<sup>el</sup> Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup> Cont<sup>l</sup> Agent, and also three barrels Beef, two bar<sup>l</sup> Pork, three Teirces Bread, twenty three Gal Rum twenty pound Sugar, Eight pound Coffee, half Cord Wood Sixty feet Oars & doz pound Candles; for use of the above Sloop *Schuyler*

P<sup>r</sup> John Kerr

DS, CtHi, American Revolution, Box 6 (Naval Affairs, 1776–82). Docketed: "Inventory of Stores/on Board the Sloop/*Scuiler*—d<sup>l</sup> in N Lond<sup>n</sup>/Sep<sup>r</sup> 1777."

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *MERMAID*,  
CAPTAIN JAMES HAWKER

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Sunday 23<sup>d</sup>.

D<sup>o</sup>. [Sandy Hook] N<sup>o</sup>. 57<sup>o</sup> . . 12' W<sup>t</sup>. Dist<sup>ce</sup> 69 Leag<sup>s</sup>

at 6 AM saw 2 Sail to y<sup>e</sup>. W<sup>t</sup>ward; gave Chace & Clear'd Ship for Action; at 10 bro<sup>t</sup> too the Chase, w<sup>ch</sup>. proved to be a Brig from London for New York & had been taken by a Rebel privateer then in sight; sent an Officer & 11 Men on board the Prize, & gave Chace to the Privateer.<sup>1</sup>—

D<sup>o</sup>. N<sup>o</sup>. 47<sup>o</sup> . . 20' W<sup>t</sup>. Dist<sup>ce</sup>. 45 Leag<sup>s</sup>.

First part fresh Gales & Cloudy W<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. Middle & latter little winds & fair W<sup>r</sup>. PM still in Chace; at 1 carry'd away the M T G<sup>t</sup> Y<sup>d</sup> & Split the Sail, ½ past got up an<sup>o</sup>.—at 2 lost sight of the Prize. at 7 left off Chace, close reefd the Tops<sup>ls</sup>. & hauld our wind to y<sup>e</sup>. W<sup>t</sup>ward.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4260.

1. Brig *Hope*, master unknown, from London to New York, with King's Stores, a recapture, taken in Latitude 38° . . 54' N<sup>o</sup>. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. Lord Howe noted that the victualler *Hope* disappeared while *Mermaid* was chasing the privateer in the offing. Vice Adm. Viscount Howe to Philip Stephens, 5 Jan. 1778 (No. 49), UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 116–21.

CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir.

Continental Navy Board  
Borden Town 23<sup>d</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

It is with the greatest Concern we inform you of the total Destruction of the Continental Fleet at Red Bank; having been burned by our own Officers in Consequence of a Determination of a Council of War. We have not yet had an Opportunity of making a regular Inquiry into the Reasons of so desparate a measure. As far as we can collect from the Officers and Crews here, it was occasioned by the Assurances of the Commander of the Land Forces, that they must expect no further Protection from his army; not even to secure a Retreat in Case of Emergency—But this must be the Subject of future Enquiry—Be the Cause what it may the Loss seems at present to be irreperable.

We request the favour of your Excellency to let the enclosed Packet go with your next Despatches to Congress, & are [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup>. Hopkinson  
John Wharton

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excellency/General Washington." Docketed: "Continental Navy—/Board/Borden Town 23 Novem/1777."

CHAPLAIN EBENEZER DAVID TO NICHOLAS BROWN

[Extract]

Very Dear Sir

Mount-Holly Nov. 23—1777

In my Las<sup>t</sup> wrote 13—dated 12 of this instant through a Mistake, I informed you that it was in Agitation to evacuate Fort Mifflin. Co<sup>l</sup>. Smith who had Command<sup>d</sup> until 11 instant at Evening was strong for the evacuation having declared the Fort not tenable, before he received the slight wound, which caused him to give up the command—Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Co<sup>l</sup> Russel commanded from the 11<sup>th</sup> unto the 14<sup>th</sup> instant with a Spirit that did him honor—Major Thayer then took Command & forthwith sent a spirited Letter, requesting a reinforcement & expressig his surprise that persons should talk of abandoning the Fort for what then threatened—From this time the Fire was very heavy & Constant—the 15 of the Month & 6<sup>th</sup> Day of the Canonade The East-indiaman Cut down <sup>1</sup> of which you must have heard with 20–24 pounders came up a Channel that was said by the Commodore <sup>2</sup> to be insufficient for her, & laid within Pistol shot of the Fort. Our Cannon being chiefly dismounted, & the Fort badly constructed—What was extraordinary she fired 2–24 pound shot into a 32 Pounder, from which she received the cheif annoyance. This Day the fire exceeded all Description from their Fleet & Batteries. Amidst the Hottest Fire Major Thayer was always calm, & was mentioned that he could & would hold the For<sup>t</sup> only let the Galleys destroy the Indiaman—Possitive Orders were given by the Commodore for this purpose—But a Council of war was afterward held by the Officers of the Galleys & they concluded it, most safe to return—to this Heroic conclusion I impute the the evacuation of Fort Mifflin—at least its being evacuated when it was—Co<sup>l</sup>. Green told the Commodore that if he would let him Officer & Man the Galleys the ship would be

destroyed as the First principle of his Officers was to obey—But all was in vain—The Provincial Officers must not be dishonored—& the Commodore still hoped they would do something—After dark when the firing abated I accompanied Co<sup>l</sup> Olney to see Maj. Thayer & the situation of the Fort—it was battered very much—Thayer was most firm & unshaken still mentained that he could & would hold the Fort only let the Galleys do their Duty—Gen Varnum & Co<sup>l</sup> Olney after this went on board the Commodore<sup>3</sup> & bore the request of the Major—When they saw after Orders & conclusions were like to fail—they urged in the warmest Manner that the Galleys might be maned & Officerd from our Garrison—But no—The Maj. then made an honorable retreat bringing off all of Consequence save a few Cannon & destroyed the Baracks &c. It is the Opinion of Gen. Green who was a Spectator from the Pensilvania shore that there never was a more noble defence in America in this or in former Wars—His Excellency has been pleased to present his particular thanks to the Major—The evacuation of Fort Mifflin rendered Fort Mercer in a manner useless—& the Fleet thought it not safe to lay below Philadelphia the 13 Galleys passed the City hugging the Jersey shore & I believe some others but the Vessels of larger draught are bur<sup>t</sup>. . . . I am [&c.]

Eben<sup>r</sup> David

L, RPJCB, Nicholas Brown Papers. Thirty-nine lines of text of this letter, including a postscript dated 26 Nov., are not printed here. They relate the evacuation of Fort Mercer, the movement of British and American forces on the New Jersey side of the Delaware River, and the state of American morale. Addressed at foot of last page: "Mr Nicholas Brown."

1. H.M. armed ship *Vigilant*.
2. John Hazelwood.
3. Pennsylvania Navy ship *Montgomery*, Hazelwood's flagship.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[Extract]

Sir

Head Q<sup>rs</sup>. White Marsh Nov 23<sup>d</sup> 1777.

. . . I am sorry to inform Congress, that the Enemy are now in possession of All the Water defences. Fort Mifflin and that at Red Bank mutually depended on each Other for support, & the reduction of the former made the tenure of the latter extremely precarious, if not impracticable. After the loss of Fort Mifflin, it was found Red Bank could derive no advantages from the Gallies & Armed Vessels—(they could not maintain their Station) and in case of Investiture the Garrison could have no Supplies—no retreat—nor any hope of relief, but such as might arise from a Superior force acting without on the rear of the Enemy and dislodging them. Under these circumstances, the Garrison was obliged to evacuate it on the night of the 20 Ins<sup>t</sup>, on the approach of Lord Cornwallis, who had crossed the River from Chester with a Detachment, supposed to be about Two thousand Men, and formed a junction with the Troops, lately arrived from New York and those that had been landed before at Billingsport. From Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum's Account I have reason to hope, that we saved most of the Stores, except a few Heavy Cannon—however I cannot be particular in this instance. I am also to add, from the intelligence I have received, that most, if not All the Armed Vessels have been burnt by our own people, except the Gallies—One Brig and Two Sloops, which are said to have run by the City. How far this might be founded

in necessity, I am not able to determine—but I suppose it was done under that Idea and an apprehension of their falling into the Enemy's hands, if they attempted to pass up the River. . . . I have the Honor to be [&c.]

G<sup>o</sup>: Washington

L, DNA, PPC, vol. 5, item 152, 199–204, (M247, roll 168). Seven and a half paragraphs of this letter are not printed here. They relate to the shortage of supplies, negotiations for a prisoner exchange, court-martial held following the Battle of Germantown, the arrival of reinforcements at Whitmarsh, troop movements in New Jersey, and enemy depredations near Philadelphia. Docketed: "Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington/23<sup>d</sup> Novem. 1777/Rec<sup>d</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>./read 27<sup>th</sup>./ (Entered with its inclosures)."

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SHIP *DELAWARE*,  
COMMANDER JAMES WATT

November 1777

Sund<sup>y</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>

Moor'd in the River Delaware above Philadelphia  
Being appointed to the Command of the *Delaware* Frigate taken from the Rebels, I accordingly took the Command of her this day at Philadelphia.

Moor'd in the River Delaware above Philadelphia  
Mod<sup>t</sup> & hazey W<sup>r</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/239.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EXPERIMENT*,  
CAPTAIN SIR JAMES WALLACE

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Sunday 23<sup>rd</sup>

at Anchor abreast of—Province Island  
AM Weighed & dropt down to Billings fort, Our Boats Employ'd assisting the *Crawford* Transport She having run on the Chiveux De frize. D<sup>o</sup>: Hawled her aShore. full of Water, Sent our Lieutenant & flatt Boats to Embark the Troops that are on Red Bank—  
At Anchor off—Billings Fort—  
Fine W<sup>r</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/331.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO  
CAPTAIN GEORGE OURRY, R.N.

Sir

Isis 23 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

The Admiral having directed me to have all the flat boats, in readiness that can be collected from the Ships here for the Purpose of transporting troops with a quantity of Cattle from the Jersey Shore across the river,—I am to request you will be so good to inform me what boats you have I am [&c.]

W Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 112. Addressed at bottom of page: "Capt<sup>n</sup> Ourrey/*Somerset*."

CAPTAIN GEORGE OURRY, R.N., TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

Somerset 23 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

I have but six flat boats which I will send you at daylight tomorrow morning if you want more you can have them from the *Experiment* & *roebuck*, they have four each, the *Liverpool*, *Pearl* & *Camilla* One, & those you have are all the flat boats I know of here I am [&c.]

Geo Ourrey

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 113. Addressed at bottom of page: "Honble Capt<sup>r</sup> Cornwallis."

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO PHILIP STEPHENS

N<sup>o</sup>. 44.*Eagle*—Delaware

Sir

Nov<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>. 1777.

The General<sup>1</sup> advising me of his Intention to send a Packet immediately to England, I avail myself of the opportunity, to acquaint you for the Information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, respecting the Progress of the Military Services in which the Ships of War have been concerned since the date of my last Letter of the 25<sup>th</sup>: of October,<sup>2</sup> the Duplicate of which is herewith enclosed.

I mentioned in that Letter, the Preparations making for the Attack meditated on the Works the Rebels had constructed on either Shore, for preventing an open Communication by Water with the Army at Philadelphia; on which it was obvious to them that the farther Operations of the Campaign would greatly depend.

The Wind still continuing to prevent the *Vigilant* from passing to the Rear of the Enemy's Works on Fort Island; by the only Channel practicable for that purpose, the opportunity was taken by the King's Forces, & by the Enemy, with equal Assiduity, to strengthen the Preparations judged expedient on either part for the proposed Attack.

The Officers and Seamen of the Ships of War and Transports, were employed in the mean time with unremitting Fatigue and Perseverance, to convey Provisions, Artillery and Stores, to the Schylkill, between Fort Island and the Pensylvania Shore. Six 24 Pounders from the *Eagle*, and Four 32 Pounders from the *Somerset*, transported in the same manner, & the requisite proportions of Ammunition, were mounted in the Batteries erected by the General's<sup>2</sup> Appointment on Province Island.<sup>3</sup>

The Wind becoming favorable the 15<sup>th</sup>. Instant, that first Occasion was taken for ordering the Ships upon the intended Service.

The *Somerset* and *Isis* were appointed to proceed up the Eastern Channel of the River, to act against the Fort in Front: The *Roebuck*, *Pearl*, and *Liverpool*, with the *Cornwallis* Galley and some smaller armed-Vessels, against a Battery with heavy Artillery which the Rebels had lately opened on a Point above and near to Manto Creek; in a situation to rake the Ships anchored to fire upon the Fort, and more advantageously chosen as the shoalness of the Water did not admit Ships to approach within a desirable distance of the Work.

The *Vigilant*, with a Hulk<sup>4</sup> mounting Three 18 Pounders, commanded by Lieu<sup>t</sup> Botham of the *Eagle*, proceeded at the same time through the Channel round Hog-

Island, and anchored on that side the Fort, according to the intention pointed out, for co-operating with the Batteries on the Pennsylvania Shore.

The *Isis* being as well placed in the Eastern Channel as the Circumstances of the Navigation would permit, rendered very essential Service against the Fort and Gallies much to the personal Honor of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Cornwallis and Credit of the Discipline in his Ship. The *Roebuck* and other Frigates stationed against the Battery, were equally well conducted.

Greater Caution being necessary in placing the *Somerset*, that Ship could not be carried as far up the Channel as the *Isis* was advanced.

The Impression made by the Batteries on Province Island (before very considerable) being united with the well-directed Efforts from the *Vigilant* and Hulk, soon silenced the Artillery of the Fort: And farther Preparations being in Progress for opening the Estocade and forcing the Works next Morning, the Enemy set fire to and evacuated the Fort during the Night.

The Numbers of the Enemy killed and wounded, appeared to have been very considerable. Those in the different Ships, [as] stated in the annexed Return, were much less than could be supposed; particularly of the [*Isis*] and *Roebuck*, which were struck many times from the Gallies and Works.

As a farther Evidence to their Lordships of the meritorious Conduct of the several Officers therein named, I have added the General's concurring Sentiments signified to me on the Occasion. Captain Duncan remained several Weeks with the Army, to superintend the different nautic Services and Preparations before mentioned.

A Detachment from the Army under the Command of Lord Cornwallis, having been landed the 18<sup>th</sup>. at Billingport (where a Post had been some time before established) for attacking the Redoubt at Red Bank, the Enemy abandoned and blew up the Work—They had passed several of their Gallies unperceived above the Town of Philadelphia in the Night of the 19<sup>th</sup>. which proved very favorable for the purpose; and attempted to do the same with the rest of the Gallies and other Water-Force the following Night: But being seasonably discovered; they were opposed with so much Effect by Lieutenant Watt of the *Roebuck* (ordered by Captain Hammond before my Arrival to take his Station in the *Delaware* Prize near the Town) that not more than Three or Four of the former appear to have escaped: And being otherwise unable to prevent the Capture of the rest of their armed-Craft (consisting of Two Zebecques, the Two Floating-Batteries, and several Ships, besides Fire-Vessels, amounting to about Seventeen in Number) they were quitted and burnt. Lieutenant Watt having testified great Propriety and Spirit on this Occasion I have continued him in the Command of the *Delaware*, retained as an armed-Ship in the Service to remain near the Town of Philadelphia, where such additional Naval Force is particularly requisite. (And if Their Lordships shall think fit to have that Ship purchased and received into His Majesty's Navy on the Establishment of a Sloop of War, I beg leave to recommend the Appointment of Lieutenant Watt to the Command thereof, on such Establishment.)

A more accurate Inspection of the Obstructions to the Navigation of the River adjacent to Fort Island, becoming practicable under the Circumstances beforementioned, Two Channels were discovered through which the Transports containing the Provisions, Stores and other Necessaries for the Army might proceed to Philadelphia. They were ordered up the River accordingly, to be afterwards secured to the Wharfs of the Town, for the approaching Winter Months.





## THE TAKING OF MISS MUD ISLAND.

Sold by W. Humphrey 227 Strand London.

The *Vigilant*, and the *Cornwallis* Galley will be to remain with the *Delaware* at the Town, in such Stations as the General deems expedient for the defence of it: and the *Roebuck*, *Pearl*, *Camilla*, and *Zebra* will be left there also for any occasional Service under the chief Command of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hammond, during my Absence with the other Ships of War, for which no sufficient Retreat is to be here obtained.

When these Arrangements have been completed, I intend proceeding to Rhode Island, with such of the larger Ships as may not be immediately appointed for particular cruizing Services. I shall then deliver Their Lordships Instructions to the Rear-Admiral, that he may repair to his destined Command at Jamaica, as soon as I am able to make a proper Disposition for the Conduct of the Squadron attached to the central Station where he is now detained; Commodore Hotham's presence being indispensable; in the mean time; at New York.

I have on this head farther to represent the great Difficulties I am under in the present Circumstances of the War, for want of the Assistance to be derived from the requisite Number of Flag, or other Commanding Officers, necessary in this extensive Charge; more especially since the Illness of Captain Griffith who has been incapable of Business ever since his Arrival in this River, has deprived me of the benefit I before received from his able Services. And I am to entreat that in the Nomination of such Officers (which I am opinion should not be less than Three, or even Four, including Commodore Hotham from whose Talents I have received the most essential Aid) Their Lordships will be pleased to take into their Consideration the particular Officer in whom they will permit me to vest the Authority with which I have the Honor to be intrusted, in case of my greater Inability to execute the various Duties of this very complicated Service; which I must acknowledge with much Concern I have great Reason to apprehend my impaired Constitution will not allows me to attend, with the Punctuality that the Nature and Importance of it requires.

The unfortunate Event of Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Burgoyne's Operations with the Northern Army, terminating as I am advised by the Commander in Chief, with the Surrender of those Troops agreeable to the Tenor of a Convention executed the 16<sup>th</sup>. of last October, has rendered a suitable Provision necessary to be made for their Conveyance to Europe. A proper Number of Transports has been appropriated for that Occasion. But as it would be scarce practicable at this Season of the Year for light Transports to gain the Port of Boston, where the Embarkation is conditioned to take place, the Transports have been ordered under Convoy of the *Raisable* to Rhode-Island: that if the proposed Alteration is adopted, and the Troops can be embarked at that Port, they may be the sooner released.

The Rear-Admiral is directed to furnish Two Frigates for attending the Transports to Europe; subject in their more particular Appointment to the desires of the Lieu<sup>t</sup>. General, or other Commanding Officer present with the Troops, conformable to the Intentions of the Commander in Chief forwarded by the same opportunity. The Captains nominated for this purpose, are upon their Arrival in England, to acquaint you therewith and transmitting the Particulars of the Orders and Requisitions by which they have been governed, they will be to wait for their Lordships Commands in consequence at the Ports to which they have been respectively directed.

In my Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup>. of June [ultim<sup>o</sup>.] <sup>5</sup> I reported the destination of the *Milford* to attempt the Seizure of a foreign Ship said to be taking in Masts in Kennebec River. The Captain, Sir William Burnaby went there, and afterwards to Sheepscot

River for the same purpose, but was not able to procure any Information correspondent to the Intelligence upon which his Instructions were founded. A subsequent Attempt has been executed in Sheepscot River by Sir George Collier in the *Rainbow* with Effect. But the Intricacy of the Navigation, and Opposition made by the armed Inhabitants from the Shore in the narrower part of the River where the Ship had been conveyed, did not admit of her being moved down to the *Rainbow*. The Officer ordered upon this Service, was therefore obliged to destroy the Ship. Four Masts of different Dimensions were brought away in the *Rainbow* for Use in the Yard at Halifax. Sir George Collier succeeded farther to destroy some Stores and other Materials provided in the Harbour of Mechias for making Incursions upon the opposite Shore of Nova Scotia.<sup>6</sup>

On the 9<sup>th</sup> Instant I received Letters from Captain Pearson dated the 1<sup>st</sup> of last August from Quebec. He acquaints me therein that he had found it necessary, in consequence of Gen<sup>l</sup> Burgoyne's Application to send all the Supernumeraries which arrived from England, being 185 in number, for the Lake Service. He does not specify what had been done with the Transports detained by the Absence of their Crews: but who adds that he had sent an armed-Ship to England with the Dispatches from General Burgoyne to make known the Progress of the Northern Army, at that time upon the Lakes, I conclude he will have advised you by the same Conveyance, of the farther Particulars necessary to be communicated respecting the several Services he had in charge. His Letters have been forwarded to me from Halifax. But all Intercourse with the S<sup>t</sup> Lawrence being impracticable since the Receipt of those Letters, I have not been able to send any Instructions to him on their Contents. I am [&c.]

Howe

The Dimensions of the *Delaware* armed-Ship are added herewith. And when the Ship is provided with proper [artillery] she would I think be rendered a very serviceable Frigate.

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488. 79–84. Addressed at foot of first page: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>/Secretary/Admiralty Office." Docketed: "23 Nov 1777/L<sup>d</sup> Visc<sup>t</sup> Howe/R. 7 Janry 1778/(with 3 Inclosures)/Answerd 9 Jan."

1. Sir William Howe.

2. Above.

3. Batteries were also erected on Carpenters Island.

4. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

5. NDAR9: 186–88.

6. For documentation on Sir George Collier's operations against Machias, Me., see NDAR9: 749–51, 757–58, 758–59, 760, 789.

[Enclosure]

Dimensions of the Armed Ship named the *Delaware*, surrendered to the Troops under the Command of the Earl Cornwallis, at Philadelphia.

Length on the Gun Deck—121 Feet.

Keel for Tonnage—96—

Extreme Breadth—32.6—

The Ship lately built, Mounts twenty four Guns on the Upper Deck; And when furnished with proper Artillery, capable of carrying twelve Pounders with great facility.

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 88. Docketed: "In L<sup>d</sup> Howes Lre./dated 23<sup>d</sup> Nov. 1777/N<sup>o</sup>. 3—."

[Enclosure]

Return of the Number of Men Killed and Wounded on board the different Ships employed in the Attack of the Works of the Enemy on Fort-Island, their Armed Craft, and other Defences erected to obstruct the passage of the River Delaware on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of November 1777.

Ships Names.	Killed.			Wounded.	
	Master	Midshipman	Seamen	Second Master and Pilot.	Seamen.
<i>Somerset</i> _____					5
<i>Isis</i> _____					3
<i>Roebuck</i> _____			3		7
<i>Liverpool</i> _____					
<i>Pearl</i> _____	1				3
<i>Vigilant</i> _____		sent from the 1	<i>Eagle</i> 1		
<i>Cornwallis</i> Galley _____				1	
Sloop commanded by _____					
Lieutenant Botham <sup>1</sup> _____					

Total Killed \_\_\_\_\_6  
\_\_\_\_\_Wounded—19  
                            25

D, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488. Docketed: "In L<sup>d</sup> Howes Ltr/dated 23<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/N<sup>o</sup>. 1."  
1. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Eagle* Nov<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>. 1777 5 PM

Lord Cornwallis has desired some assistance may be given for transporting Horses & Cattle from Red bank to the Pennsylvania Shore tomorrow preparatory to the crossing of the Detachment under his Command across the river from Gloucester on Tuesday; You will therefore Please to Employ any of the horse Sloops, you can retain for the Purpose, which have not yet passed forward to Philedelphia to assist in getting over the Horses & Cattle tomorrow as his Lordship shall direct—And I am to desire you will apply to Capt<sup>n</sup> Ourrey, that a sufficient Number of flat boats may be attending to forward that service—all the Boats will be wanted on Tuesday Morning to [be] off of Gloucester, when the detachment Arrives there, for carrying the troops from thence across to the Pennsylvania Shore; I Shall give further directions thereon, as well as to have all the small vessels, which can be assembled in time to Assist for the Speed in conveyance of the troops across the river—the Only preparatory measures that will be required of you in the meantime, will be to direct that the Boats with the Ships near you may not be detached, so as to fail in their attendance on Tuesday morning accordingly, & to let Capt<sup>n</sup> Ourrey know my Wishes to that Effect regarding the Boats with the Ships off of Billingsport I am [&c.]  
Howe

PS. I hope to be with you tomorrow morning

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 110–11. Addressed at foot of last page: "Hb<sup>c</sup> C: Cornwallis."

## November 24

“VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[Boston] November 24. 1777

Voted That the sum of two pound 16/ be paid to M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Graham on Account—

Voted That the sum of Thirty pounds be paid to Lieutenant William Grinnell in part of his Account.—

Voted That the sum of Six hundred pounds be paid to Col<sup>o</sup> Daniel Tillinghast Continental Agent at Providence to Enable him to discharge some debts here he has Contracted.—

Voted That the sum of Thirty Six pounds be paid Cap<sup>t</sup> John Grannis Captain of marines in the Continental Service in part for his past Services.—

Voted That the sum of Three hundred pounds be paid Cap<sup>t</sup> Hector McNeil to enable him to pay his men.—

Voted that the draft on the Loan office for the State of Rhode Island for 50,000 dollars be paid Cap<sup>t</sup> John Deshon for the use of this Board—

Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Deshon be desired to pay to Col<sup>o</sup> Daniel Tillinghast Continental Agent at Providence the sum of nine Thousand pounds to Enable him to carry on the business of the navy in that Department—

Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Deshon be desired to give such orders as he shall think proper to the Commanders of the Several Ships at Providence and Connecticut.—

Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Deshon make such Contracts at Connecticut for Flax Cheese Beef Pork Peas and Beans as he shall think proper not exceeding ten tuns of flax five thousand weight of Cheese fifteen hundred barrells of Beef & Pork & one thousand bushells of Peas & Beans—

Voted That Cap<sup>t</sup> Alden Bass be appointed in the room of Cap<sup>t</sup> Isaac Phillips (who has resigned) to do business for this Board in purchasing Stores and taking care of them.—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

*THE BOSTON-GAZETTE, AND COUNTRY JOURNAL, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 24, 1777*

Boston, November 24.

Yesterday the *General Mifflin* Privateer arrived here from France in nine Weeks;<sup>1</sup> as did also a small Ship from Bourdeaux, but last from St. Peters, Newfoundland. Also Yesterday returned a Flag from Halifax, with about 60 Prisoners.

1. Massachusetts privateer ship *General Mifflin*, William Day, commander.

LIST OF BONDS FOR CONNECTICUT LETTERS OF MARQUE

List of Bonds for Letters of Marque—Inclos'd		Lebanon 24 <sup>th</sup> : Nov <sup>r</sup> : 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 1.	Sloop <i>Game Cock</i>	Lem <sup>el</sup> . Brooks      13 <sup>th</sup> : May 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 2.	— <i>American Revenue</i>	Stephen Tinker    15 <sup>th</sup> : June 1776

N <sup>o</sup> : 3. —	<i>Broome</i>	W <sup>m</sup> : Nott	2 <sup>d</sup> July 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 4. —	<i>Washington</i>	Jos: Jauncey	7 <sup>th</sup> : Sept <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 5. Brig.	<i>Ranger</i>	Elisha Lathrop	5 <sup>th</sup> : Oct <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 6. Sloop	<i>Nancy</i>	William Wattles	5 <sup>th</sup> : Oct <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 7.	<i>American Revenue</i>	Sam: Champlin	7 <sup>th</sup> : Oct <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 8. Schooner	<i>Fortune</i>	Andrew Palmer	9 <sup>th</sup> : Oct <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 9. Sloop	<i>Revenge</i>	Jos: Conkling	23 <sup>d</sup> Oct <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 10. —	<i>Wooster</i>	John M <sup>c</sup> Cleave	9 <sup>th</sup> : Nov <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 11. —	<i>Lyon</i>	Tim <sup>o</sup> : Shayler	21 <sup>st</sup> : Nov <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 12. —	<i>Mary</i>	Giles Mansfield	27 <sup>th</sup> : Nov <sup>r</sup> : 1776
N <sup>o</sup> : 13. —	<i>Trumbull</i>	Henry Billings	20 <sup>th</sup> : March 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 14. —	<i>Polly</i>	Eliph <sup>e</sup> : Roberts	27 <sup>th</sup> : June 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 15. —	<i>Two Brothers</i>	Tho <sup>s</sup> : Chester	18 <sup>th</sup> : July 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 16. Brig	<i>Gen<sup>l</sup>: Washington</i>	William Rogers	25 <sup>th</sup> : July 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 17. Sloop	<i>Adams</i>	Edw <sup>d</sup> : Beebe	30 <sup>th</sup> : July 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 18. Schooner	<i>Sally</i>	Jos: Dodge	4 <sup>th</sup> : August 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 19.	<i>Humbird</i>	Israel Lewis	11 <sup>th</sup> : August 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 20.	<i>Tartar</i>	Theoph: Fitch	11 <sup>th</sup> : August 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 21. Brig	<i>Old Defence</i>	Dan: Deshon	14 <sup>th</sup> : August 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 22. Sloop	<i>Ranger</i>	Jasper Smith	4 <sup>th</sup> : Sept <sup>r</sup> : 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 23. Schooner	<i>Elizabeth</i>	Uzziel Clark	21 <sup>st</sup> : Sept <sup>r</sup> : 1777
N <sup>o</sup> : 24. Sloop	<i>Lydia</i>	Jos: Williams	10 <sup>th</sup> : Nov <sup>r</sup> : 1777
		Jon <sup>th</sup> : Trumbull	

DS, DNA, PCC, item 196, vol. 16, 58. Docketed: "List of Bonds for letters of/Marque in the State of/Connecticut—/From 13. May 1776. to/10. Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777.—/List of Commissions Granted/to private Arm'd Vessels in the/State of Conecticut—/Nov<sup>r</sup>: 24<sup>th</sup>: 1777."

#### NATHANIEL SHAW, JR. TO THE CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE

Gentlemen

New London Nov<sup>r</sup>: 24. 1777—

I wrote you the 24<sup>th</sup>. July that by Govenour Trumbulls Advice I had fitted out the Sloop *Scuiler* belonging to the United States, under the Command of Cap<sup>t</sup>: Hawley, he Shipt his hands for a term of time which has Expir'd and has bro<sup>u</sup>: the Sloop into this Port with all her Stores and Deliver'd her up & chooses not to go in her any more finding that he Ranks only as a L<sup>t</sup>: & being a Cap<sup>t</sup>: on y<sup>e</sup>: Lake &c—

Yesterday I Received a Line from General Parsons<sup>1</sup> & he writes me that he is Requested by General Putnam to Desire that I would Imediately send the Sloop with all her Warlike Stores in C<sup>o</sup>: with an Arm'd Schooner belonging to this State (which Goven<sup>r</sup>: Trumbull has Consented Should also go with them<sup>2</sup>) up the Sound as farr as Fairfield or Norwalk, they both Sail this Evening. y<sup>e</sup>: *Scuiler* the Barer L<sup>t</sup>: Carr [*Kerr*] late of y<sup>e</sup>: *Cabbott* takes Charge of her his Character I Suppose is best known with you, I Mentioned to him that it was more than Probable you would give him the Command of her, and I Really think that if the Sloop was to Cruse in the Sound this Winter (In Case y<sup>e</sup>: Enemy keep Possesion of N York) would be of much Service to us in Distresing the Enemys Coasting Vessels

Since the purchasing & fitting out of the Briggt<sup>n</sup> *Resistance* & Supply's for the Ship *Trumbull* & they are still [calling] I am a in Adv<sup>a</sup> largely for y<sup>e</sup>. Contin<sup>l</sup> board Expecting the Honb<sup>le</sup> Board of Commissioners for y<sup>e</sup>. N E States would have Power to Settle my Acco<sup>ts</sup> I have Neglected applying to your Board, but att Press<sup>t</sup> I can see no Prospect of their doing any Bussiness, I should be Glad to be Inform'd wether I must wait on you with my acco<sup>ts</sup> before I can draw for any Money or wether I must Stay Untill the New Created Board Can do Business if I may be Permitted to draw on you I shall not Exceed the Ballance, you may depend its now Twelve m<sup>o</sup>. Since I have been in Advance

LB, CtY, Shaw Papers, Letter Book. Docketed: "To the Hon Marine Committee of Congress—rec letter feb 2 1778."

1. See Brigadier General Samuel H. Parsons to Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 17 Nov., above.
2. See Thomas Shaw to Governor Jonathan Trumbull, 21 Nov., above.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL H. PARSONS

To General S. H. Parsons  
at Mareneck.

New London Nov<sup>r</sup> 24 1777

Dear Sir

I Rec<sup>d</sup> yours 17th Ins<sup>t</sup> & the Sloop *Schuyler* and *Spy* Sails to morrow morning & hope they will have a good passage, have sent all the Stores that where delivered me by Cap<sup>t</sup> Hawley,<sup>1</sup> and have the Command of her to the bearer Lieu<sup>t</sup> Karr, who was a L<sup>t</sup> on board the *Cabot*, and has been unfortunat, the particulars he can inform you, and imagine the Congress will Commission him to command her as they always make a Point to give those that have been in their employ the preference, I have just Return'd &c.

LB, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, Letter Book (15 Jan. 1775–24 July 1782).

1. Capt. David Hawley, Connecticut Navy.

GENERAL SIR WILLIAM HOWE TO CONTINENTAL ARMY AND NAVY PRISONERS

Copy  
Sir,

Philadelphia Novem<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

In answer to your Representation of the 17<sup>th</sup>. ins<sup>t</sup> in behalf of your self and other Officers Prisoners in the State House <sup>1</sup>—I am to acquaint you that it was judged expedient to deprive the Officers of the Liberty of Walking in the Yard to prevent a Second escape, but on Condition the principle Officers will be responsible for Security of the lower Class both with respect to their remaining within the limits prescribed as well as for not holding Correspondence by Letter or otherwise, except such as shall be permitted in Consequence of Examination in that case every indulgence that can be properly admitted shall be allowed until an Exchange does take place; or that a more extensive Parole may be granted.—

With regard to provisions the same allowance is given as is issued to British Officers when on Board Transports—and if this is found insufficient the Complainants are at full Liberty to purchase such Provisions as the Market may afford. In like manner the allowance of Fuel is regulated and the same permission of purchase given.

Upon enquiry it appears the money not delivered to Lieu<sup>ts</sup> Morris & Massie as mentioned in their Letters was not sealed up & therefore may have been purloined

or lost, but had the Complaints been made at the time it might possibly have been recovered or the loss accounted for.

With respect to the Treatment complained of by the Officers of the *Delaware*, this is intirely new to me, but I suppose upon the first Entrance of the Troops there might not be that exact attention to the Prisoners that could have been wished, tho' I am informed there was no suffering on that Account as the prisoners were supplied by the Inhabitants—

With relation to the Demand made for a hearing in Justification upon the intelligence reced of a Correspondence being held with the Enemy by some of the Officers confined, I have to say that I should have punished the Guilty without including the whole could I have fixed it upon an individual I am [&c.]

(Signed) W<sup>m</sup>. Howe—

Copy, UklPR, Carleton Papers 30/55. Addressed at foot of last page: "to M<sup>r</sup> Towles."

1. Above.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE COOK TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

S<sup>r</sup>.

*Independence* Nov<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I have the pleasure to inform You that Every Differenc Appears to Subside & a good Harmony through y<sup>e</sup> Whole takes place, I make not the least doubt but we Shall be able to give You Satisfaction in the Discharge of our duty<sup>1</sup> And Annoying our Enimeys Who are destresing our friend's on the Eastering shoar, I shall gett under way as soon as the Tide will Answ<sup>r</sup> to make the Best of my way for Hoopers Straights, as information from some Boates, as well as from Coll<sup>e</sup>. Adames that Came in my Tender, that there is Sundrey Tenders Crousing in the Sound<sup>2</sup> belonging to the Enimey, it may be that my Tender may be Usefull & should you think proper to Spair her, You'll Please to Order her to follow uss. I am [&c.]

George Cook

L, MdAA, Executive Papers, 6636-8-153.

1. For operational orders given to Capt. Cook, see Maryland Council to Capt. George Cook, 22 Nov. 1777, above.

2. Tangier Sound in Chesapeake Bay.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777.

Monday 24<sup>th</sup>.

At Sgle Anchor in York River Channell

at midnight anchor'd with the Small Bower in 5¼ f<sup>m</sup>. At 10 AM Weighd and came to Sail in C<sup>o</sup>. the *Emerald* and Two Tenders. At [½] p<sup>t</sup> 11 made the Signal to Anchor & Came too with Small Bower in 10 f<sup>m</sup>. Veerd to ½ Cable. Lost Sounding Hand Lead & Line made the *Moskittos* Signal to come within hale.—

at Sgle Anchor in Chesepeak Bay.—

Fresh breezes and foggy at 1 PM Weighd & Came to Sail in Comp<sup>y</sup> the *Emerald* & Tenders Standing up the Potowmack River. At 5 Point Lookout NBE At 7 Fired a Gun & made the Signal to Anchor & Came to with the Small Bower in 9¼ f<sup>ms</sup>. Veerd to ½ Cable.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/694.



November 25

CAPTAIN PATRICK FOTHERINGHAM, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS

Sir

I beg you'll acquaint the Right Honble the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that on my being retaken and brought in here, having no opportunity of getting to Admiral Mountagu at Newfoundland, I went to New York in the *Syren* expecting to have found Lord Howe there, but before my arrival his Lordship had Sailed on an Expedition; I wrote his Lordship an Account of the Action and the Reason of my Loss of the Ship,<sup>1</sup> and inclosed I send you a Copy of his Lordships letter to me, which I have Complied with, and am now fitting the Ship for Sea.<sup>2</sup> I beg you will likewise acquaint their Lordships, that at the same time I received Lord Howes Letter, Orders were sent by him to the Commanding Officer here to gett my Officers and Men that are Prisoners at Boston exchange'd for those taken in the *Fox* and *Hancock*, An Offer has been sent for that purpose which I hope will soon take place, as I then hope to have Men sufficient to carry the Ship to England, where I shall have an opportunity of laying my case before their Lordships, and of having my conduct properly inquired into. I should have wrote you an Account of the manner and reasons of my being taken but I understand there has been Depositions made by some of the Men who then belonged to the Ship which have been sent to the Admiralty from Newfoundland I am [&c.]

Fox Hallifax Harbor

Pat<sup>k</sup>: FotheringhamNovbr 25<sup>th</sup>: 1777—

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/1790, 354–55. Addressed at foot: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Endorsed: "Rec<sup>d</sup>. 12 Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1778 & Read."

1. See NDAR 9: 361.

2. See NDAR 9: 837.

## JOURNAL OF COLONEL JOHN ALLAN

[Extract]

[Machias] Tuesday Nov<sup>r</sup> 25, 1777 . . . . The Privateer *Congress* Capt. Martin arrived from Passamaquody with a quantity of salt belonging to Capt. Long<sup>1</sup> . . .

Frederic Kidder, *Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia During the Revolution, Chiefly Compiled from the Journals and Letters of Colonel John Allen, with Notes and a Memoir of Col. John Allen* (Albany: Joel Munsell, 1867), 153–54.

1. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Congress*, John Martin, commander, mounting 6 guns with a crew of 30 seamen, was commissioned on 24 Oct. 1777 and was owned by John Farrey and Henry Newhall, of Boston. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 5, 121, 122.

"VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[Boston] Novem<sup>r</sup> 25 1777

Lieutenant William Grinnell presented his Resignation of his Commission as Lieu<sup>t</sup> in the Navy and desired to be discharged thereupon—

Voted That the Resignation of Lieu<sup>t</sup> William Grinnell be accepted and that he be discharged from the Continental Service.—

Voted that Col<sup>o</sup>. Tillinghast be desired to purchase at Providence Beef and Pork for the use of the Navy not Exceeding four hundred barrells of both.—

Voted that a Letter be wrote to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Hacketts of Newbury port desiring them to provide a main yard for the Ship *Boston* of 66 feet long or a Spar for that purpose.—

Voted That Cap<sup>t</sup> Deshon be desired to use his best Endeavours That Cap<sup>t</sup> Manley may be Exchanged Either for Cap<sup>t</sup> Judd or the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the *Syrene*<sup>1</sup> and that he take such Steps for Effecting this thing as he shall Judge best.—

Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Seth Sumner be allowed the sum of twelve shillings a barrell for killing Cattle for this board weighing the hides & Tallow Cutting the Beef up Salting Barrelling & Pickling the same each barrell to weigh two hundred & forty pounds and delivering it so barrellled at the Continental Store in Watertown and also delivering this Board all the Hides Tallow and Offal at the Slaughter house.—

Voted that Cap<sup>t</sup> Deshon if he thinks proper order Cap<sup>ts</sup>. Abraham Whipple J B Hopkins & Hoisted Hacker and three first Lieutenants from the Ships at Providence & Connecticut and as many proper officers of Marines as can be obtained to repair to Boston there to hold a Court of Enquiry and a Court Martial on Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeil & his officers and Cap<sup>t</sup> Burroughs & his Pilot—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. Capt. Tobias Furneaux, R.N., was taken prisoner after H.M.S. *Syren* ran aground on Point Judith on 6 Nov. See Captain Tobias Furneaux to Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker, 10 Nov., above.

#### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Jonathan Gardner Esq<sup>r</sup> for himself & the Agents of the Captors of the Ship *Johnson* consents that the Board should sell said Ship at such price, as to them may appear reasonable:—also consents to such division & Sale of the Cannon taken with said Ship as the Board may think proper.—

Order'd, That M<sup>r</sup> Ingrahams<sup>1</sup> Bill for Wages, Expences &c. on board *Lincoln* Galley @ £9. p<sup>r</sup> Month—be paid.

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Phillips<sup>2</sup> be a Committee to act in behalf of the Board on the Sale of Ship *Johnson*.—

Voted, That any further Consideration of the Division of the Cannon belonging to Ship *Johnson* be suspended until a further Order of this Board.—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 99–100.

1. Joseph Ingraham, the future commander of the galley *Lincoln*.

2. Capt. Isaac Phillips.

#### ISAAC SEARS TO THOMAS SHAW

Sir

Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I receved your favour of the 20<sup>th</sup>. Instant am Glad to here you have ben so lucky to purches the Sails of the freget,<sup>1</sup> & hope I shall be able to Git the other articles you mention as yet have not ben able to Git any Sheet Copper or Muskets I can Git

Sheet lead but not under 4/ 3<sup>rd</sup> qt please to let me know how much of that will be wanting I am [&c.]

Isaac Sears

L, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, packet 26. Addressed: "To/M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Shaw/Mercht:/New London." Docketed: "Isaac Sears/Letter/Nov<sup>r</sup> 25 1777."

1. Connecticut privateer ship *General Putnam*, building at New London.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SHIP *DELAWARE*, COMMANDER JAMES WATT

November 1777 Moor'd in the River Delaware above Philadelphia  
Tuesd<sup>y</sup> 25 His Majesty's Ship *Camelia* & Several Transports came up & Anchored here.

Moor'd in the River Delaware above Philadelphia  
D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [Mod<sup>t</sup> & hazey] PM sent our Boats Man'd & Armed up a Creek on the Jersey side after some Rebel Vessels we had intelligence to have taken Shelter there.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/239.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAM

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777 Red Bank SSE 1 mile  
Tuesd<sup>y</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> AM Emp<sup>d</sup> assisting the Flat Boats bringing Troops from the Jerseys.<sup>1</sup>  
Off Gloucester  
Mod<sup>t</sup> & Cloudy W<sup>r</sup> ½ p<sup>t</sup> 5 Weigh'd & ran over to Gloucester to Cover the Retreat of our Troops from the Jerseys At 6 Anch<sup>d</sup> in 3 f<sup>m</sup>. Anch<sup>d</sup> here the *Vigilant*

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4385.

1. Lord Cornwallis's force. Between 17–19 Nov. elements of this force had embarked at Chester and landed at Billingsport. *Viper* assisted in the retreat of these regulars over the next two days.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PEARL*, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Nov<sup>r</sup> d<sup>o</sup>. [At Single Anchor off Billingsfort]  
Tuesd<sup>y</sup> 25 AM Sent all our Boats up to Gloucester to assist transporting the Troops & Stores.<sup>1</sup> At 12 hove up the Stream & let go [the] B<sup>t</sup> Bower  
At single Anchor off Billingsfort  
The first & middle part Mod<sup>er</sup>: the latter fresh breezes & hazey.  
PM starting the Water, & filling it afresh. A great number of Transports passed towards Philadelphia

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. Lord Cornwallis's force. Between 17–19 Nov. elements of this force had embarked at Chester and landed at Billingsport.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Tuesday, November 25, 1777

The commissioners for building ships of war in Virginia, having represented to the Marine Committee the necessity of a guard being provided for the protection of the continental frigates now on the stocks in that State against the efforts of the enemy's ships of war, five of which lie frequently within ten miles of the yard where the frigates are building, and the committee having taken the same into consideration, brought in a report, which was read; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the governor and council of Virginia be requested to provide such a guard, from time to time, at the continental expence, as may be deemed necessary by the said commissioners, upon consideration of circumstances, for the protection aforesaid; and also to furnish the said commissioners with arms and ammunition sufficient to enable the men working in the yard, to assist the guard in repelling any attempt that may be made by the enemy for the destruction of the frigates aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That the commissioners aforesaid be authorized to prepare a few fire-rafts for the better security of the said frigates, it being represented by the commissioners that such rafts may be of considerable service, and fixed at no great expence.

*Resolved*, That for the purposes of laying in provisions, and other expences of the said yard, an order be drawn on the loan office for the State of Virginia, in favour of the Marine Committee, or their order, for the sum of ten thousand dollars, to be remitted to the commissioners aforesaid.<sup>1</sup>

JCC9: 964.

1. These resolutions were proposed, in essentially the same wording, the previous day in a report of the Continental Marine Committee. DNA, PCC (M332, roll no. 6).

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777.

[At Sgle Anchor in Potowmack R]

Tuesday 25<sup>th</sup>.

At 6 AM Mod<sup>r</sup> & clear w<sup>r</sup> Hoisted the Longb<sup>t</sup> out, sent the *Moskitos* with a Cutter inshore to Land on Georges Island. At 11 she returned having procured Four Head Cattle some Greens &c<sup>a</sup>.

At Sgle Anchor in Potowmack R[iver] P<sup>t</sup> Look out E ½ S  
The Eastermost Pt. of Georges Island ENE 2 miles.

Fresh breezes and clear wea<sup>r</sup> at 3 PM the *Moskittos* Sailed down the River with Dispatches for Capt. Gidion of His Maj<sup>y</sup> Ship *Richmond*. Employed clearing the Hold for the Reception of Water.

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/694.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *LIZARD*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIENov<sup>r</sup> 1777Lat<sup>d</sup> 32° .. 45' N. [off Charleston]

Tuesday 25

[at] 1 [AM] handed mizon topsail [at] 3 S<sup>o</sup> 17 fms wore Ship Set mizon topsail Fresh br. and hazy S<sup>o</sup> 14 fms [at] 7 Lat<sup>d</sup> 32° .. 41 N [at] 1 [PM] Light airs and Clear Saw tow Sails to the

windw<sup>d</sup>. gave Chase [at] 3 TK<sup>d</sup>. Ship [at] 4 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup>. Saw two Sails more in NW Q<sup>r</sup> ½ past wore Ship Saw in all 9 Sail D<sup>o</sup>. wore Ship Shortned Sail hove to hoisted out the Cutter & boarded a brige from Cha<sup>s</sup> town bound to S<sup>t</sup> Eustatia<sup>1</sup> Sent the 2 Leiu<sup>t</sup>: and a party of men on b<sup>d</sup>. hoisted in the Cutter and made Sail [at] 11 hove to hoisted out the Cutter & boarded a ship from Cha<sup>s</sup> town bound to france<sup>2</sup> Sent the first Lieut: and a party of men on b<sup>d</sup>. hoisted in the Cutter and made Sail

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1839.

1. Brig *Polly*, Clement Conyers, master, of Charleston, mounting four swivel guns and manned by ten seamen, laden with rice and indigo; the prize was sent to St. Augustine. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

2. Ship *Nancy*, Edward Johnson, master, of Boston, mounting two cohorns and six swivel guns, manned by eleven seamen, laden with rice and indigo; the prize foundered at sea while en route to St. Augustine. Ibid.

THE GAZETTE OF THE STATE OF SOUTH-CAROLINA, TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 25, 1777

Charles-Town, Nov. 25.

Last Wednesday morning about 8 o'clock a taunt rigged vessel was cen about S.S.E of our bar, standing to the Eastward, the wind at about N.N E. appearing sometimes as a brig and others as a ship, but by 10 o'clock she was out of sight, and not again seen from hence that day—We are since informed, that the sloop *Fanny* of this port, was chased into South-Edisto on Wednesday, by a ship of war and a small tender.

Thursday morning proved so foggy, that nothing could be seen in the offing till 9 o'clock, when, the wind being light and at N.E., several vessels appeared, viz. a ship and a sloop standing in from the N.E. a large ship with crowded sail, from the S.E. and two sloops from the S.W. The Ship from the S.E. was soon discovered to be an English frigate,<sup>1</sup> and stood in towards the shore of Sullivant's Island, till she had passed the South end of it, so as to prevent the ship and sloop in the N.E. from passing to the bar; at 11 o'clock the frigate's boats were hoisted out, and sent towards the ship and sloop, and at 12, the wind having almost died away, she anchored off the Advance Guard. The sloops to the S.W. in the mean time put about, and bore away for Stono, where they got in; one proved to be the *Fanny*, the other the *Little William*, both of this port, from Hispaniola. It being impossible for the ship and sloop in the N.E. to escape, the former was run ashore, upon the reef that lies off Long-Island, and quitted by the people in their boat; the sloop put about and attempted to reach Dewees's Inlet, but also getting ashore, was likewise abandoned, the frigate's boats pursued and intercepted the sloop's people, got her off, went to the ship, set her on fire about 4 o'clock, and returned with the prize sloop near to the frigate, where, after having taken out the cargo, which seems to have been tobacco, cutting away her mast, stripping her sails, and scuttling the vessel, they left her. At night the frigate weighed anchor and stood off; since which the air having been constantly foggy, it has not been possible to see if she still remained on the coast.—The burnt ship proved to be the *Weatherill*, Capt. Hawkins, from Boston; he and his crew came up to town the same night.—The sloop is not known,<sup>2</sup> but is a small, likely, well built, new vessel, and was towed in from sea, and brought up to town on Friday morning, by some black fishermen, who met with her on their way to the fishing ground: Her being

scuttled, altho' a handy vessel for a tender, induces us to believe, that the frigate which took her was rather a passing vessel to or from Florida, than a stationed cruizer, or that she must have been very weakly manned.—The ship *Lydia*, Capt. Moore, from Boston, happening to come in sight, while the *Weatherill* was burning, bore away for Port Royal, and has got safe in there.—And notwithstanding the fog, the brig *Polly* from Nantes, with a very valuable cargo on board,<sup>3</sup> and the sloop *Friendship* from Hispaniola, had the good fortune to fall in and anchor close to the bar on Saturday, with the ship *Polly* from North-Carolina, and to get safe into this port on Sunday. . . .

The sloop *Welcome* of this port, Benjamin Tucker master, was, on the 20th of last month, at half past 6 in the evening cut out of St. Eustatius road, in very thick squally weather, by four seamen, who had just shipped themselves with Capt. Tucker, and left a Tortola privateer off the road for that purpose; and they carried the vessel into Tortola—which ought to be a caution to masters of vessels.

1. H.M.S. *Lizard*. See above, Journal of H.M.S. *Lizard*, 20 Nov. 1777.

2. Sloop *Rebecca*. See above, Journal of H.M.S. *Lizard*, 20 Nov. 1777.

3. See above, Journal of H.M.S. *Lizard*, 25 Nov. 1777, for the eventual fate of the brig *Polly*, Clement Conyers.

## November 26

### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *FLORA*, CAPTAIN JOHN BRISBANE

November 1777  
Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup>

At Single Anchor off Prudence Isle, Bristol Ferry NE  $\frac{1}{2}$  N  
Arnold Point EbN  $\frac{1}{2}$  N and Gold [*Gould*] Isle SSW  $\frac{1}{2}$  W—  
AM Long Boat emp<sup>d</sup>: Watering, Seamen working up Junk,  
Loos'd Sails to Dry, Exercised Small Arm's—  
First Part Mod<sup>t</sup>: and fair, latter Cloudy W<sup>r</sup>,  
PM at 4 saw One of the Rebel Ships and several Small Vessels  
near Providence,<sup>1</sup> Row'd Guard<sup>2</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/360.

1. Either the Continental Navy frigate *Warren* or frigate *Providence*, with five fireships which the Navy Board of the Eastern Department had ordered purchased on 3 Oct. at Providence to destroy British ships at Newport. Votes and Resolutions of the Navy Board of the Eastern Department, 3 Oct., above.

2. On 27 Nov. the frigate returned to Providence. UKLPR, Adm. 51/360.

### CAPTAIN JOHN BARRY TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

Gentlemen

Bordentown 26<sup>th</sup>. Novbr 1777

Inclosed is a Copy of a Court Martial held on Board the Ship *Lion* the 25<sup>th</sup>. November 1777 and the Characters of the Prisoners from their Commander, they are at present in close confinement in Burlington Goal and will Remain there untill your pleasure is known I remain [&c.]

John Barry

[Enclosure]

In Court Martial held on Board the Ship *Lyon* Nov<sup>r</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Members present  
 John Barry Esq<sup>r</sup> President  
 Thomas Read Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 James Josiah Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Peter Brewster Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Elisha Warner Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 William Holton Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Dennis Leary Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Blaney Allison Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Robert Martin Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 James Armitage Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 James Coakley Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Alexander Neilson Esq<sup>r</sup>

John Stewart Masters Mate of the Ship *Repulse* and James Ledlie Master at Arms of the same Ship stands indicted before this honorable Court of deserting their posts when it was their Watch on Deck and in sight of the Enemy. John Pemberton Armourer, John Campbell quarter Master and Michael Tarney a Boy stands Indicted of Deserting from said Ship in sight of the Enemy and taking away a Boat with four Muskets and four Cartridge Boxes in Company with the above named John Stewart and James Ledlie—

The Prisoners acknowledged the charge of taking away the Boat but alledged that it was not with an intent of deserting—

#### Evidence

John Kidney deposes and says that on Thursday the 20<sup>th</sup>. November instant in the Morning that John Pemberton Armourer came and releived said Kidney off Centry and told him to go down below as likewise did James Ledlie the Master at Arms—

Lieu<sup>t</sup> Matthewman deposes and says that he was on board the Sloop *Surprise* being his Watch on Deck, that on Thursday the 20<sup>th</sup> November instant about three Quarters of an hour past Four in the Morning about three quarters flood, he hear'd a Boat rowing for some time on the Pennsylvania side before he could see her, he heard a Boat hailed by the *Arnold* Battery but could not distinguish what answer was made. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Matthewman ordered M<sup>r</sup> Roberts the Mate to hail her, they answered the *Putnams* Boat. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Matthewman then ask'd where they were bound, they answer'd ashore, he then asked who commanded the Boat, they said Cap<sup>t</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Knight, L<sup>t</sup> Matthewman immediately ordered them along side and thinking they hesitated ordered one of the four pounders to be pointed at them, he then hailed them and to bear a hand along side, their answer was they were coming as fast as they cou'd, when they came along side they told him (L<sup>t</sup> Matthewman) they were carrying apart of Cap<sup>t</sup> Brewsters Clothes ashore to Cap<sup>t</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Knight, and that there was a Waggon waiting for them, and that Cap<sup>t</sup> Brewsters Wife would be there by the time they would have the Cloathes in the Waggon. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Matthewman order'd them on board the Sloop and inform'd Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn of the whole of the proceedings, after Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn examined them, he order'd them to remain on board, the Master at Arms James Ledlie begged permission to permit the Boat to go ashore with some of Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunns Men, which when granted said there was no occasion they were his own Clothes, asserting he had a Right to provide a place for his Cloathes, as other principal Officers were doing the same. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Matthewman ask'd where they got the Arms they answered

it was no matter that he would hear enough of it before long, they had a quantity of Provisions in the Boat and were rowing along the Pennsylvania Shore—

Cap<sup>t</sup> Benjamin Dunn deposes and saith that on Thursday the 20<sup>th</sup> of November Instant, about a quarter before five OClock in the Morning he heared a Boat hailed from the Battery but could hear no answer, afterwards he heared M<sup>r</sup> Roberts Mate of his Sloop *Surprize* hail her, but could not hear any answer, Lieu<sup>t</sup> Matthewman who was on Deck ordered the Boat along side who (L<sup>t</sup> M<sup>n</sup>) afterwards told him it was the *Repulse*'s Boat with some Officers in her, who said they were taking some of Cap<sup>t</sup> Brewsters Wife's Cloathes ashore, he told L<sup>t</sup> Matthewman to send the Officer in the Cabin, the Officer was James Ledlie, Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn asked him where he was going his answer was that he was taking part of Cap<sup>t</sup> Brewsters Wife's Clothes to Cap<sup>t</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Knight, as M<sup>rs</sup> Brewster was going to Egg harbour Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn answered the Clothes that belonged to Cap<sup>t</sup> ~~Dunn~~ Brewster he would have them sent ashore in his own Boat, and would keep him on Board with the rest of the Men, James Ledlie after Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn ordered the Boat to be manned in order to take the Clothes ashore, said it was needless as the Clothes belonged to himself, Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn asked him the Reason why he said they belonged to Cap<sup>t</sup> Brewster's Wife, because he thought they would not be let pass, Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn asked him where he was going to leave his things, he answered at Captain M<sup>c</sup> Knight's. Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn ask'd him where his Wife was, he said in Town, he asked them where they found the Arms, Michael Tarmy One of the Prisoners said the Master at Arms gave them, Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn again asked them who had the Watch on Deck, they answered the second Lieutenant.—

It appears by their own Confession they were the only Officers on Deck when they left the Ship, Cap<sup>t</sup> Dunn ordered the Boat to be unloaded with the Clothes Provisions, Four Muskets and four Cartride Boxes and put a guard over them—

Upon a due and impartial consideration it is the unanimous opinion of the honorable Court that John Stewart Masters Mate, James Ledlie Master at Arms, John Pemberton and John Campbell Quarter Master all of the Ship *Repulse* are to be hung off the Yard Arm of any Continental Vessel, and that Michael Tarmy of the same Ship receive Thirty Six lashes on his bare back with a Cat of Nine tails as being a Boy and called out of his Bed—Sign'd for and in behalf of the Court—

John Barry Pres<sup>t</sup>

The Charecter of James Ledly Master of Arms, John Stewart, Masters mate, John Cammall Quarter master John Pemberton Armour & Michael Tarney all Belonging to the ship *Repulse* Peter Brewster Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander and found guilty of Desertion at a Court martial held on Board the Ship *Lyon* November 25<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

James Ledly has Behaved himself on board the ship *Repulse*, and Discharged his Duty on Every Occasion, he has since the time of his Entry been Intrusted to go in the boat, and particulary went as an Officer in the look out boat to watch the Enemy's motion where he might have Different opportunities, but always found him true and faithful till this last affair—

The said Ledly has an unblemished Charecter whilst in the Land Service as appears by a Charecter signed Colon<sup>l</sup> Alexander Hamilton.

From the General Character of M<sup>r</sup> James Ledly and from my own Observations on his Conduct for a considerable time past I have all Reason to Beleive him Discreet well Behaved man and a good Soldier, he has a good Deal of Practice in the Artillery and as he has Embarked early in the Service, and have Evidenced a Uni-



form Zeal and fidelity he Deserves all proper Encouragement from the Public Philad<sup>a</sup>. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 10<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

a true Coppy

A. Hamillon.—

John Stewart has behaved himself during his time on board the *Repulse* all but the last Affair—

John Cammall has done the like—

John Pemberton has done the like

Peter Brustar

Copy, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "To/The Hon'ble the Marine Committee/Yorktown To be forwarded by/the Navy Board." Docketed: "Copy/Letter from Cap<sup>t</sup> John Barry/Borden town Nov<sup>r</sup> 26. 1777/with proceeding of a court/Martial/read 5 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777/referred to the Marine/Com<sup>ee</sup>."

# PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO PENNSYLVANIA NAVY BOARD

In Council

Gentlemen

Lancaster 26<sup>th</sup>. Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777.

In consequence of a Letter from one of your Board that the Fleet of this State stood in need of Rum & Cloathing;<sup>1</sup> Council has procured four Hhds of Whiskey, 180 P Shoes & 180 pair of Stockings which will be sent in two Waggons under the Care of M<sup>r</sup> Adam Kimmel

I am sorry to inform you that every kind of Cloathing is very scarce which is the reason Council has not been able to send you more by these Waggons—I will however collect other kinds of Cloathing and forward them as soon as possible—I am [&c.].

since writing the above I rec<sup>d</sup>. yours of 24<sup>th</sup>. with the disagreeable acco<sup>t</sup>. of the evacuating of Red Bank & destruction of part of our Fleet least they should fall into the enemies Hands whether this conduct is praise worthy time will discover

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed at foot of page: "To the Members of the Penn<sup>a</sup>/State Navy Board." Docketed: "1777 Nov<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>: to the/Members of the State Navy/board." Notation at top of letter: "Council to State Navy Board 1777."

1. William Bradford to Thomas Wharton, Jr., 16 Nov., above.

## MAJOR JOHN CLARK, JR., TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Sir

M<sup>r</sup>. Lewis's 26<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777 9 oClock P.M.

... this moment my Friend from Philadelphia came to me and informs me he left the City this Evening—previous to his departure he viewed the Wharfs & Streets none of which have any Cannon on, this Day upwards of thirty Sail of Transports came up the River, above one hundred now ly opposite the City—several of which have Troops on board, but had not landed—a considerable number of Horse were also on board—among the number were a 20, & an 18 Gun Frigate they ly a little below Market Street Wharf—The *Delaware* & a Galley called "*the Lady Washington*"<sup>1</sup> ly opposite Kensington; at which place there is two Batteries commanding the River—& one below the City near the old Fort—The Enemy busy unloading Transports at the Wharfs—Lord Cornwallis was expected to dine in the City to Day—'twas said Troops were landing at Gloucester Point—but did not see them. ... whether the Troops on board are those that went to Jersey or not is not certain off but believes

they are—Several of the Transports mount from three, to six pieces of Cannon on Dack, don't know of any Gun Boats—no Troops have crossed to Jersey. . . . I am [&c.]  
Jn<sup>o</sup>: Clark Jun<sup>r</sup>

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Twenty-eight lines of text of this letter including a postscript are not printed here. They relate additional intelligence regarding the activity of the British army. Addressed: "(On public service)/His Excellency/General Washington/at/Head-quarters/ⓂExpress/permit the bearer to pass/Jn<sup>o</sup>: Clark ADC." Docketed: "26<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777/from/Major Clark—."

1. Erroneously identified. This vessel was H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAM

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Off Gloucester

Wednesd<sup>y</sup>: 26<sup>th</sup>

Off Gloucester

D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup>: [Mod<sup>t</sup>: & Cloudy] The Flat Boats emp<sup>d</sup> transporting  
Troops<sup>1</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/4385.

1. Lord Cornwallis's force. Between 17–19 Nov. elements of this force had embarked at Chester and landed at Billingsport.

MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

D<sup>r</sup>: Sir

Haddonfield Nov<sup>r</sup>: 26<sup>th</sup>. 4. o'Clock P.M. 1777.

. . . the enemy have drawn themselves down upon the Peninsula of Gloucester—the Ships are drawn up to cover the troops—there is but one road that leads down to the point, on each side the ground is swampy, & full of thick underbrush, that it makes the approaches impracticable almost—these difficulties might have been surmounted, but we could reap no advantage from it—the Shipping being so posted as to cover the troops and this country is so intersected with creeks, that approaches are rendered extremely difficult, and retreats very dangerous.—I should not have halted the troops, but all the Gen<sup>l</sup> Officers were against making an attack, the enemy being so securely situated.—and so effectually covered by their Shipping. . . .

. . . From the best observations I am able to make & from the best intelligence I can obtain it is uncertain whether any of the enemy have crossed the river, the boats are constantly going but I believe they are transporting stock—there is as many men in the returning boats, as there goes over.—By tomorrow it will be reduced to a certainty—I believe the enemy have removed the great Chiveaux de frize—there went up 60 Sail of Vessels this morning. If the obstructions are removed in the river it accounts for the enemies evacuating Carpenters & Province Islands as they are no longer necessary—the prisoners say the enemy are going into Winter quarters as soon as they get up the river. . . . I am [&c.]

Nath Greene

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Four paragraphs of this letter are not printed here. They discuss the disposition of troops under Greene's command and an attack upon the British forces on the Jersey shore by troops under Lafayette on 25 November. Addressed: "(On Public Service)/His Excellency General Washington/Head-Quarters/p<sup>r</sup> Express—." Docketed: "26<sup>th</sup>: Novem<sup>r</sup>: 1777/from/Gen<sup>l</sup>: Greene." Notation on envelope: "Permit the Bearer to pass/[R.] Burnet [1:] A d Camp."

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *SOMERSET*; CAPTAIN GEORGE OURRY

Remarks on board his Majestys Ship *Somerset* in the Delaware River Nov<sup>r</sup> Wednesday 26  
 [At] 10 AM Made the Sig<sup>l</sup> for All Captain to Hold A Court martial On the Offi-  
 cers of the *Augusta* & *Merlin* Sloop<sup>1</sup> Cold Frosty Wea<sup>r</sup> 4 PM the Court Martial  
 being Over hall<sup>d</sup> down the Sign<sup>l</sup> the Officers being All Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Acquited,

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/2000.

1. See Court-Martial of Captain Francis Reynolds, R.N., and Court-Martial of Commander Samuel Reeve, R.N., 26 Nov., below.

## COURT-MARTIAL OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS REYNOLDS, R.N.

Minutes taken at a Court-Martial Held and Assembled on board His Majestys Ship  
*Somerset* off Billingsport in the River Delaware on the 26<sup>th</sup> of November 1777 To en-  
 quire into the Conduct of Captain Francis Reynolds and his Officers &c<sup>a</sup>. relative to  
 the Loss of His Majestys Ship *Augusta* in the Delaware on the 23<sup>d</sup> of October 1777.

The order for Tryal dated the 22<sup>d</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777 was read The Court was duly  
 Sworn first, then the Judge Advocate agreeable to Act of Parliament.

The Court having ordered all persons intended to be produced as Evidences,  
 should withdraw, Captain Fra. Reynolds being called, deposed.

On the 22<sup>d</sup> of October 1777 the *Augusta* passed the lower Cheveaux de frize,  
 about 4 o'Clock that afternoon I perceived the Galleys to keep a very heavy fire on  
 the Eastern Shore, which I then conceived to be flanking a party of Hessians going  
 to assault Red Bank, some time after I was confirmed in this opinion by observing  
 Musquetry fired, on which I thought it my duty to comply with Lord Howes instruc-  
 tions in giving every Assistance to the Hessians:<sup>1</sup> I immediately hoisted the Topsails  
 and sent an Officer to each of the other Ships acquainting the Captains that my in-  
 tention was to go as near the upper Cheveaux de frize as possible, in order to draw  
 the fire of the Galleys from the Hessians, and I desired they would do the same, which  
 they complied with; in turning up, and just as we were about coming to an Anchor,  
 the Ship took the Ground; before we could get an Anchor out to heave her off, the  
 Flood tide was done; She lay perfectly quiet all night, during which time we were em-  
 ployed in getting out an Anchor, and got in the End of one of the Roebuck's Bower  
 Cable, to heave her off in the morning as soon as high Water; We also started all the  
 water in the ground Tier we could come at, and at high water we began to heave in  
 order to get the Ship off, but Unfortunately the wind being Northerly in the Night,  
 which had Chequed the Flood, we hove without any Effect, on which Lieutenant  
 Barker (one of the Agents) went down with orders to bring up some small Craft in  
 order to get her off the next Tide—soon after daylight the Rebel Galleys and Float-  
 ing Batterys began to fire on us, which we returned occasionally—about eleven  
 o'Clock, as I was on the Quarter deck with the Master & His Nephew M<sup>r</sup> Reid, I  
 thought I heard an odd Crackling kind of Noise, I sent M<sup>r</sup> Reid into the Cabin to see  
 what it was, he returned and told me, the Ship was on fire, I found the Sides, after-  
 part of the Ship, and above the Cabin all in flames, every means were then used to  
 put it out but without any Effect; The fire becoming more general, my attention was  
 then to save the people.

- Question from the Court. } Can you tell what was the occasion of the Fire?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> No.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Are you satisfied with the Conduct of your Officers and Ships Company during the Fire?
- Answer Yes, I have nothing to lay to their Charge, as they used every means to extinguish it.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Was the *Augusta* engaging when the Fire was discovered?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Was it with her Weather Guns or Leeward ones?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> With the Weather Guns, the wind being fresh on the Beam.  
Lieutenant Edward Edwards Sworn.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Inform the Court what is your opinion relative to the Fires breaking out in the *Augusta*?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> I do not know the occasion, being Quartered in the Waist, and the Fire being in the Cabin.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Was every possible means used by the Captain, Officers and people to extinguish the Fire?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes; for without the Assistance of Fire Engines, the Situation of the Fire was such, it could not be put out.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Was the *Augusta* Engaged at the time of the Fires breaking out?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Was it with her Weather Guns or Leeward ones?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> With her Weather Guns.  
M<sup>r</sup> Robert Reid the Master Sworn.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember what time the *Augusta* took fire?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> About 11 o'Clock in the forenoon, on the 23<sup>d</sup>. of October 1777.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you know by what means She took fire?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> I do not.
- Question Was every Means taken by the Captain, Officers and people to extinguish the Fire?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Was you Engaging at the time the fire was discovered?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Was it with her Weather Guns or Leeward ones?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> With her Weather Guns.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember to have seen or heard the explosion of any Powder on the Decks of the *Augusta*, previous to, or at the time of the breaking out of the Fire?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> No.  
Lieutenant Hugh Broughton Sworn
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember what time the *Augusta* took fire?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> About 11 o'Clock in the forenoon on the 23<sup>d</sup>. October 1777.
- Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you know by what means She took fire?
- Answ<sup>d</sup> I do not.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was every means taken by the Captain, Officers, and Ships Company to extinguish the Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> I believe there was.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was the *Augustas* Engaging at the time the Fire was discovered?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes, we were

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was it with her Weather Guns or Leeward ones?

Answ<sup>d</sup> With her Weather Guns.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember to have seen or heard the explosion of any Powder on the Decks of the *Augusta*, previous to, or at the time of the breaking out of the Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> No.

Captain John Barclay of the *Mariner* Sworn.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember at what time the *Augusta* took Fire.

Answ<sup>d</sup> About 11 o'Clock in the forenoon on the 23<sup>d</sup> October 1777.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you know by what means She took Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> No.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was every means taken by the Captain, Officers & people to extinguish the Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> I believe so, when I first saw it.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was the *Augusta* Engaging at the time the fire was discovered?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes, She was, with her Weather Guns.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember to have seen or heard the explosion of any Powder on the *Augusta's* decks, previous to, or at the time of the breaking out of the Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> No.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Did you receive any orders from Captain Reynolds after the fire broke out?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes, to go on board the different Ships for Boats and Assistance to save the people, which orders I complied with.

M<sup>r</sup> John Reid Midshipman Sworn.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember at what time the *Augusta* took Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> About 11 o'Clock in the forenoon, as nigh as I can recollect, on the 23<sup>d</sup> October 1777.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you know by what means She took Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> I suppose by her Wads.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was every means taken by the Captain, Officers, and People to extinguish the Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was the *Augusta* engaging at the time the Fire was discovered?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes, we were Engaging with our Weather Guns.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember to have seen or heard the explosion of any Powder on the *Augusta's* decks previous to, or at the the time of the breaking out of the Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> No.

David Eaton Seaman Sworn.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember at what time the *Augusta* took Fire?

Answ<sup>d</sup> About 11 o'Clock in the forenoon on the 23<sup>d</sup> October 1777

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you know by what means She took Fire?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> No.  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Was every means taken by the Captain, Officers and Ships Company  
 to extinguish the Fire?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Was the *Augusta* Engaging at the time the Fire was discovered?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Was it with her Weather Guns or Leeward ones?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> With her Weather Guns  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember to have seen or heard the explosion of any Powder  
 on the *Augusta's* Decks previous to, or at the breaking out of the Fire?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> No.

M<sup>r</sup> John Harpur, Boatswain Sworn.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember at what time the *Augusta* Took Fire?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> About 11 <sup>o</sup>Clock in the Forenoon on the 23<sup>d</sup> October 1777.  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you know by what means She Took Fire?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> No, I cannot tell.  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Was Every means taken by the Captain, Officers and People to Extin-  
 guish the Fire?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Was the *Augusta* Engaging at the time the Fire was discovered?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Was She Engaging with her Weather Guns or Leeward ones?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> With her Weather Guns.  
 Quest<sup>n</sup> Do you remember to have seen or heard the explosion of any Powder  
 on the *Augusta's* decks previous to, or at the time of the Fires breaking  
 out?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> No?

Sam<sup>l</sup> Landon  
 appointed to be officiate  
 as Deputy Judge Advocate

At a Court-Martial Held and Assembled on board His Maj<sup>s</sup>. Ship *Somerset* off  
 Billingport in the River Delaware on the 26<sup>th</sup>. November 1777

Present

Captain Geo: Ourry President  
 Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Cornwallis  
 And<sup>w</sup> Snape Hammond  
 Philemon Pownoll  
 Sir James Wallace  
 Henry Bellew  
 Tyringham Howe  
 John Raynor  
 Henry Duncan

The Court in pursuance of an Order from the Viscount Howe Vice Admiral of  
 the White and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels in North Amer-  
 ica directed to Captain George Ourry of His Majestys Ship *Somerset* proceeded to en-  
 quire and examine into the Cause of the Loss of His Majestys Ship *Augusta* on the

23<sup>d</sup>. October 1777 in the River Delaware, and having heard Captain Francis Reynold's Narrative of the Transactions delivered and also heard the deposition of several of the Officers & Ships Company relative to the fact, we are unanimously of opinion that her loss was occasioned by accidentally taking fire in Action with the Rebel's armed Vessels, not by any Neglect, or bad dicipline in the Ship, and also that every possible means were used to extinguish it And We do therefore entirely acquit Captain Reynolds his Officers & Ships Company from having in any Respect failed in their Duty—And they are all hereby Acquitted accordingly.

Samuel Landon  
appointed to Officiate  
as Deputy Judge Advocate

Geo: Ourry:  
W. Cornwallis  
A. S. Hamond  
Phil Pownoll  
Ja<sup>s</sup>. Wallace  
Henry Bellew  
Tyr<sup>m</sup>. Howe  
J Raynor  
Henry Duncan

DS, UKLPR, Adm. 1/5308, 601–5.

1. Col. Carl Emil Kurt von Donop's assault on Fort Mercer.

#### COURT-MARTIAL OF COMMANDER SAMUEL REEVE, R.N.

Minutes taken at a Court-Martial Held and Assembled on board His Majestys Ship *Somerset* off Billingsport in the River Delaware on the 26<sup>th</sup>: of November 1777 to Enquire into the Conduct of Captain Samuel Reeve and His Officers &c<sup>a</sup> relative to the Loss of His Majesty's Sloop *Merlin* in the Delaware on the 23<sup>d</sup>. of October 1777.

The order for Tryal dated the 22<sup>d</sup>. of November 1777 was read The Court was duly Sworn first, then the Judge Advocate agreeable to Act of Parliement.

The Court having ordered all Persons intended to be produced as Evidences, should with draw,

Captain Samuel Reeve being called, deposed.

Question from the Court Give a Narrative relating to the Loss of the *Merlin* Sloop?

Answer On the 22<sup>d</sup>. of October 1777, by Lord Howe's orders signified to me by a note from Captain Curtis, I anchored just above the lower Cheveaux de frize, and weighed from thence by Captain Reynold's order, with directions to Anchor on his Starboard Quarter, the Ship then riding to the Flood, this movement was made without any Sail on the Ship; As I had just turned her head towards the Jersey Shore, in order to take the Station Assigned me, I perceived the *Augusta* and the other Ships to loose their Topsails, and having a little before that remarked the firing at Red Bank of Cannon and Musquetry; I went to Captain Reynolds for Instructions how to proceed, who told me that the movement of the Ships was occasioned in Consequence of the Fire aforementioned, and that He would have me assist in disturbing the Rebel Vessels in the movement which they were then mak-

ing; as soon as I returned on board the *Merlin*, I ordered the Topsails, Foresail, Jib, and Staysails to be set, by the wind upon the Larboard Tack, before this was quite Effected, we were ordered from the *Roebuck* to bear up, in order to prevent her coming on board us, as soon as it appeared to me, She was clear of us, I asked the Pilot if it was not necessary to go about, which he agreeing in, I ordered the Helm to be put aLee, the Jib and Foretopmast Staysail to be hauled down, and the Head Sails braced too, the *Roebuck* at that time having began to fire upon the Rebels, I directed the two Nine Pounders on the Forecastle to be prepared to Fire, as soon as the Ship came Head to Wind, and the other Guns to be brought into Use, as they should be found Serviceable, but finding the Ship did not come too, and there was two fathom water under the Main Channels, I directed them to Sound forward, and found the Ship was on the Ground, on which I sent the Lieutenant to Captain Reynolds to inform him of it, and ask assistance, And at the same time sent the Longboat with the Kedge Anchor to be laid out a Stern on a line where the Ship appeared to have come on the Ground, the Lieutenant returning from Captain Reynolds, told me he consented to let me have the Longboat & the Anchor in her, but his people were too much employed to man her, as our Small Anchor was then laid out and finding soon Afterwards the *Augusta* was also aground, I made no further application to Captain Reynolds, but went myself on board the *Liverpool* and *Pearle*, leaving directions to heave upon the Hawser already laid out, the only aid I could obtain, was the Longboat of the *Liverpool*, in which I sent out the *Merlin's* Stream Anchor of Nine hundred Weight, and hove upon it, but without Effect, the Kedge having been brought home before; in this Situation and the Tide falling, together with the Consideration of the *Augusta's* being aground, made me desist from any other Endeavours till the morning Tide,—on which, before high water I repeated my application to Captain Reynolds for Assistance, but I found him too deeply engaged about his own Ship to attend to it, on which I went on board the *Merlin* again, and hove upon the Stream Cable, till we brought the Anchor home, the wind having in the Night come to the Northward; I found the morning Tide not to rise so high by more than a foot, as the Evening before; Soon after daylight, the Rebel Vessels having advanced and fired upon our Ships, an Engagement continued between them, until near 11 °Clock, at which time The *Augusta* appeared to be on fire, on which occasion the Boats were all ordered to her Assistance—some time after the Signal was made on board the *Roebuck* for the other Ships to weigh, and about half an hour after 11 °Clock, I received by Lieutenant Applin of the *Roebuck*, an Order from Lord Howe to remove the people out of the *Merlin* and destroy her, which order was executed accordingly.

Question

What do you conceive to be Lord Howe's reason for ordering the *Merlin* to be burnt?



Answ<sup>d</sup> For avoiding the Consequences to be apprehended from the blast of the *Augusta*, as being on the ground She could not be withdrawn with the other Ships.

Quest<sup>n</sup>. Did you apprehend any danger of being aground in consequence of orders from the *Roebuck* to bear up, to prevent her falling on board you?

Answ<sup>d</sup> I did not, having no warning on that head from the Pilot, and it being near dark.

Lieutenant Richard Calcot Sworn.

Quest<sup>n</sup> By what accident did the *Merlin* get on ground on the 22<sup>d</sup>. of October 1777?

Answ<sup>d</sup> By her missing Stays, having bore away to avoid the *Roebuck*.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was every method in your opinion taken to get her off, after She grounded?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes, & every method was taken, by Shoaring her up &c<sup>a</sup>. to prevent her being damaged whilst She lay on the Ground.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Did the Captain, Officers, and people do their utmost Endeavours, on that occasion?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.

Question What do you conceive to have been the Admirals reason for ordering the *Merlin* to be destroyed?

Answ<sup>d</sup> To avoid the Explosion of the *Augusta*?

M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Oldfield, Master Sworn

Quest<sup>n</sup> By what Accident did the *Merlin* get on ground on the 22<sup>d</sup>. of October 1777?

Answer By her Missing Stays.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Was every Method in your opinion taken to get her off, after She grounded.

Answer Yes.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Did the Captain, Officers, and people do their utmost Endeavours, on that occasion?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes.

Quest<sup>n</sup> What do you conceive to have been the Admiral's reason for ordering the *Merlin* to be destroyed?

Answer The Galleys coming so near her, and for fear of The *Augusta*'s blowing up.

Matthew Croell, Pilot Sworn

Quest<sup>n</sup> By what Accident did the *Merlin* get on ground on the 22<sup>d</sup>. of October 1777.

Answer By bearing up for the *Roebuck*, and being little wind, before She came too, in going about She took the Ground.

Question What was the reason you did not apprize Captain Reeve of the danger he was in of getting aground?

Answ<sup>d</sup> That the Bar was Shifted since I was there, and being almost dark, likewise a great deal of Smoke, And I did not conceive She was so nigh the Bar.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Had you a Man heaving the Lead at the Time?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes, we had three fathom water a minute before the Ship Struck.

Quest<sup>n</sup> After the Ship took the ground, was every means Used to get her off?  
 Answ<sup>d</sup> Yes, by carrying out Anchors, and every other Means tried as quick as possible.

Quest<sup>n</sup> from }  
 the Court to }  
 Capt<sup>n</sup>. Reeve }

How has the Pilot behaved on other occasions?

Answ<sup>d</sup> I have no Complaint to make against him.

Quest<sup>n</sup> How long had he been on board the Ship?

Answ<sup>d</sup> From the middle of May last, untill the time of her destruction.

Quest<sup>n</sup> Where was the *Merlin* Employed during the above Time?

Answ<sup>d</sup> Within, and Without the Capes of the Delaware.

Court Martial Held and Assembled on board His Majesty's Ship *Somerset* off Billingsport in the River Delaware on the 26<sup>th</sup>. Novem<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

Present

Captain George Ourry Presiden

Hon<sup>ble</sup>: William Cornwallis

And<sup>w</sup>: Snape Hamond

Philemon Pownoll

Sir James Wallace

Henry Bellew

Tyringham Howe

John Raynor

Henry Duncan

The Court in pursuance of an order from The Viscount Howe Vice Admiral of the White and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels in North America directed to Captain George Ourry of His Majestys Ship *Somerset* proceeded to enquire and examine into the Cause of the Loss of His Majesty's Sloop *Merlin* on 23rd of October 1777 in the River Delaware and having heard Captain Samuel Reeve's Narrative of the Transactions and also heard the deposition of the Officers relative to Fact, are Unanimously of opinion, that the Sloop took Ground in endeavoring to get into Action with the Rebel Armed Vessels, by the Shoal having Shifted farther out than the Pilot was acquainted with that every proper means were Used to get her off [*torn*] the Cause of her being destroyed was by order [*torn*] Admiral to avoid the consequences to be apprehended from the blowing up of the *Augusta*; And We do therefore acquit Captain Samuel Reeve, his Officers & Ships Company from having in any respect failed of their Duty, And they are hereby acquitted Accordingly

Sam<sup>l</sup> Landon  
 appointed to officiate  
 [as] Deputy Judge  
 Advocate

Geo: Ourry:  
 W. Cornwallis  
 A S Hamond  
 Phil Pownoll  
 Ja<sup>s</sup>. Wallace  
 Henry Bellew  
 Tyr<sup>m</sup>: Howe  
 J Raynor  
 Henry Duncan

JOHN STERETT TO MORDECAI GIST

[Extract]

Dear Colonel,

Baltimore Nov 26, 1777

... Captain Booker has gotten safe out I wish you success with this briggs I think it a good risque. John McClure informed me that he had wrote you fully about her.<sup>1</sup> You have been unlucky in the *Harlequin* concern, that is the Schooner *Harlequin* Sloops *General Marier* [*Mercer*] & *Black Jo[k]e* (Take care how you deal in *Black Joke*)—All arrived and not one prize except a small Brigg loaded with fish belonging to the *General Marcer* of little value there will be considerable sum of money lost by these vessels. But to make up for your bad luck in these vessels the boats you are concerned in with W. Hammond arrived and Jam informed me have made great voyages But of this I make no doubt you have had a particular account. ...

Jno Sterrett

Transcript, MdAA, Gist Papers, Box 1717–1802, Folder 20. Addressed below close: “To/Col Mordecai Gist/Camp N.Y.”

1. See John McLure to Mordecai Gist, 18 Oct. 1777, above.

ACCOUNTS OF THE MARYLAND NAVY SHIP DEFENCE

An Acco<sup>t</sup> of Cash paid and to be paid to the *Defences* Company on Account of Short Allowence of Whiskey as appears from the Stewards Books—Viz

1777		
Nov	4 <sup>th</sup>	From this day to the 9 <sup>th</sup> is 5 days 74 Men on board . . Say 370 Men at a half pint pr day
		Each Man is 23 Gallons . . 1 pt at 18/pr Gall . . . £20 .. 6 .. 0
	26	From this day to the 10 decemb is 13 days 55 Men on board Say 615½ pints is 38 Gall . . 1 Qt . . 1 pt.. at 18/
		From the 10 <sup>th</sup> decemb to the 28 <sup>th</sup> . . 45 Men on board
		18 days is 810 half pints is 50 Gall . . 2 Qt . . 1 pt . . at 18/
		£100 .. 7 .. 6
		Detuct for 1½ Gallons Rum Given them at
		38/ 0 .. 19 .. 0
		and 7 Gall & 2 Quarts whiskey Bo <sup>t</sup> for them
		@ 22/6 ... 8 .. 8 .. 9
		9 .. 7 .. 9
		£90 .. 19 .. 9

Errors Excepted Nathaniel Bond

DS, MdAA, Series D, Revolutionary War Papers, 19970–02–1b–37.

CAPTAIN ROBERT FANSHAWE, R.N., TO CAPTAIN GEORGE KEITH ELPHINSTONE, R.N.

By Captain Robert Fanshawe Commander of His Majesty's Ship the *Carysfort*.

As soon as the *Perseus* is ready you are to proceed in her to cruize off Charles Town, Sth. Carolina, where in ten days at farthest you may expect to meet His Majesty's Ship the *Lizard* (according to my order to Captain Mackenzie, a copy of which you herewith receive).

You are there to employ the *Perseus* and *Lizard* in cruizing on the coasts of the Carolinas in order to intercept any supplies carrying into the ports of those Provinces, to prevent any trade and communication with the rebellious inhabitants thereof, and to take or destroy any armed vessels provided by them, by every means in your power.

Charles Town being the place of greatest resort of foreigners bringing supplies to the Rebels in the southern Colonies you are to give your chief attention to that port, and so to direct that one ship, at least, may be off it once in five days at furthest.

As soon as the *Carysfort's* water and provisions are complete I will proceed in her to join you. If in the mean time you should find yourself encumbered with a number of prisoners, you may exchange them, as you may be able, for British captives of equal rank, except foreign officers, or His Majesty's European subjects, serving the Rebels, whom you are not to exchange.

Given [&c.] off Augustine the 26th Day of November, 1777.

P.S.—Since writing the above Order I have received intelligence from His Excellency Governor Tonyn of several vessels being seen to sail from Tybee and Sunbury in Georgia, laden with rice, indigo and tobacco, under convoy of an American sloop mounting twelve four-pounders, as mentioned in the account given to you, but as your joining the *Lizard* seems to me of material consequence, you will be pleased to make that your first object, and you will afterwards take such steps as you may judge proper respecting these vessels from Georgia, but so as that one frigate at least may be off Charles Town as above directed.

Rob. Fanshawe.

*The Keith Papers; Selected from the Letters and Papers of Admiral Viscount Keith*, edited by W. G. Perrin and Christopher Lloyd, 3 vols. (London: Navy Records Society, 1927–55), 1: 75–76.

#### THOMAS SHIRLEY TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

My Lord,

Dominica 26<sup>th</sup>. November 1777—

I have had the honor to receive your Lordships dispatch N<sup>o</sup>. 9<sup>1</sup> and beg leave in answer to inclose to your Lordship the correspondence which has pass'd between the Marquis De Bouillé and myself since his arrival to take upon him the Command at Martinique,<sup>2</sup> by which it will appear to your Lordship that the same conduct has been pursued by him which was begun by his predecessor the Count D'argout, who was removed to the Government of St<sup>e</sup> Domingo a much more honorable as well as profitable Government. in short my Lord it is my Duty to assure your Lordship that notwithstanding all their promises the same practice of allowing the Rebels to bring their prizes into their Ports and selling them publickly as well as suffering them to fit out and Arm in their Ports is continued to as great a degree as ever and your Lordship will observe in the French Governors letter to me upon that head he only says he has ordered a Number of Piratical Corsairs fitted out and Armed by the French themselves to be disarmed and their people put in Prison—

I must beg leave likewise to observe to your Lordship that the charge he has made against this Island with respect to the Congress Commissions being fabricated

here and Sold at Martinique is groundless and founded upon no probability but only done for a political purpose and that the sentiments express'd of it in the gazette which I beg leave to inclose are the sentiments of every body here tho' it was thought advisable in Council to issue the inclosed Proclamation publishing our attachment to His Majestys Government and utter detestation of such Rebellious practices.<sup>3</sup> I have the honor to be [&c.]

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Shirley.

L, UKLPR, C.O. 71/7, 7–8. Addressed below close: "The Rigt<sup>h</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup>. / Lord George Germain / His Majestys principal / Secretary of State for the / Colonies / Whitehall—." Endorsed: "Copy sent to Lord Weymouth." Docketed: "Dominica 26<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777 / Governor Shirley / R 10<sup>th</sup> Feby 1778. / (7 Inclosures.) / Entd."

1. Lord George Germain to Thomas Shirley, 9 Aug. 1777, *ibid.*, 71/6, 146–48.

2. See above, Thomas Shirley to Marquis de Bouillé, 17 Oct. 1777, 9 Nov. 1777; and de Bouillé to Shirley, 19 Oct. 1777.

3. On 12 Nov. *The Freeman's Journal or the Dominica Gazette* published a letter from "Veritas," who suggested that the Marquis de Bouillé made the allegation to deflect attention from his own support of American privateers. "Veritas" contended that Governor Shirley's proclamation, which offered a reward for information about anyone printing false commissions, was ill-advised and merely substantiated de Bouillé's false accusations. See *The Freeman's Journal or the Dominica Gazette*, 12 Nov. 1777; and above, Proclamation of Thomas Shirley, 7 Nov. 1777.

## November 27

COMMANDER THOMAS LENOX FREDERICK, R.N., TO THE EARL OF SANDWICH

*Spy* sloop, St John's, Newfoundland,

November 27th 1777.

My Lord,—

Having found myself under the necessity of deviating from the orders left by Admiral Montagu at his departure from hence, I take the liberty of laying before you my reasons for so doing and hope they will meet with your approbation. I flatter myself, as I have acted with a view in every respect to the advantage of the service, I shall stand justified in your Lordship's opinion.

When Admiral Montagu sailed for England he left orders here that the *Active* frigate should winter in this harbour, the *Spy* sloop at Placentia, and the *Hinchingbrook* sloop at Trinity, besides the armed vessels in the different ports along the shore; since which we have heard the news of the unfortunate event that has happened to General Burgoyne's army, which renders an attack on this island in the spring of the year much more probable than when Admiral Montagu left it, especially as the force intended for the protection of the island during the winter season is much weakened by the *Active's* being blown off the coast, which I make no doubt the rebels will have an account of as it is more than probable that some one or other of the number of vessels that will sail from hence this fall may be taken by them, as neither the *Vestal*<sup>1</sup> or *Pegasus*<sup>2</sup> who were to have convoyed the latter trade have arrived here; and of consequence I am become the senior officer on this station. From the alteration in the appearance of affairs in this island since Admiral Montagu left it, Captain Pringle,<sup>3</sup> the commanding officer in the fort, has thought proper to represent to me that the fort at the entrance of the harbour was so far finished as to be capable of making a very good defence, provided there were men enough to man the guns; at the same time requesting me not to leave the harbour, as a naval force was absolutely requisite

and the seamen would be of infinite service in the defence of the place should it be attempted, and in all probability, should the rebels meditate an attack on the island, they would direct it against the harbour as it is the most considerable and where the greatest property is. This request induced me to open the orders Admiral Montagu left for Captain Williams<sup>4</sup> to regulate his conduct by during the winter if he had arrived. The Admiral's having therein given Captain Williams directions to call all the squadron together in case he should see occasion so to do has determined me to winter in this harbour as well as to give Captain Brudenell<sup>5</sup> in the *Hinchingbrook* orders also to remain here, that we may be enabled to give every assistance in case the rebels should make an attempt against this place; for by dividing ourselves and wintering in different harbours in a country like this, where it is not possible during the winter season to convey intelligence by land, we might fall an easy prey to a force that would not dare to look at us were we together, besides leaving the principal and most material place in the island unprotected and where there is a large quantity of military stores and provisions. From these reasons I have formed my conduct, and make no doubt but that your Lordship will approve of what I have done. Since I came to the above determination I have received a petition from the principal merchants in this harbour, praying that I would give them a convoy for their ships bound to Europe, as the two ships appointed by Admiral Montagu for that purpose were not arrived and there is the greatest reason to suppose they are blown off the coast. I gave them for answer that I did not imagine I had authority or could with the least propriety lessen the force remaining for the protection of the island, and therefore did not choose to send either of the ships away. They then sent me a second petition, setting forth the great value of their fleet bound to Europe and the loss the trade would sustain should their ships be taken. I again referred them to my first answer, since which I am informed they intend to apply to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for an enquiry into my conduct in this matter, being much dissatisfied with my answers to their petitions. Should they put their intentions into execution, I hope and flatter myself that I shall meet with a friend in your Lordship, to whom I already stand bound for many favours.

I did myself the honour of writing to your Lordship last spring to return you my sincere thanks for the promotion you was so obliging as to bestow upon me. I ever shall retain a proper sense of your Lordship's kindness and am [etc.],

Tho<sup>s</sup> Lenox Frederick.

*The Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich, First Lord of the Admiralty 1777–1782*, edited by G. R. Barnes and J. H. Owen, 4 vols. ([London]: Navy Records Society, 1932–38), 1: 194–97.

1. H.M.S. *Vestal*, 20 guns, "Lost about the 31st October 1777." Admiralty Progress Books, Admiralty Library, London.

2. H.M. sloop *Pegasus*, 14 guns, "Lost about the 31st October 1777." Ibid.

3. Capt. John Pringle, British Army.

4. Capt. William Williams, commanding H.M. frigate *Active*.

5. Comdr. John Brudenell, commanding H.M. sloop *Hinchinbrook*, 18 guns.

#### JOURNAL OF COLONEL JOHN ALLAN

[Machias] Thursday Nov<sup>r</sup> 27, 1777 . . . . The *Congress*, Capt Martin sailed on a cruise. A committee was chosen and sent to examine into the accounts of the *Meresheete* lately commanded by Joshua Wing.<sup>1</sup>

1. The committee submitted their report the following day.

State of  
New Hampshire

In the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred  
and Seventy Seven.

L.S.

Be it therefore Enacted by the Council & House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by that Authority of the same, that the Clause in the Act aforesaid & herein before recited be, & hereby is repealed & made null and void.—

State of In the House of Representatives Nov<sup>r</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup> 1777—  
New Hampshire This Bill having been read a third time, voted that it pass to be  
Enacted.  
Sent up for Concurrence— John Langdon Speaker  
In Council Nov<sup>r</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup> 1777—The foregoing Act having been read  
three times, Voted that the same be Enacted.—

M. Weare Pres<sup>t</sup>.

A true Copy                  Attest Joseph Pearson Dep. Sec<sup>y</sup>

Copy, DNA, PCC, item 44, 259 (M247, roll 58).

MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO EMMANUEL DE PLIARNE

[Extract]

Monsieur Pliarne <sup>1</sup>

Sir

War Office Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777

.... All the goods shipped us by the *Penet* the *Freedom* the *Tyrannicide* the *Massachusetts* the *Nantz* and the Sloop *reprizal* amot<sup>g</sup> to only 363. Livres 202.<sup>s</sup> 6. <sup>d</sup> and these we imagine at a moderate Calculation the *Duc de Chartres* & Cargo the *Bunker Hill* & D<sup>o</sup>. the *Versailles* & D<sup>o</sup>: the *Gen<sup>l</sup>. Lincoln* & D<sup>o</sup>: the Cargoes of the *Penet*, *Reprizal* & *Nantz* with the proceeds of the Cargo of the Brig *Speedwell* via Amsterdam to say nothing of the Certificates and other advances will abundantly replace—

On the contrary we feel ourselves uneasy that the *Tyrannicide* brought from Bourdeaux some Articles not ordered, others tho' of our denomination not of a good quality particular the Fire Arms which are old & neither fit for Service or Parade

Many of the Blankets wrote for were Coarse Coverlids, And the Brig *Nantz* & Sloop *reprizal* were neither full or laden, and thus we find ourselves amazingly deficient in Cloathing as we have precluded any importations from other Houses

Were this a disappointment in trade a ruin of private speculation we should feel it less, but as the publick are greatly injured we are sensibly affected by the neglect. . . .

We have again began the remittances to your House the Lumber ships and other speculation will soon go forward & hope every future Ground of uneasiness will be removed—We salute you kindly and are with Regard & Esteem [&c.]

By order the Board

John Browne Pres<sup>d</sup>. P Tempore—

P,S, Our next shall hand you Account the Cost & Charges of the Ship *Pliarne*<sup>2</sup>

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Massachusetts Board of War Letters), 138–41.

1. Pliarne was temporarily residing at York, Pa.

2. Massachusetts State trading ship *Pliarne* was captured by H.M.S. *Brune* on 14 Sept. off Charleston, S. C. NDAR 9: 927.

#### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>: 27<sup>th</sup> 1777

Order'd, That the Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Chapman<sup>1</sup> as much Tallow as he thinks necessary for the use of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Nantz*. . . .

Order'd, That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Nehem<sup>h</sup>. Ingersoll 1210 Rations (for himself & Men belonging to *Lincoln* Galley) agreeable to the Establishment from August 16<sup>th</sup>. 1776, to October 20<sup>th</sup>. 1777.—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 102–3.

1. Capt. Joseph Chapman.

#### LIST OF PRIZES TAKEN BY MASSACHUSETTS PRIVATEER BRIGANTINE *CIVIL USAGE*

Boston, November 27.

Tuesday last arrived into Newbury-Port, after a very successful cruize, the privateer brig *Civil Usage*, commanded by Capt. Andrew Giddings.

Account of vessels taken by Capt. Giddings.

Brig *Betsey*, Benjamin Bidgwood, master, from Tinmouth, bound to Ireland.<sup>1</sup> Brig *Prince George*, Henry Buese, master, from Bristol, bound to Madeira.<sup>2</sup> Brig *Rebecca and Mary*, Joseph Holt, master, from London, bound to Limerick in Ireland.<sup>3</sup> Letter of Marque ship, *Emperor of Germany*, John Richards, commander, from Bristol, bound to Dominico and Jamaica.<sup>4</sup> Brig *Juno*, Joseph Barnes, master, from Newfoundland, bound to Poole.<sup>5</sup> Brig *Philip*, Alexander Crockett, master, from Naples, bound to London.<sup>6</sup> Brig *Le Fortune*, Capt. Berrade, from London, bound to Cadiz.<sup>7</sup> Ship *Dover*, Capt. John Wassbey, from Oporto, bound to London.<sup>8</sup> Brig *Betsey*, Capt. John Gimbles, from Newfoundland, bound to Leghorn. Brig *Expedition*, George



*Maryland Journal* (Baltimore): 30 Dec. 1777.

- JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *ZEBRA*,  
COMMANDER JOHN ORDE

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/1100.

- JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*,  
LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAM

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4385.

1. Lord Cornwallis's force. Between 17-19 Nov. elements of this force had embarked at Chester and landed at Billingsport.

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD  
OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

The Commissioners of the Navy Board  
of the Middle Department

Gentlemen

[York] November 27th 1777

This moment we have received yours of the 24th instant informing us of the destruction of our small fleet down the Delaware. As we cannot immediately determine what directions to give you respecting the seamen belonging to the Vessels we think they may be employed for some time on board the Gallies<sup>1</sup> until some other way can be pointed out. We would have you by all means keep them together in good humour and in Action until you hear further from us on this subject We are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, p. 115 (M332, roll no. 6).

1. Pennsylvania Navy galleys.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *HORNET*, COMMANDER ROBERT HASWELL

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

C. Maize NW  $\frac{1}{2}$  W.

Thursday 27

C. Nichola ENE  $\frac{1}{2}$  E<sup>t</sup>

at 2 AM TK. at 5 saw a Sail, at 5½ spoke a Ship from C. François, & saw 2 Sail N W. at 6½ spoke the *Winchelsea*. at 11 made Sail

C. Nichola SW. 7' or 8' [Leagues]

D<sup>o</sup>. W<sup>r</sup> [Mod<sup>t</sup> & Cloudy] at 2 PM. Chas'd a Sail SE. TK. with the *Winchelsea*. at 3 Chase anchor'd close under the Land, The Chase (a Sloop) weigh'd & anchor'd farther to leeward and nearer in. at 4 the Mole point SWbW  $\frac{1}{2}$  W. TK. & spoke a Schooner, after firing a Shot at her, from Charlestown to Jamaica last from the Cape. TK. & stood to the *Winchelsea*, the people on shore fir'd on the *Winchelsea*'s boat several times. at 6 saw the Sloop on fire, at 8 made sail.<sup>1</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/459.

1. See below, Journal of H.M.S. *Winchelsea*, 28 Nov. 1777.

COMTE D'ARGOUT TO VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON

Sir,

S<sup>c</sup> Domingue—Cape 27<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777

I have the Honor to acquaint your Excellency that I have dispatched the Schooner *Desire* Capt<sup>n</sup>. Setton, belonging to Mons<sup>r</sup> Roux & Company of this Town with the Effects which were plundered from some of His Britannic Majesty's Subjects by a privateer commanded by one Heguy.<sup>1</sup> I send also by this dispatch a List of the Effects sent on board the Schooner & signed by Mons<sup>r</sup> Roux the Merch<sup>t</sup> after the Examination I have made in this Matter there are many of the Things wanting, but I assure your Excellency that the plunderers shall be detained till they have made up the deficiency therefore I desire your Excellency will send back by the Captain of the Schooner, a List, attested by the proprietors of what is wanting, as well as a Receipt of those things

which shall be delivered to You by the said Captain. For to renew my Complaints in my Letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> of this Month, in case y<sup>e</sup> Vessel who brings this shall arrive before the one I wrote by M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton who sailed the 25<sup>th</sup>. for Jamaica I send You a duplicate of the declaration made before the Admiralty by Mons<sup>r</sup> Gaspard Poitvin Capt<sup>n</sup> of the polacco, *Providence*, belonging to Sette in Languedoc & Mons<sup>r</sup> Nougier super-cargo on board the said polacco, the two deponents assert that they were actually bound for Sette, that they had no contraband Goods on board, consequently their Cargo Vessel and all their Effects have been unjustly declared a good prize by the Court of Admiralty at Jamaica.<sup>2</sup> I earnestly intreat your Excellency to answer me most particularly on this head, that I may on my part give a final Answer to these complainants and also give an Account of it to the Court of my Master, I also take this opportunity to acquaint your Excellency that I am very well informed three of Your English Vessels cruize not only upon our Coast but under French Colours, in consequence of which I am indispensably bound to send some Frigate to take them. I have the honor to assure your Excellency that I do every thing on my part to maintain the peace between the Two Crowns, I see with regret it is not the same on yours, because I have complaints made every Day, however I shou'd imagine these transactions were unknown to You but they might be remedied by making an exemplary punishment of those who shall disobey your Orders. I have the honor to be [&c.]

Dargout

For the better security of the Effects sent on board the Schooner, Mons<sup>r</sup> Rivierre of M<sup>r</sup> Roux has gone to Jamaica, the proprietors of Effects may entrust him as he is in an honest Man"

A True Copy

Clark Gayton

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 478–79. Docketed: "(Copy)/27<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777./The Governor of Hispan/iolas Letter to Adm<sup>l</sup>/Gayton/(N<sup>o</sup>: 3):" Docketed in another hand: "In Adm<sup>l</sup> Gayton's Letter/of the 27<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>: 1777."

1. For the seizure of the sloop *Le Tonnelier* by the privateer sloop *Fanny*, Capt. Hegue, see NDAR 9: 826–27, 971–72.

2. *La Providence* was captured on 18 Aug. by H.M.S. *Winchelsea*, Capt. Nathaniel Bateman. See NDAR 9: 766–67.

#### WILLIAM BINGHAM TO JOHN LANGDON

[Extract]

John Langdon Esq:

Sir,

Saint Pierre, Martinique, Novem: 27, 1777.

Herewith You will please to find Duplicate of my Respects of the 26<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>, & Cap-tain Collins, with Bill of Lading for sending Military Stores shipped by him, on board the Sloop *Washington*, on Account of the United States of America. I have since heard that the *Washington* has been taken by an English Cruizer & carried into Tortola, but, as I have had no confirmation of it, I hope the Report was without Foundation. . . . This will be handed to you by Capt: Palmer, who, since he left the *Betsy* Frigate, has employed his Time to the best of purposes, in Cruizing against the Enemies of his Country.—

Spars of all sizes are in great demand here, & would bring almost any Price; they are absolutely the best Article that can be shipped from the Northern States to these Islands. If a War should break out between England & France, which at present is much talked of, & from Appearances I believe cannot be far distant, a Speculation of that kind would yield an excellent Profit. Flax-Seed is also an exceeding good Article for the European Market. If it was not for the advanced Season of the Year I would propose taking a joint Concern with you in a Vessel, & have her loaded with that Article, & dispatch her to Europe, where it is very scarce, & in great demand, but she could not possibly arrive there Time Enough to get the first of the Market, or make enough to repay us for the Risque of such a Voyage.—

I have now shipped the Remainder of the Gun carriages belonging to the Field Pieces which I ship by Captain Collins, on board the Brig<sup>a</sup> *Irish Gimblet*, John Lamb Commander bound to the State of Connecticut. They go with the rest of the Cargo to the Address of Nathaniel Shaw Jun Esquire, Continental Agent for that State. I have desired Mr Shaw to acquaint you of their Arrival as soon as they come to Land.<sup>1</sup>—I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Bingham

L, Private Collection, J. G. M. Stone, Annapolis, Md., 1959. Addressed: "John Langdon, Esquire,/Continental Agent for the State of/New Hampshire,/Portsmouth." Docketed: "Nov 17 [27] 1777/William Bingham/Letter." Because the last page was torn along the edge, this document was collated with a duplicate copy sent by Bingham to Langdon, also part of the Stone Collection. One paragraph of this document, concerning an earlier letter written by Langdon that was intercepted by the British, is not printed.

1. See above, William Bingham to Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 20 Nov. 1777.

## November 28

### MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

State of Massachusetts Bay—

Sir,

Council Chamber Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>: 28<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

A great Number of Men, between three and four Hundred that belonged to the Frigates *Hancock* and *Boston*, and to some other Armed Vessels that Sailed out of this State, are Prisoners of War at Halifax, it is highly Probable some of them were Inhabitants of the State of Rhode Island as well as of this State; Sir George Collier has lately Signified that he is Willing to Exchange them for a Number of their Men Prisoners among us, We find we have not near a Sufficient Number with us to Redeem those at Halifax, we have been Informed that You have in your State a Considerable number of their Men lately taken in the *Syrene*,<sup>1</sup> we therefore Request that You would inform us whether You can spare us a Number of their Men for this Purpose, and if You can how many & whether they can be sent to Boston in order to be sent to Halifax to make the Exchange, Please to favour us with an Answer as soon as Possible.— In the Name and Behalf of the Council I am [&c.]

Jer: Powell Presid<sup>t</sup>

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–1778), vol. 11, 88. Addressed: "(On Public Service)/His Excellency Nicholas Cooke Esquire/Governor of the State Rhode Island &c/Providence." Docketed: "Jer. Powell Esq/Nov<sup>r</sup>: 28<sup>th</sup>: 1777."

1. The number of officers and crew of H.M.S. *Syren* amounted to 136, of which 69 had already been exchanged.

## ORDER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSARY OF PRISONERS

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber [*Boston*] Nov<sup>r</sup> 28. 1777

Whereas it has been Represented to this Board that the Officers of the *Fox* Frigate now Prisoners on board the Prison-ship are very desirous of obtaining leave from the Council for some of them to come on shore to discharge some debts which they have Contracted during their Confinement<sup>1</sup>

Therefore Ordered that the Commissary of Prisoners be & he hereby is directed to permit Such of the Officers of the *Fox* Frigate now prisoners on board the Prison ship to come on shore to discharge the debts that may be due from them; and shall request liberty of him to come on shore for the purpose aforesaid. The said Commissary is also hereby directed not to permit them to come on Shore unless he first commits The Charge of them to some person on whose fidelity he can rely.

D, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 168 (Council Papers), 51.

1. A note from the *Fox's* officers to the council, dated "*Kingston* prison ship," 29 Nov. 1777, states: "The Naval Officers on b<sup>d</sup> the *Kingston* Prison Ship, understand by a Lre from S<sup>r</sup> George Collier, they are to be exchanged for the *Hancock's* Officers; Having contracted some Debts on Shore, They beg the Honourable Council of Massachusetts Bay, would permit some of them to go on Shore to Settle their Accounts." Ibid., 52.

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>. 1777—Order'd, That the Commissary General deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Proctor<sup>1</sup>

8 Barrels Beef	30 Gallons Rum
4 d <sup>o</sup> . Pork	½ c <sup>t</sup> Sugar
1 m w <sup>t</sup> Bread	2 Quintals Salt Fish
1 Barrel Flour	1 Firkin Butter
20 lb Coffee	½ Bushel Salt

for the use of Ship *Gruel*. (d'l'd in December)Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Hopkins<sup>2</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Proctor for the use of Ship *Gruel*, the following Articles.—

3 Coil 2 Inch Rope,	1 Top Mast Steering Sail,
3 lb Twine,	1 Lowerditto,
1½ doz: Sail Needles,	1 Jibb.—
1 Pump Hammer,	1 Lanthorn,
500 pump & Clapper Nails,	1 Tea-Kettle,
2 Tarpaulins, large &	1 Small Iron Pot,
small duck,	3 Water Pails,
1 Coil Spun yarn,	2 Black Jacks,
¼ m 6 <sup>d</sup> Nails,	1 Ladle,
¼ m 10 <sup>d</sup> d <sup>o</sup> .	1 Flesh Fork,
¼ m 20 <sup>d</sup> d <sup>o</sup> .	1 Spy Glass
6 lb Deck Nails,	½ doz: Spoons,
3 Logg Lines,	½ doz: Knives & Forks,
2 Sounding Lines,	3 Plates,
2 Top Gallant Sails,	1 Platter.—

... Order'd, That an Express be immediately sent to Cape-Ann directing Cap<sup>t</sup> William Haynes Master of the Ship *Union* to attend the Board on Monday next without fail. . . .

Order'd, That John Tucker be paid one Months Wages as a Sailor on board Ship *Paris*—£6 . . 0 . . 0—

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Proctor be paid £20 . . 0 . . 0 p<sup>r</sup> Month as Master of Ship *Cruel*, & £90 . . 0/. instead of Commissions, Primage & Priviledge, to be p'd in France, & ¼ p<sup>r</sup> day while in port, & primage on Cargo Homewards According to the Custom of the Port he Loads at.—(Agreement)

Voted, That Col<sup>o</sup>. Glover<sup>3</sup> be desir'd to charter or purchase 5 or 6 Vessels, ab<sup>t</sup> 60. or 70 Tons each, & if practicable procure Masters & Crews for them on a Voyage to the Southward.—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 104–6.

1. Capt. Joseph Proctor.

2. Caleb Hopkins.

3. Colonel Jonathan Glover.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *AMAZON*, CAPTAIN MAXIMILIAN JACOBS

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1777

At Single Anchor off Hope Island

Thursd<sup>y</sup> 27

AM Cloudy a Brigg Came out from [*East*] Greenwich & Anchord off Warwick Neck Cut of [*f*] 2 f<sup>m</sup>. Best B<sup>r</sup> Cable & pointed it afresh the Splicing being much worn. Sloop *advance* Rowd Guard

At Single Anchor off Hope Island

Mod<sup>u</sup> and hazey W<sup>r</sup> PM at 7 saw the Brigg under Sail. Sliped and Came too with Small B<sup>r</sup> having boarded the Brigg<sup>1</sup>

Friday 28<sup>th</sup>

AM Sent her to Newport. Rec<sup>d</sup>. 5 men from the Brigg. Warped and got in our best bower Cable Sloop *advance* [*rowed guard*]

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/4112.

1. Brig *Phoenix*, John Darrell, master, owned by Parker, Astwood & Co., from Providence to Bermuda, in ballast, taken near Warwick Point, sent to Rhode Island. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UkLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. Her clearance papers, dated 8 Nov., list *Phoenix* as a brig of 70 tons, John Darrell, master, from East Greenwich to Bermuda, in ballast, mounting no guns and manned by 8 seamen. R-Ar, Maritime Papers, Outward and Inward Entries (1776–87), 56.

#### SILVANUS PINKHAM TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

a list of Sundry Persons who were on Board the Sloop *American Revenue* Under the Command of Sam<sup>l</sup> Champlin on her third Cruce—Departed from Bedford [*in Dartmouth*] in June last on A Cruce and Captivated the Ship *Rebecca*, the Brigg<sup>t</sup> *Mary* & the Schooner *Nancy*, with their Shares and Stations Deserving Shares Excepted—

Silvanus Pinkham as Master . . . . .	4 Shares
Samuel Perry as Carpenter . . . . .	2 Shares
Andrew Zuzars a Sailor . . . . .	1 Share
Augustus Degrusia . . . . .	1 Share
Lewis Matthers . . . . .	1 Share

John Matthers.....	1 Share
John Simons .....	1 Share
Joseph Simons .....	1 Share
William Wotton .....	1 Share
	<u>13 Shares @ £300 Each</u>

New London Novem<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>. 1777 Received of Nathaniel Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup> thirty Nine hundred pounds Lawfull [*money*] in full for the Above thirteen Shares in the three Prizes Mentioned—

⌘ Silvanus Pinkham

NB The Deserving Shares if any  
are to be allowed hereAfter

DS, CxY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, packet 78, no. 4548. Docketed: "Silvanus Pinkhams/Power to Receive/his own, Carpenters, & 7 Men/Settled Nov<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>: 1777."

#### MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

D<sup>r</sup> General

New Rochal. 28 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777—

Since I wrote my Last nothing particular has happened in this Quarter—some days ago I made a Desposition to Cross over to Long Island, and Attackt the Forts Hunting-ton & Setauket, but before Matters could be got Ready for the Expidition, they Evacu-ated both Forts and are now Making very strong Works at the Upper End of the Island,

I Rec<sup>d</sup>. a Letter the other Day from Gen<sup>l</sup> Dickinson,<sup>1</sup> Acquainting me that his In-tentions was yesterday to make a Decent upon Statten Island, upon which I orderd Gen<sup>ls</sup>. Parsons<sup>2</sup> & Warners<sup>3</sup> Brigades to march down towards Kings Bridge, to make a Diver-sion in his favour, which I hope had the desired Effect I am in haste D<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> [&c.]

Israel Putnam

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "(Public Service)/His Excellency/General Wash-ington/Head Quarters/Pennsylvania." Docketed: "Gen<sup>l</sup> Putnam/New Rochel 28<sup>th</sup> Novem./1777."

1. Maj. Gen. Philemon Dickinson, New Jersey Militia.
2. Brig. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, Continental Army.
3. Brig. Gen. Jonathan Warner, Massachusetts Militia.

#### CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir. Continental Navy Board  
Borden Town 28<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

We are under a necessity of drawing your Excellency's Attention, once more, to the Frigates at this Place.<sup>1</sup>—Notwithstanding our Endeavours, we have not been able to raise the *Effingham*—she still lyes on her Beam Ends in a very disagreeable Situa-tion. After the Destruction of our Fleet at Red Bank, the officers & Crews of the sev-eral Vessels came up to this Place, to the Amount of between three & four Hundred. We are much at a Loss for Accommodations for these Men; but if we had our Frigates afloat, this Difficulty would be obviated. As we have now so many Hands at Com-mand, we are of Opinion, we can with Certainty get these Ships ready for their Re-ception; & at the same Time have the Plugs so fix'd that they might be drawn at a minute's Warning & the Vessels sunk, should the Enemy make an attempt upon them.

Nevertheless, however safe or convenient this Plan may appear to us, we do not think proper to put it in Execution without your approbation. As the Winter is now approaching fast & must soon put an End to all our water Schemes, we request your Excellency's Answer by the Return of the Bearer (Capt. Pomeroy) Whatever your Advice may be in this Matter, you may depend on our strict Compliance with it.

Several Captains of the Vessels lately destroyed have saved some of their Sails, Stores &c<sup>a</sup> we wish to know whither you are of opinion, they may be kept here with Safety or not.—

A Report is circulated & again contradicted respecting a French War, we should thank your Excellency for Information whether it is so or not. We have the honour to be [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup>. Hopkinson

John Wharton

P:S<sup>t</sup> We are sorry to trouble you with Letters to Congress; but hope it will be attended with no great Inconvenience, apprehending that you have frequent Occasions to send to York Town & that our packets may go with your Dispatches.

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excell<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "Borden Town/28<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/from/Cont: Navy Board/29<sup>th</sup>."

1. Continental Navy frigates *Effingham* and *Washington* were sunk in response to orders given by General Washington. See Continental Navy Board of the Middle Department to George Washington, 10 Nov., above.

#### GENERAL SIR WILLIAM HOWE TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

No. 73

Philadelphia, 28<sup>th</sup> November 1777

My Lord,

From a Variety of Difficulties attending the Construction of additional Batteries, in a Morass, against the Fort upon Mud Island, and in the transportation of the Guns and Stores, they were not opened against the Enemy's Defences until the 10<sup>th</sup>. Inst<sup>t</sup>. On the 15<sup>th</sup>: the Wind proving fair, the *Vigilant* armed Ship carrying sixteen 24 Pounders, and a Hulk<sup>1</sup> with three 24 Pounders, got up to the Fort thro' the Channel between Province and Hog Islands; These, assisted by several Ships of War in the Eastern Channel, as well as by the Batteries on shore, did such Execution upon the Fort and collateral Block Houses, that the Enemy, dreading an impending Assault, evacuated the Island in the night between the 15<sup>th</sup>. & 16<sup>th</sup>., and it was possessed on the 16<sup>th</sup>. at Day break by the Grenad<sup>rs</sup> of the Guards. Much Commendation is due to Brigadier General Cleaveland, to the Officers and Men of the Corps of Artillery, and to the Troops in general employed upon this Service, attended with great Fatigue.

The Enemy's Fire upon the Ships of War, the *Vigilant* and Hulk, from two floating Batteries, seventeen Gallies and armed Vessels, and from a Battery on the Jersey Shore,<sup>2</sup> was exceedingly heavy, but the Gallantry displayed by the naval Commanders their Officers and Seamen on this Occasion frustrated all their Efforts, and contributed principally to the Reduction of the Enemy's Works. Permit me at the same Time to report to your Lordship that the Perseverance of the Officers & Seamen employed in bringing up Stores from the Fleet, under the Conduct of Capt. Duncan of the *Eagle*, demand my highest Acknowledgments, and that the Services they rendered, were most essential, and borne with the utmost Cheerfulness.



I have the Honor to enclose a Return N<sup>o</sup>. 1. of the Cannon and Stores found in the Fort—The Enemy's Loss during the Siege is computed to have been 400 killed & wounded. The Loss to the King's Troops was only seven killed, and five wounded.

On the 18<sup>th</sup>. at Night Lord Cornwallis marched with a Corps from Camp, and passed the Delaware on the 19<sup>th</sup>. from Chester to Billings Fort, where he was joined by Major General Sir Thomas Wilson with a Corps that arrived a few Days before from New York under his Command, having with him Brigadier Generals Leslie and Pattison.

As soon as the necessary Preparations were made, his Lordship pursued his march to attack the Enemy entrenched at Red Bank; upon his Approach the Rebels evacuated the Post, and retired to Mount Holly, where they joined a Corps of Observation detached from the Main Army of the Rebels encamped at White Marsh. His Lordship found in the Enemy's Works, Cannon, Ammunition, and Stores as per Return N<sup>o</sup>. 2. The Entrenchment being demolished, his Corps retired by Gloucester on the 27<sup>th</sup>. and joined the Army in this Camp.

The Enemy's Shipping, having no longer any Protection, and not finding it advisable to attempt the Passage of the River the Channel being commanded by the Batteries of the Town and the *Delaware* Frigate, they were quitted, without being dismantled, and burnt on the Night between the 20<sup>th</sup>. & 21<sup>st</sup>., but the Gallies of a smaller draught of Water by keeping close along the Jersey Shore escaped from the great Breadth of the River.

A forward Movement against the Enemy will immediately take place, and I hope will be attended with the Success that is due to the Spirit and Activity of His Majesty's Troops.

The Passage of the River by the Reduction of the two Places aforementioned has been sufficiently opened to bring up Frigates and Transports, but the Removal of the Chevaux de Frize is postponed to a more favorable Season.

Major General Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson having represented the very critical Situation of his private Concerns in England, has my Leave to return, and has taken Charge of my Dispatches to your Lordship by the *Eagle* Packet. With the most perfect Respect, I have the Honor to be [&c.]

W Howe

L, UKLPR, C.O. 5/95, 1–2. Addressed at foot of first page: "The Right Honble/Lord George Germain &ca &ca &ca." Returns 1 and 2 mentioned within are not printed.

1. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

2. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Friday, November 28, 1777

The Committee on the Treasury brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon, . . .

*Ordered*, That the following warrants issue on Thomas Smith, Esq. commissioner of the continental loan office for the State of Pennsylvania, viz. . . .

One in favour of Blair M'Clenaghan, for 16,400 dollars to discharge the continental navy board their order of the 3d September last, on William Alricks, their

cashier, for the payment of two ships purchased of the said M'Clenaghan;<sup>1</sup> the said navy board to be accountable: . . .

Congress proceeded to the election of a commissioner to the Court of France in the room of S. Deane, Esq. and, the ballots being taken, John Adams, a delegate in Congress from Massachusetts bay, was elected.

*Resolved*, That William Carmichael, Esq. be appointed secretary to the commissioners at the Court of France.

*Resolved*, That an enquiry be made into the causes of the evacuation of Fort Mercer, on the river Delaware, and into the conduct of the principal officers commanding that garrison; and that a committee be appointed to report the mode of conducting the enquiry.

*Resolved*, That an immediate enquiry be made into the causes of the failure of the late expedition against Rhode Island, and into the conduct of the principal officers conducting such expedition; and that a committee be appointed to report the mode of conducting such an enquiry.

*Resolved*, That an enquiry be made into the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, in the State of New York; and of Fort Mifflin, on the river Delaware, in the State of Pennsylvania, and into the conduct of the principal officers commanding those forts; and that General Washington be directed to cause this enquiry to be made, and to transmit the proceedings of the court to Congress with all possible despatch.

*Resolved*, That whenever any expedition which may be undertaken either by sea or land, by order, or at the expence of the United States, shall fail in the execution; or whenever any important post, fort, or fortress, garrisoned and defended at the expence of the United States, shall be evacuated, or taken by the enemy, it be an established rule in Congress to institute an enquiry into the causes of the failure of such expedition, or into the loss of such post, fort, or fortress, and into the conduct of the principal officer or officers conducting the expedition so failing, or commanding the post, fort, or fortress so evacuated or taken by the enemy; the enquiry so instituted, to be conducted in such manner as Congress shall deem best adapted for the investigation of truth in the respective cases.

*Resolved*, That the committee for conducting the enquiry into the causes of the evacuation of Fort Mercer, and the failure of the expedition against Rhode Island, consist of three members.

The members chosen, Mr. Duer, Mr. Dana, and Mr. F L Lee.

The Committee of Commerce, to whom were referred the proposals of Alexander Gillon, Esq<sup>r</sup> contained in his letter of the 20th inst. reported,

That they have conferred with Mr. Gillon on the subject, and are of opinion, that a sum of money not exceed[ing] 250,000 dollars should be advanced to the said Alexander Gillon, Esq<sup>r</sup> or his attorneys, annually for three years if the war with Great Britain shall continue so long; the said advances to be made by this committee, or such other as may hereafter be appointed to superintend the continental commerce, in such sums and at such periods as may be necessary for accomplishing purchases of suitable produce or other articles to be remitted to Europe:

That the said Alexander Gillon, Esq. or his attorneys, shall purchase all the remittances they make, ~~to Europe, on the best terms in their power that~~ and charter or purchase ships suitable for transporting the same to Europe, on the best and most frugal terms in their power, and under such orders, restrictions, and limitations, as

they may, from time to time, receive from the committee or board that superintend the continental commerce, who are to call for, examine and inspect the invoices and other accounts, as often as they shall think necessary:

That the said Alexander Gillon shall forthwith repair to Europe, and purchase, at proper places, such cloathing, arms, ammunition, and other articles, as may, from time to time, be directed by the said committee, or board of commerce, to the amount of the net proceeds of all the remittances he or his attorneys in Europe shall there receive from his attorneys in America, such articles, to be bought on the best terms, and shipped for these United States, in such ships, or by such conveyances, as may be most likely to arrive safe; the said Alexander Gillon to conform himself in the transaction of this business to the instructions he may receive, from time to time, from the committee or board of commerce, to which he is to give regular advice of all his proceedings:

That the customary mercantile commissions be allowed for purchasing and making the remittances, and on the sale thereof in Europe, and a commission of five per cent. on the purchase and exportation of all the articles ordered from Europe, the said commissions to be the only compensation or benefit the said Alexander Gillon, or his attorneys, are to receive or derive to themselves from this business, being deemed fully equivalent to the services they are hereby required to perform; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the above report be accepted, and that the committee of commerce be authorized and directed to enter into a contract on behalf of the United States, with the said Alexander Gillon, Esq<sup>r</sup> agreeable to the tenor and terms thereof:

The yeas and nays being required,

<i>New Hampshire</i>			<i>Maryland,</i>		
Mr. Folsom,	no	} no	Mr. Smith,	ay	} ay
<i>Massachusetts bay,</i>			Rumsey,	ay	
Mr. Gerry,	no	} no	<i>Virginia,</i>	Mr. Jones,	ay
Lovell,	no			R. H. Lee,	no
Dana,	no			F. L. Lee,	no
<i>Rhode Island,</i>				Harvie,	ay
Mr. Ellery,	no	} no			} div.
<i>Connecticut,</i>			<i>North Carolina,</i>	Mr. Penn,	ay
Mr. Dyer,	ay	} ay		Harnett,	ay
Law,	no		<i>South Carolina,</i>		
Williams,	ay			Mr. Laurens,	—
<i>New York,</i>			<i>Georgia,</i>		
Mr. Duane,	ay	} ay		Mr. Langworthy,	ay
Duer,	ay				
<i>Pennsylvania,</i>					
Mr. Morris,	ay	} no			
Roberdeau,	no				
Clingan,	no				

JCC 9: 972, 975–76, 978–80.

1. These were possibly fire ships purchased for the defense of the Delaware River. On 1 Sept. 1777, Congress appointed three commissioners to consider this method of defense, and they were authorized to purchase the necessary vessels. JCC 8: 701.

PURDIE'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 28, 1777

Williamsburg, *Nov.* 28.

The sloop *Congress*, belonging to this commonwealth, is safely arrived in James river with the following valuable cargo, viz. Fifteen hundred Dutch blankets, one hundred pieces of coarse cloth, eighteen pieces superfine ditto, eight thousand five hundred yards of white linen, two thousand five hundred pair of cotton and wool cards, besides wire and tacks for about three thousand pair more, one hundred and twenty pieces of sail duck, twelve hundred pair of yarn hose, one hundred and twelve double gross of metal buttons, trimmings for the cloths, a large quantity of medicine, seven hundred bushels of salt, &c. &c.

PURDIE'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 28, 1777

Whereas, about two months ago, I left *Patrick Welch*, seaman, sick in the hospital at *Portsmouth*, since which I am informed he has recovered his health, and is walking about the said town, careless of duty, I do hereby order him to repair on board the *Henry*<sup>1</sup> immediately, now on her station in *Mobjack* bay, otherwise he will be deemed a deserter.

ROBERT TOMPKINS, Captain.

1. Virginia Navy galley.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 28, 1777

One Hundred and sixty five Pounds six Shillings and nine Pence Halfpeny is just put into my Hands, as Prize Money due to Capt. *James Baron* and others, of the *Hampton* Company,<sup>1</sup> for the Sloop *Swallow*, Boats *Patsey* and *Rappahannock* Packet. A Further Sum is still due to the said Company from the Public on Account of other Vessels captured, which when received shall be settled with the Captors, who are desired to make Application for their respective Shares, to

Jacob Wray, Agent.

1. Virginia Navy vessels operating out of Hampton included the armed boats *Liberty*, James Barron, and *Patriot*, Richard Barron, and the galley *Hero*, Philip Camberlayne.

*THE NORTH-CAROLINA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 28, 1777

Newbren [*New Bern*], November 28, 1777.

By a Vessel in thirteen Days from the West Indies to our Bar, advices are received that the sloop *Lydia* Capt. Appleton, of 12 carriage guns and 50 men, fitted out by Mr. John W. Stanly of this Town, had taken and carried into Guardaloupe, a large Ship with Slaves and other valuable Articles from the Coast of Africa, which are now selling and said to be worth between Twenty and Thirty Thousand Pounds.<sup>1</sup>

1. For the capture of the privateer sloop *Lydia*, Benjamin Appleton, by H.M.S. *Daphne*, see above, Journal of H.M.S. *Daphne*, 20 Oct. 1777.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *WINCHELSEA*, CAPTAIN NATHANIEL BATEMAN

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Friday 28<sup>th</sup>

Cape Nichola SWBS 4 Leagues West part of Tortuga<sup>1</sup>  
NEBE 10 Leagues

Pleasant Weather, the *Hornet* in Company, at 2 AM a sail to Windward, gave Chace, & Tk<sup>d</sup>, at 4 fired three Guns at the Chace, Tk<sup>d</sup>, & hove too, out Barge, & Yawl, & sent them Mann'd, & Arm'd to the Chace, who had run on shore, made a Signal & fired a Gun, Cape Nichola SWbW, p<sup>t</sup> John Ebel [*Jean Rabel*] ENE 4 Miles, West part of Tortuga NE 6 Leagues, at 7 the Boats return'd, having set fire to the chace, & destroy'd her, found by her Papers that she was from S<sup>o</sup> Carolina, loaded with rice, in Boat & made Sail,

[At noon] Cape Nichola S½W 7 or 8 Leagues  
at 3 PM, Tk<sup>d</sup>, at 8 Point de Faux S½ E 10 Leagues, at 9 clean'd between decks.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/1067.

1. Ile de la Tortue, Saint Domingue. For additional information on this incident, see below: Declaration of Jacob Funcks, 30 Nov.; Statement of Jean Caburru to the Cape François Admiralty, 12 Dec. 1777; Comte d'Argout to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 15 Dec. 1777. See also Gayton to Philip Stephens, 14 Jan. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 493–95.

## November 29

### CAPTAIN WILLIAM DAY AND OTHERS TO THE PUBLIC

Mr. Printer,

Understanding there has been various reports respecting the treatment of the Americans in France—We beg leave through the channel of your paper, to undeceive the public, by assuring them that the treatment of the officers and seamen of the ship *General Mifflin*,<sup>1</sup> both at Brest and port L'Orient, was beyond their most sanguine expectations—We were permitted to go into the King's dock at Brest, to clean (a privilege never granted to a Briton) and when there, received every assistance we could expect, both from the gentlemen of the navy and army, of his Most Christian Majesty.—As to the mercantile part, we have nothing to say.

William Day, Captain.

William Chambers, 1st Lieut.

Tim. M'Daniel, 2d Lieut.

Dated on board the ship *General Mifflin*, in Boston harbour, 29th November, 1777.

*Maryland Journal*, 30 Dec. 1777.

1. Massachusetts privateer ship *General Mifflin*.

### GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE TO REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER

Sir.

Providence Nov<sup>r</sup> 29th 1777—

I have permitted M<sup>r</sup> Richard Backhouse late Purser of the British Ship of War *Syren* to go upon the Island of Rhode-Island upon his Parole, in order to be exchanged

for Mr Esek Hopkins jun<sup>r</sup> or Mr Adam W. Thaxter late Acting Lieutenants on board the *Providence Sloop*.<sup>1</sup>

I have just received from the State of the Massachusetts Bay four Prisoners (viz) Alexander Kelly, Carpenter, John Ashburn, Samuel Blackley, & Richard Benson Seamen, who are sent in order to be exchanged for Joseph McHard, John Goodwin Thomas Oliver, & John Pell who are Prisoners with you.—

As McHard Father has been at the expence & trouble of procuring those Prisoners who are now sent; I will be obliged to you to release S<sup>d</sup> McHard & the other Persons named, in lieu of them.—I am [&c.]

Copy, R-Ar, Letters from the Governor (1768–77), vol. 2, 176. Addressed at foot: "Sir Pet Parker." Docketed: "Gov<sup>r</sup> Cooke to/S<sup>r</sup> P. Parker./Nov<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>t</sup>. 1777."

1. Continental Navy sloop *Providence*.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. AMAZON, CAPTAIN MAXIMILIAN JACOBS

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1777

At Single Anchor off Hope Island

Saturd<sup>y</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>

AM Strong gales and heavy Squalls with rain at 8 down Top  
G<sup>t</sup> yards Spliced B<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> Cable

At Single Anchor off Hope Island

Fresh Breez<sup>s</sup> and Dark Cloudy W<sup>r</sup> at ½ past 9 PM on the Alarm by the Watch of Some Vessells coming down turned the hands up cut  
b<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> Cable just without the Splice. Sliped and made Sail up Top  
G<sup>t</sup> yards made Signal to Alarm the Ships below fired 2 Shot at a  
Vessell<sup>1</sup> at ½ p<sup>t</sup> 10 Came too with Small B<sup>r</sup> in 6½ fathom S<sup>c</sup> end  
Hope Island East ¾ of a Mile Sloop *advance* Barge Rowed Guard

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/4112.

1. Rhode Island privateer ship *Blaze-Castle*, James Munro, commander, mounting 18 guns, commissioned on 7 Nov. 1777 and owned by John Innes Clarke and Joseph Nightingale, of Providence. William Paine Sheffield, *Rhode Island Privateers* (Newport, R.I.: John P. Sanborn, Printer, 1883), 60. See *Diary of Captain Frederick Mackenzie*, 30 Nov., below.

#### JOURNAL OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY

[Extract]

At a meeting of the Governor and Council of Safety held at Lebanon the 29th day of November, 1777.

... *Voted*, That the Committee of Pay-Table be and they are hereby directed to draw on the Treasurer of this State, in favour of Capt. Jabez Perkins, for the sum of £490 13 2, it being the sum due to him as agent for the capturers of the sloop *Dolphin*, taken by the schooner *Spy* belonging to this State.

Nov<sup>r</sup>, 1777, 29<sup>th</sup>. By the account exhibited to this Board by Capt. Jabez Perkins, agent for the Captors of the sloop *Dolphin* taken by Capt. Niles, which account is sent for<sup>d</sup> to the Committee of Pay-Table, it appears that

Said sloop <i>Dolphin</i> sold for	£1000 0 0
By sundrys sold by Capt. Niles	6 8 8
	£1006 8 8

Court fees and other expenses paid out	
in case of sloop <i>Dolphin</i> by s <sup>d</sup> Perkins.	25 2 4
Neat belonging one half to this State,	981 6 4
	<hr/> £1006 8 8

This State purchased said sloop *Dolphin* at the price of £1000.

The account this day settled with Capt. Jabez Perkins as agent to the captors, and an order drawn on the Pay-Table directing them to draw on the Treasurer for the sum of

£490 13 2, it being the sum due to the captors for the one half of s<sup>d</sup> sloop. *Said order deliver'd to Gen<sup>l</sup> Jabez Huntington.*

N.B. There was a quantity of wood taken on board said sloop, which was sold to Capt. Robert Niles, the one half of which belonged to this State and is said to be settled by Capt. Niles in the settlement of his accounts against this State with the Committee of Pay-Table and must be enquired into. . . .

Voted, That Colo Joseph Trumbull be directed and impowered to . . . apply to Sam<sup>l</sup> Elliot jun<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>r</sup>, after his account with the State, and advise relative to the two vessels of w<sup>a</sup>r, the *Oliver Cromwel* and *Defence*, belonging to this State, of their situation and circumstances, and direct that the *Defence* be rigged a ship, and immediately advise his Excellency the Governor and Council of Safety thereof by express or otherwise and observe their further directions in the premises.

Hoadly, ed., *Public Records of the State of Connecticut* 1: 459–60, 461.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

Gent<sup>l</sup>.

Head Quarters 29<sup>th</sup>. Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

I am fav<sup>d</sup>. with yours of the 28<sup>th</sup>, I see no Reason for changing my former opinion in respect to sinking the Frigates to insure their safety. If they are weighed again and converted into Barracks for the Seamen, they must be brought near the shore and when the Frost sets in they cannot be sunk should the Enemy approach at such time. I however leave the Matter to your judgment.

The Hulls of the Vessels will be all that are necessary for Barracks, if you should determine to put them to that use. The sails, Rigging and all other Stores of them and the Vessels that have been burned should be removed to some distance from the Water side. I am [&c.]

Copy, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4.

#### CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO MAXWELL AND LOYALL

Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Maxwell & Loyall  
Gentlemen

[York] November 29th 1777

Your letter of the 6th of October having come to hand and we deeming it necessary to lay the same before Congress, you will find enclosed herein some Resolves that have been passed in consequence thereof.<sup>1</sup> To those Resolves we refer you for your Government in what relates to the safety and preservation of the Continental Frigates you are building<sup>2</sup> against any attempts the enemy may make to destroy them.

We trust to you to have this business properly executed and have no doubt but the Governor & Council will readily comply with what is requested of them.—

We have agreed that you shall purchase and lay in a sufficient quantity of Provisions for the use of your yards & for that purpose and to enable you so to do, we now enclose you a draft of Congress on the Loan office of Virginia for Ten Thousand Dollars which pass to our Credit. We expect you will be able to procure further sums for your drafts upon us and are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, p. 115 (M332 roll no. 6).

1. See Journal of the Continental Congress, 25 Nov., above.
2. Two 36-gun frigates building at Gosport, Va.

#### VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO GOVERNOR JOHN DALLING

##### Copy

Sir

yesterday afternoon I had the honor of yours of that Date acknowledging the Receipt of my Letter with the Intelligence inclosed;<sup>1</sup> In Answer thereto, I beg leave to acquaint you, that I think the Intelligence of such a nature, that, agreeable to my Instructions from my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, It is my Duty to make them immediately acquainted therewith the Intelligence was brought to me by a Captain of one of His Majesty's Frigates, under my Command, which, in my Opinion, sufficiently authorizes me to send it to England by Express, as I proposed to your honor.

I further beg leave to observe to your honor and to the hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Council, that, I so lately sent a Sloop of War to hispaniola, with dispatches to the Governor of that Island, that I have not any Pretence to send One now, admit I had, and was provid[ed] with a Vessel for that purpose (which I am not) it would require so long for a Vessel to go there and return, that my express with this Intelligence might be half way to England in the time. In consequence thereof I have purchased the Privateer *Resolution* taken by Captain Locker, called her the *Lowestoffe's Prize* and appointed Lieutenant Jordan to command her, she will be ready to proceed with your and my Dispatches in 6 or 8 Days, and I shall direct Lieut<sup>t</sup> Jordan to wait on your honor for your Commands—And am [&c.]

Admls': Penn

(signed) Clark Gayton

29<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Copy, UklPR, C.O. 137/73, 37–38. Addressed at foot of first page: "His Honor John Dalling Esq<sup>r</sup>." Docketed: "Copy of a Letter/ from Adm<sup>t</sup> Gayton/ to the Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Governor/ dated 29<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777." Docketed in another hand: "In Governor Dalling's/ of the 10<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777/ (N<sup>o</sup> 10)/ (2)." See below, Dalling to Lord George Germain, 10 Dec. 1777.

1. On 26 Nov., Gayton sent Dalling a copy of "Intelligence Gained by Capt<sup>t</sup> Locker . . ." [21 Nov.], above. Ibid. 137/73, 35–36. Dalling's reply expressed the opinion of the governor and council that if possible a ship of war should be sent to St. Domingue before Gayton dispatched to England a vessel with intelligence of French preparations for war in the West Indies. Dalling to Gayton, 29 Nov. 1777, *ibid.*, fols. 137/73, 41–43.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ARIADNE*, CAPTAIN THOMAS PRINGLE

Nov<sup>r</sup>:

Martinico SW ½ S. 9 leag<sup>s</sup>.

Saturday 29

Moderate & fair. at 10 am saw a sail bearing S<sup>o</sup>. out reefs & gave chase.



Martinico SSW  $\frac{1}{2}$  W 23 leag<sup>s</sup>.

Ditto weather. Fired several shot & small arms at the Chace, & at 3 pm brought her too, she proved to be the Rebel Privateer Schooner called the *Johnston* Thomas Williams Com<sup>r</sup> of 8. 3 pounders 10 swivels and 30 Men. last from St Lucia out 5 days. took the Prisoners out of her and sent on board a Mate, Midshipman & 6 men.<sup>1</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/60.

1. A schooner of thirty tons, out of Martinique, *Johnston*, laden with provisions and warlike stores, was "On a Cruize being a piratical Armed Vessel with an American & French Captain." The latter was Charles Stacbehen, alias Thomas Williams. Young's Prize List, 29 Nov. 1777–14 Mar. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/310. The schooner *Johnston* was sent to Barbados, where she was condemned and sold as a tender to H.M.S. *Ariadne*. See Account Current for Sale of Prize Schooner *Johnston*, 20 Dec. 1777, UklPR, Adm. 1/3885.

### November 30 (Sunday)

CAPTAIN SIR GEORGE COLLIER, R.N., TO SECRETARY OF THE ADMIRALTY PHILIP STEPHENS

Sir

*Rainbow* at Halifax 30<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777.

I have very great Pleasure in being able to inform their Lordships, that by the Disposition & Attention of His Majestys Ships under my Direction, the important Fisherys of Canso, & L'Isle Madame, have been so well protected as not to have lost a single Vessel by the Rebel Privateers, during the whole Season; which is now at an End, & the Ships all sail'd for their respective Destinations.

Since the destruction of the Enemy's Magazines at Machias (of which I had the Honor to give their Lordships an Account in my Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup>. August) the Rebels have remain'd in Quiet near the Frontiers of Nova Scotia; & there is at present every Reason to Imagine they will not attempt to interrupt the Peace of this Province by Invasion, during the Course of the ensuing Winter.

I enclose herewith an Account of the State & Condition of His Majestys Ships under my Direction, & am [&c.]

Geo Collier

L, UklPR, Adm. 1/1611, 81. Addressed: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Endorsed by Stephens: "12 Jan<sup>r</sup>/Own rec'/Send Ext {this/much} to Mr Knox for/L<sup>d</sup>. G. G. Information." Brackets indicated that the second paragraph was to be copied and sent to Lord George Germain. William Knox was Under Secretary of State for the American Department.

### MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO EMMANUEL DE PLIARNE

Sir.

War Office Boston 30<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777.

This day receivd yours of the 10<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. Currt. and are sorry to hear of the Capture of the *Pliarne*. We are fully convinced that many of our Vessells have miscarried, but it is an Evil scarce avoidable as Seamen are so scarce,<sup>1</sup> we are sometimes under the ~~unavoidable~~ Necessity of taking such as can be obtained: experience in this as in other Matters will teach us for the future to act w<sup>th</sup> greater Caution.

One half of The Ship *Union*,<sup>2</sup> and her Cargo, which is now near ready to sail for France, we designed for your Acc<sup>t</sup>, as you formerly requested, but as by your last Let-

ter you express your declination of being concern'd in any more Vessells, we shall send her and her Cargo on our own Acct.—

Nov<sup>r</sup> 31.

We reced yours of the 17<sup>th</sup>. inclosing One for Mess Gruel & Co in Nants, which we shall soon forward with the direction to the Capt<sup>n</sup>. you desire.

by the Messenger we have the very unwelcome Tidings of our being obliged to evacuate Fort Mifflin on Mud Island. however we still hope Lord How will not accomplish his design of passing the Chevaux de Frise.

We take this Opportunity of give<sup>s</sup> you and all our Friends Joy our [*over*] our late great Successes to the Northward. We are [&c.]

By Order of the Board

Sam Phps Savage Pres<sup>t</sup>

DfS, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Massachusetts Board of War Letters), 428. Addressed: "M E Pliarne Esq<sup>r</sup>." Pliarne was residing temporarily at York, Pa.

1. The clerk had written "been run into danger by the Villany of the Seamen, but, as at present manning Merchant Ships by Americans is very difficult." The phrases "been run into danger by the Villany" and "as at present manning Merchant" have been crossed through with the remaining words untouched.

2. Massachusetts State trading ship *Union*, Captain Richard James.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *REOWN*, LIEUTENANT ARTHUR WALTER

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777.

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup>

Moor'd with the Stream Anchor in the Nanhhighanset  
[*Narragansett*] Passage, Rhode Island.

AM Furl'd the Topsails.

[Moored in the *Narragansett* Passage, Rhode Island.]

First part fresh gales and Squally, Middle & Latter Mod<sup>te</sup> and fair,  
PM Fir'd several Shott at a Schooner boat passing between the  
Ship and Fox Isl<sup>d</sup>: at 6 sent the Longboat about 3 or 4 Cable  
length ahead, at ½ past 10 she made the Signal for a Vessell com-  
ing down, at 11 she pass'd, she prov'd to be a Sloop,<sup>1</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/776.

1. One of two ships which broke out of *Narragansett* Bay with the Rhode Island privateer ship *Blaze-Castle* on the night of 30 Nov.

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FREDERICK MACKENZIE

[Extract]

[Rhode Island] 30<sup>th</sup> [Nov<sup>r</sup>] Thick weather. Wind N.E.

A Rebel privateer of 16 Guns (formerly a British ship called *The Blaize Castle*)<sup>1</sup> came down the River last night. She passed near the *Amazon*,<sup>2</sup> who immediately on perceiving her, made the proper signals, to the ships below her, but nothing being done by them, and the Privateer having the advantage of a fair wind and a dark night, she got clear out to Sea. She came down between this Island and Cononicut, and must have passed very near to the Admiral's ship. Tis said two Merchant ships went out at the same time.<sup>3</sup> The Naval people here, whose business it is to prevent any of the Enemy's ships escaping, deserve severe censure for this neglect of duty.

Mackenzie, *Diary*, 1: 216.

1. Rhode Island privateer *Blaze-Castle*, James Munro, commander.
2. See Captain's Journal of H.M.S. *Amazon*, 29 Nov., above.
3. See Captain's Journal of H.M.S. *Renown*, 30 Nov., above.

### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *SPHYNX*, CAPTAIN ANTHONY HUNT

November 1777 D<sup>o</sup>: [*Cape Henlopen*] N 88° W.  
 Sunday 30<sup>th</sup>: D. [*distance*] 134 Lgs.  
 AM at 7 Saw a Sail in the SW Q<sup>r</sup>: made sail, & gave Chace, at noon still in D<sup>o</sup>:  
 D<sup>o</sup>: N 89° W. D. 120 Lgs.  
 Fresh Gales, and Squally W<sup>r</sup>: PM at 2 came up with the Chace, she proved to be the *Eagle* Privateer Schooner of 12 Guns, and 34 men,<sup>1</sup> Hoisted a Boat out and sent a Petty Officer, and men on board,<sup>2</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/922.

1. Rhode Island privateer schooner *Eagle*, Mowry Potter, master, from Dartmouth, Mass., on a cruise. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 484. *Eagle* had been commissioned on 30 April, was of 60 tons burthen, mounted 4 three pounder carriage guns and 6 swivel guns and was owned by Joseph Lawrence and Cornelius Cooper, of Warwick and Providence. R-Ar, Maritime Papers, Letters of Marque (1776–80), Petitions and Instructions, 62.

2. On 3 Dec. Hunt sent a boat on board to set fire to *Eagle*. UKLPR, Adm. 51/922.

### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

November 1777 At Single Anchor in Potowmack River Cedar Point—N<sup>o</sup>  
 Sunday 30<sup>th</sup>: Clements Island—EBS<sup>o</sup>—  
 Fresh gales with Rain  
 At Single Anchor in Potowmack River Cedar Point—N<sup>o</sup>  
 Clements Island—EBS<sup>o</sup>—  
 Mod<sup>t</sup>: and Cloudy At 2 PM Swayed the Topmast & lower Yards up. At 3 sent the *Moskittos* to the Maryland Shore in Chace of a Boat which she took and destroyed.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/694.

### MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *LIZARD*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777 Lat<sup>d</sup>. 32° . . 51 N. [*off Charleston*]  
 Sunday 30 [at] 2 [AM] D<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>: [fresh gales and squally] Saw a sail to leew<sup>d</sup>. out 3 and 2 rfs topsails & Chased Set mizon topsail fired a bow Chase and brought to a Schooner from boston [at] 7 Close rft topsails handed fore and mizon topsail [at] 9 haled our wind fresh gails and Clear  
 [at Noon] Lat<sup>d</sup>. 32° . . 36' N.  
 [at] 1 F<sup>r</sup>: b<sup>r</sup>: & Clear wore Ship ½ past hove to hoisted out the Cutter and sent an officer on b<sup>d</sup>. the Schooner hoisted in D<sup>o</sup>:

made Sail Set fore topsail fresh b<sup>r</sup> and Cloudy. [at] 8 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> S<sup>o</sup>.  
14 fms [at] 9 Fresh gales & Clear S<sup>o</sup>. 9½ fms TK<sup>d</sup> Ship ½ past  
wore Ship S<sup>o</sup>. 7 fms. S<sup>o</sup> 10 fms got up topgal<sup>t</sup> Yds wore Ship

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1839.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *MAIDSTONE*, CAPTAIN ALAN GARDNER

Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1777

Bermudas N 46°.09' E 80 ⅓ Lg<sup>s</sup>.

Sunday 30<sup>th</sup>.

Sandy Hook N. 22°.22' W. [288]

[at] 1 [AM] Strong Gales and squally. [At] 2 clew'd the Main tops<sup>l</sup>  
up. [At] 4 handed the Maintops<sup>l</sup> [at] 6 15 Sail in sight fir'd 2  
Guns and make the Sign<sup>l</sup> for the Convoy to close. got the Jib  
boom in. 12 of the Convoy ahead and 3 astern. [At] 11 Gave chase  
to a sail in the NW [at] 12 bro<sup>t</sup> to the Chace a Schooner from  
S<sup>o</sup> Carolina<sup>1</sup>

Bermudas N 61°.54' E 70%.

[at] 1 [PM] Strong Gales and squally with a great Sea Got the  
End of a Hawser on b<sup>d</sup> the Schooner at 2 in [it] broke at 3 out  
boat sent a Mate and 4 Men to take charge of her took the Mas-  
ter and people out. [At] 6 made the Sign<sup>l</sup> for the Convoy to close.  
unbent the Main topsail and bent a new one. close Reef'd it and  
handed him 16 Sail in Company Carried a light at the Bow sprit  
end all night

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1857.

1. Schooner *Wanton*, Thomas Cottle, master, from South Carolina to Curaçao. UKLPR, H.C.A. 32/488/7. She joined H.M.S. *Maidstone's* convoy to New York and was libelled in the Vice Admiralty Court on 5 Jan. 1778. *Wanton* was reclaimed on 5 Jan. 1778 and again on 16 Jan. for her owners, Thomas Bailey, Joseph Cogan and Robert Birchmyre. On 23 Jan. the court declared the schooner a recapture, but seven days later condemned her cargo as lawful prize. *Wanton* was formerly the schooner *Nancy*, G. Casey, master, eighty tons burthen, built in America and owned by Bailey & Co. UKLPR, H.C.A. 49/93, 188-90, 197, 212, 217-18.

DECLARATION OF JACOB FUNCKS

30 9<sup>bre</sup>. 1777

Je Soussigné Jacob Funcks capitaine du Bateau *hope* appartenant à MM. John J. Cripps & May de charlestown à la Caroline du sud, chargé de vingt cinq boucauds de tabac, soixante & quatorze boucauds de riz; un boucaud d'indigo, trois barrils de farine & soixante quinze macornes<sup>1</sup> d'ognons. Declare par le present que jeudi vingt sept novembre de l'année de nôtre seigneur 1777, sur les quatre heures de l'après midi, y ayant alors vingt huit jours que j'étois parti du dit charlestown, je fus chassé par une fregate angloise entre l'isle de la tortüe & Jean rabel, ce qui m'obligea de changer ma route & d'arriver pour la terre dont j'étois le plus prés, que je reconnus bientôt pour être la baye de Jean rabel de l'isle de S<sup>t</sup> domingue. c'est alors que j'aperçus un autre vaisseau qui dirigeoit sa Route sur moi pendant que l'autre fregate me chassant toujours me força de m'échouer à jean rabel, où ayant été poursuivi par

deux canots armés remplis d'hommes je m'embarquai avec les gens de mon équipage dans mon Canot & fus à terre. là je croyois etre à l'abri de tous dangers, mais plusieurs hommes des canots armés furent mis à bord de mon bateau & y mirent le feu sous le couvert des canons de la fregate qui tiroit sur nous & quelques françois à terre. Cette fregate tira deux coups de canon sous pavillon françois qu'elle ammena & hissa pavillon américain; ensuite Elle arbora pavillon anglois sous lequel elle tira encore plusieurs coups dont les boulets porterent tous à terre entre nous. le reste des gens des dits canots vinrent à terre pour me prendre avec mes gens mais n'ayant pû nous trouver ils firent des perquisitions dans les maisons des habitants & avant de s'en retourner à leur bord ils furent à la place où étoit deux pieces de canon sur leurs affûts & un pavillon françois hissé qu['ils] ammenerent, & démonterent les canons. le j[our] suivant je vins au Môle St Nicolas où j'ai f[ait] la presente déclaration pardevant Mons<sup>e</sup> Commandant de cette place, laquelle déclaration les temoins Soussignés & moi affirmons etre véritable. Au Môle St Nicolas le trente novembre mil Sept cents Soixante & dix Sept. Signés, Jacob funcks capitaine; Silvanus Gale, second; John Bolton; & une croix pour marque ordinaire de David Crahton. tous faisant partie des gens de l'Equipage.

Je Soussigné interprète Juré de la langue angloise á la residence du Môle St Nicolas, Certifie avoir traduit la déclaration ci dessus & des autres parts en tout son contenu de l'original en anglois qui ma été remis par Monsieur de la Valtiere Lieutenant de Roi au dit lieu; en foi dèquoi, au Môle St Nicolas le trentieme novembre Mille Sept cents Soixante & dix Sept. f<sup>s</sup> Gautarel<sup>2</sup>

[Translation]

30 November 1777

I the undersigned, Jacob Funcks, captain of the Bateau *hope*, belonging to Messrs. John J. Cripps & May of Charleston, South Carolina, loaded with twenty-five casks of tobacco, seventy-four casks of rice, one cask of indigo, three barrels of flour and seventy-five large baskets [?] <sup>1</sup> of onions, state in this declaration that on Thursday, the twenty-seventh of November in the year of Our Lord 1777, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, it being twenty-five days since leaving Charleston, I was chased by an English frigate between Tortue Island and Jean Rabel, which forced me to change course and to approach the land to which I was the closest, which I quickly recognised as the Bay of Jean Rabel of the Island of Saint Domingue. It was at that moment I saw another vessel making for me while the other frigate, still chasing me, forced me to run aground at Jean Rabel, where, having been pursued by two armed boats filled with men, I embarked with members of my crew in my boat and made for the shore. There I thought I was safe from all dangers, but several men from the armed boats went on board my ship and set fire to it under the cover of the frigate's guns that were firing at us and some Frenchmen on shore. The frigate fired two shots while flying a French flag, which she hauled down and raised an American flag; she then displayed an English flag under which she fired several more shots, the canonballs all landed on the shore among us. The men remaining in the boats came ashore to seize me and my men but being unable to find us they searched the houses of the inhabitants. Before returning to their ship they went to the place where there were two guns on their carriages and a French flag flying, which they hauled down and then dismantled the guns. The next day, I came to St. Nicolas Mole where I made

this declaration before the commanding officer of the place. The undersigned witnesses and I declare this declaration to be true. At Mole St. Nicolas, 30 November 1777. Signed, Jacob Funcks, Captain; Silvanus Gale, second in command; John Bolton; and a cross for David Crahton. All of them being members of the crew.

I the undersigned sworn interpreter of the English language at the residence of Mole St. Nicolas certify that I have translated the above declaration and other parts in all its content from the original in English, which was given to me by Monsieur de la Valtiere, King's Lieutenant of the said place; in witness thereof, at Mole St. Nicolas, the 30th of November 1777. Gautarel<sup>2</sup>

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 526, 96-97.

1. *Macornes*: Perhaps a variation of *mencaud*, a measurement of capacity for wheat and oats, equivalent to 26 liters; or perhaps from the Spanish *macona*, a large basket without handles.

2. See Journal of H.M. Sloop *Hornet*, 27 Nov., and Journal of H.M.S. *Winchelsea*, 28 Nov., above.

## December

### ACCOUNTS OF REPAIRS OF THE SHIP *OLIVER CROMWELL* AND THE BRIG *DEFENCE*

Boston 1777

Mem<sup>o</sup>:—of Sums due to sundry Persons who have work'd for, and supply'd the Ship's *Oliver Cromwell*, & *Defence*—viz.

To Joseph Clark	Ship Carpenter	£600	—	—
Samuel Harris	Mast maker	60	—	—
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Green	Truckman	90	—	—
Brown & Emmes	Blacksmiths	400	—	—
Jon <sup>a</sup> . Balch	Blockmaker	108	—	—
John Owen	Cooper	200	—	—
Brown, & Hunt	Joiners	300	—	—
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Mayo	Butcher	600	—	—
Ab <sup>m</sup> . Hayward		10	—	—
Caleb Champney	Glazier	50	—	—
Isaac Smith		51	15	—
Knox		6	—	—
John Andrews		[150	—	—]
John Hooton	Oarmaker	22	13	2
Winter Calef	Tanner	80	—	—
James Seward	Gunsmith	40	—	—
Joseph How	Tinman	50	—	—
Francis Shaw		130	16	6
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Greenough	Math. Inst <sup>t</sup> . Maker	3	7	—
Bossenger Foster		150	—	—
William Cordwell		46	15	—
Edw <sup>d</sup> . Gyles	Painter	1	16	—
John Matchet	Wharfinger	43	6	—
John Brown		3	—	—
Waters & Gyles	Painters	157	2	—

Will <sup>m</sup> . Stone		9	—	—
Job. Prince J <sup>r</sup>		90	—	—
	sum carried over.	£3453..10..	8	
To Sameul Whitwell		201..16..	—	
To Parker, & Bradshaw Distillers		1450	—	—
To Sam <sup>l</sup> . Barrett	Sailmaker	270	—	—
To Henry Roby	Glazier	5..	3..	—
To Edward Carnes	Ropemaker	1800	—	—
To Ellis Gray		214	—	—
To P. D. Sergeant		96..10..	1	
To John Ballard		7..	4..	—
To William Shattuck		110	—	—
To John Lamb		460	—	—
To John Butler		4..	1..	—
To Benj <sup>a</sup> . Burt		12..	6..	—
To Joseph Webb	Ship Chandler	6..	8..	—
To Waters, & Stanbridge	Painters	127..12..	—	
To W <sup>m</sup> . Fanaly	Truckman	7..16..	—	
		£8226..	6..	9
To John Langdon	Tallow Chandler			
To Duncan Ingraham J <sup>r</sup>		90	—	—
To Edw <sup>d</sup> . Edes	16228 Bread			
To Board of War	8000 <sup>lb</sup> . Bread.			
To Joseph Trumbull Esq.	2 Cables.			
To Sam <sup>l</sup> . Eliot J <sup>r</sup>	4500..0			
	28728			
To John Lamb's after bill		153..	4..	—
To Sam <sup>l</sup> . Breck		234..12..	6	
To Mons <sup>r</sup> . Tallemon		222	—	—
To Edward Grays		90	—	—
		£9016..	3..	13

D, Ct, 1st Series, vol. 9, 239 a-b. Docketed: "*O. Cromwell & Defence.*"

# ACCOUNT OF SAMUEL ELIOT, JR., FOR CONNECTICUT NAVY SHIP *OLIVER CROMWELL*

## Ship *Oliver Cromwell*

1777.		To Samuel Eliot J <sup>r</sup>	Dr
July 8 <sup>th</sup> .	To 8 Teircres of Beef @£7..6..8	58..13..	4
	4 firkins Butter 248 <sup>lb</sup> . @ 10 <sup>d</sup> .	10..	6.. 8
	2 boxes Candles 174 <sup>lb</sup> W <sup>t</sup> . @ 9 <sup>d</sup> .	6..10..	6 <sup>l</sup>
	out of Bark <i>Lydia</i>	75..10..	6
23 <sup>d</sup> .	To 22 <sup>Cwt</sup> . Bread @50/	55..—..	—
		£130..10..	6
Sep <sup>r</sup> 11	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . John Chapman	18..—..	—
	p <sup>d</sup> . M <sup>r</sup> . Reed	9..—..	—
		27..—..	—

17.	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . John Chapmans order to Jn <sup>o</sup> . Beal for Pilotage	10..—..—	
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . John Chapman	<u>15..—..—</u>	
			25..—..—
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> : John Chapman ⌘ Cap <sup>t</sup> . Harding's general ord <sup>r</sup>	73.. 6..—	
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> : Jn <sup>o</sup> . Chapman	45..—	
	d <sup>o</sup> .—p <sup>d</sup> .—d <sup>o</sup> 's order		
	to Caleb Frisby	45..—	
	d <sup>o</sup> .—p <sup>d</sup> .—d <sup>o</sup> 's order		
	to Tim <sup>o</sup> . Rogers	<u>18..—</u>	
		<u>108..—</u>	
			181.. 6..—
Oct <sup>r</sup> 1.	To Cash paid for ¼ <sup>Cwt</sup> Sugar at sundry times	4.. 10..—	
	To 1 firkin Butter	<u>64<sup>Cwt</sup> 2/ 6.. 8..—</u>	
			10.. 18..—
	To Cash for Rum	<u>3.. 10..—</u>	3.. 10..—
18.	To 3½ gal <sup>s</sup> . Rum—@ 40/.	7..—..—	
27	3½ gal <sup>s</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	7..—..—	
31.	3½ gal <sup>s</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	7..—..—	
Nov <sup>r</sup> 1.	49 <sup>wt</sup> . Deck Nails @ 3/.	<u>7.. 7..—</u>	
			28.. 7
5.	To 3½ gal <sup>s</sup> . Rum—@ 40/.	7..—..—	
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . for 20 Gal <sup>s</sup> . Rum @ 40/.	40..—..—	
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . for 6½ Gal <sup>s</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> . @ 40/.	13..—..—	
	To 3½ gal <sup>s</sup> . Rum—@ 40/.	7..—..—	
11	To 1 Tierce of Tar	4.. 10..—	
	14 <sup>wt</sup> . Deck nails @ 3/.	<u>2.. 2..—</u>	
			73.. 12..—
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> : for necessities for Benj <sup>a</sup> . Rockwell	12..—..—	
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> : James Beers Board		
	Lodging, Med <sup>cc</sup> . & attendance while Sick.	5..—..—	
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> . Zep <sup>h</sup> : Hatchs d <sup>o</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	6.. 12..—	
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> . Wm: Marbels d <sup>o</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> . d <sup>o</sup>	4..—..—	
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> . for Beer	1.. 17.. 6	
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> . Lieut <sup>t</sup> . Parker	<u>26.. 8..—</u>	
			55.. 17.. 6
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> . Mayo for Beef	233.. 5.. 2	
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> . for Roots	2.. 15.. 10	
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> . M <sup>r</sup> . Beebys Board &c. while sick	6.. 16.. 8	
	d <sup>o</sup> . p <sup>d</sup> . Dr <sup>r</sup> . Rand for Med <sup>cc</sup> . &		



	Attend <sup>cc</sup> . M <sup>r</sup> Beeby while Sick	<u>9.. 8.. 8</u>	
			<u>252.. 6.. 4</u>
	sum carried over		£788.. 7.. 4
1777			
Nov <sup>r</sup>	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . Halsey's bill for Benj <sup>a</sup> . Rockwells board—	3.. 12.. —	
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . D <sup>r</sup> Rand for Med <sup>ce</sup> : & Att <sup>ce</sup> : Rogerson while Sick	3.. —.. —	
	To 1½ w: 10 <sup>d</sup> . Nails @£4.. 16/	7.. 4.. —	
	To 3½ gal <sup>s</sup> . Rum— @ 40/	7.. —.. —	
	7 <sup>wt</sup> . Deck Nails @ 3/.	2.. 2.. —	
	To 3 <sup>qr</sup> . 10 <sup>wt</sup> Spun yarn 94 <sup>wt</sup> . @ 2/	<u>9.. 8.. —</u>	
		28.. 14.. —	
	To 2½ Gal <sup>s</sup> . Rum @ 40/	5.. —.. —	
Dec <sup>r</sup>	To Cash for 1 bottle Madeira Wine for Benj <sup>a</sup> . Rockwell	—.. 9.. —	
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . M <sup>r</sup> Sigourney for 6 gal <sup>s</sup> . Rum 12—		
	To ½ Gal. Rum <u>1—</u>		
		13.. —.. —	
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . for Sundry Medicines bo't out of the Ship <i>Restoration</i>	30.. 18.. —	
	To sundries out of the Brig <i>Honor</i>	<u>217.. 18.. 4</u>	
			248.. 16.. 4
	To Sundries out of the Ship <i>Restoration</i>		19.. 10.. —
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> . Chapman		36.. —.. —
The bill	To a bl. cont <sup>s</sup> <sup>lb</sup> Rezin suppose	10.. —	
not	1 Tierce pitch — — — —	6.. —	
brot in	2 Tierces Tar — — — —	<u>9..</u>	
			<u>25.. —.. —</u>
			£1168.. 8.. 8
	To Cash Paid Seth Harding Esq for his Mens Wages—		
	Oct 7.	116.. —	
	15	346.. 10	
	16	<u>60.. —</u>	
			<u>522.. 10.. —</u>
			£1690.. 18.. 8

D, Ct, 1st Series, vol. 9, 239a-b. Docketed: "Ship *Oliver Cromwells*/Acco<sup>t</sup>."

1. This sum was offset in the Credit column as follows: "July 1777: By Bark *Lydia* for overcharge of Candles dld in Dartmouth by Josiah Eliot.—72<sup>wt</sup>. @ 9<sup>d</sup>. [£] 2.. 14." This was the sole entry in the Credit column.

December 1

## ELISHA DOANE TO NEW HAMPSHIRE MARITIME COURT

State of New  
HampshireTo the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Joshua Brackett Esq<sup>r</sup> Judge of y<sup>e</sup>  
Maritime Court for said State.—

Be it remembered that on the first day of December AD 1777 Elisha Doane of Wellfleet in the County of Barnstable & State of Massachusetts Bay Esq<sup>r</sup> comes into Court & claims the Brigantine *Lusanna* & the several articles in the annexed schedule mentioned on board said Brigantine as his property against which a Libel is filed in said Court in behalf of Joshua Stackpole Commander of the private armed Brigantine called the *McClary* & all concernd therein & the truth of the facts containd in said libel is to be tried on the 8th day of december instant in said Court & the said Doane says the same Brigantine & the same articles of goods, wares, & merchandizes mentioned in said Schedule are not by law liable to forfeiture wherefore he prays the same may be by the decree of said Court restored to him & for his Costs<sup>1</sup>

J Lowell for the Claimant

Elisha Doane Esq<sup>r</sup> Packages markd & numbered as follows

SB 5 Hhds N 1 N. 17. 18. 19. &amp; 20

a Tierce N 1.

a Drum N 4.

9 Trunks N 3. 9. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25 &amp; 33

10 Bales N 5. 6. 7. 14. 26. 27. 28. 34. 35. 36.

1 Box N 12.—3 Bundles N 13. 15. 16.

2 Cases N 8. 13. 4 Chests N 29. 30. 31. 32.

20 Boxes N 1 to 20—75 Coils Cordage from N 1 to 75

12 Bundles German Steel containing 116 Barrs

26 Casks of Nails unnumbered

Provisions laid in for said Doanes Brig<sup>t</sup> marks & numbers forgot—

10 blls mess Pork 10 ditto cargo 10 ditto mess beef

5 Bags brown ship bread q<sup>t</sup> 500<sup>lb</sup>2 Kegs Gunpowder q<sup>t</sup> 20<sup>lb</sup>. eachAlso 2 Swivels onboard the *Lusanna* brig<sup>t</sup>Copy examined by Jon<sup>a</sup>. M. Sewall ClerCopy examined by Nath<sup>l</sup>. Adams ClerkContaining  
divers goods  
wares &  
merchandizes

Copy, DNA, PCC, item 44, 267–68 (M248, roll 58). Docketed: "N 3/E Doanes Claim."

1. On the same day Isaiah Doane and James Shepherd submitted claims to part of the cargo of *Lusanna*. Ibid., 269–72.

## MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO COLONEL JONATHAN GLOVER

Col<sup>o</sup>. Jon<sup>a</sup>. GloverDr<sup>r</sup>. SirWar Office Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>. 1777

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Haynes<sup>1</sup> has been with the Board and can give no assurance of being able to Ship a Crew neither does there appear the least probability of it. We have therefore thought fit to Discharge him & are now to request you would exert yourself to

procure Master Mate & Seamen for the Ship *Union* at Falmouth that they may if possible go down with Capt<sup>n</sup>. Procter<sup>2</sup>—

The terms of Shipping we submit intirely to you supposing they will be nearly the same as for the ship *Gruel* We are with real regard [&c.]

by order the Board

John Browne Pres<sup>t</sup>.

P Tempore

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Massachusetts Board of War Letters), 141.

1. Capt. William Haynes.

2. Capt. Joseph Proctor.

*THE CONNECTICUT GAZETTE AND THE UNIVERSAL INTELLIGENCER*, FRIDAY,  
DECEMBER 5, 1777

Boston, December 1.

Tuesday last arrived into Newbury Port, after a very successful Cruise, in which he took 14 Vessels, the Privateer Brig *Civil Usage*, commanded by Capt. Andrew Giddings. . . .

Yesterday arrived safe in Port, after a short Cruize, the *Hawke* private armed Vessel of War.<sup>1</sup>

1. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Hawke*, Thomas Parker, commander, mounting 12 guns with a crew of 80. She was commissioned on 25 and 27 Sept. 1777 and was owned by William Shattuck and others, of Boston. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 6, 98, 101.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE RHODE ISLAND GENERAL ASSEMBLY

At the General Assembly of the Governor and Company of the State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, begun and holden, by Adjournment, at East-Greenwich, within and for the State aforesaid, on Monday the First Day of December, in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-seven.

. . . Whereas John Grimes, late Commander of the private Ship of War *American Tartar*, hath represented unto this Assembly, That he was captured during his Cruize, by one of the British Ships of War, and carried into Halifax: <sup>1</sup> That being there a Prisoner, he was suffered by Sir George Collier to return to Boston upon his Parole: That either the Master of the British Ship *Fox*, who is a Prisoner of War within the State of Massachusetts-Bay, should be released in his Stead, or that he would surrender himself a Prisoner of War again: That the said Master of the *Fox* is designed to be exchanged for the late Master of the Continental Ship *Hancock*,<sup>2</sup> who is a Prisoner of War at Halifax: That the Master of the British Ship of War *Syren* is here a Prisoner,<sup>3</sup> and it hath been proposed that he should be held, in order to exchange for Mr. Esek Hopkins, jun. who was an acting Lieutenant on board the *Providence* Sloop,<sup>4</sup> and is a Prisoner of War at Halifax: And that Mr. Otway,<sup>5</sup> Lieutenant of the British Frigate *Lark*, was captured by this State's Troops, and will be exchanged for said Hopkins: It is therefore Voted and Resolved, That it be, and hereby is, earnestly requested of the Honorable Major-General Spencer to suffer and permit the said Lieutenant Otway to be given up, in order to redeem said Mr. Hopkins from Captivity: And that, upon General Spencer's permitting the said Otway to be given in exchange as aforesaid,

the late Master of the British Ship *Syren*, who is here a Prisoner, shall be delivered up to be exchanged for the Master of the *Hancock*, or Capt. John Grimes. . . .

*Rhode Island Session Laws*, December, 1777 (Attleborough, Mass., [1777]), pp. 1, 34–35.

1. Massachusetts privateer ship *American Tartar* was captured by H.M.S. *Bienfaisant* on 28 Aug. NDAR 9: 613–14.

2. Sailing Master John Diamond.

3. Sailing Master William Edwards.

4. Continental Navy sloop *Providence*, Capt. John Peck Rathbun.

5. Lt. William A. Otway, R.N.

REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER TO  
GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Sir

Chatham Rhode Island the 1<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Backhouse came here last night on his Parole, to return in Twenty days unless exchanged for M<sup>r</sup> Ezek<sup>l</sup> Hopkins Jun<sup>r</sup> or M<sup>r</sup> Adam. W. Thaxter late Lieutenants onboard the *Providence* Sloop.<sup>1</sup> In my Letter of the 22<sup>d</sup> past, I proposed an exchange for M<sup>r</sup> Backhouse, which I think adequate to his rank;<sup>2</sup> I mentioned that I had wrote for the Lieutenants Hopkins and Thaxter, but am in doubt whether they will not be exchanged (before my requisition reaches Halifax) for the 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. of the *Fox*.<sup>3</sup> I have sent the four men you desire in lieu of the four Prisoners from Massachusetts Bay—and am [&c.]

P: Parker

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–1778), vol. 11, 98. Addressed at foot: “Nich<sup>s</sup> Cooke Esq<sup>r</sup>.”

1. Continental Navy sloop *Providence*, Capt. John Peck Rathbun.

2. Parker proposed exchanging Backhouse, purser of H.M.S. *Syren*, for Benjamin Tucker, first lieutenant of the Massachusetts privateer schooner *Warren*. See Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker to Governor Nicholas Cooke, 22 Nov., above.

3. Lt. John Perry, R.N., and Lt. William Budworth, R.N.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. SPHYNX,  
CAPTAIN ANTHONY HUNT

December 1777

D<sup>o</sup>. [C. Henlopen] N 89° W. D. 120 Lgs.

Monday 1<sup>st</sup>:

AM/ at 7 saw another sail to the Southw<sup>d</sup>. made sail & gave Chace, at noon still in D<sup>o</sup>:

D<sup>o</sup>. [C. Henlopen] N 85 W. D. 130 Lgs.

D<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>: [Fresh Gales, and Squally] PM./ at 1 Came up with the Chace<sup>1</sup> she proved to be the *Rover* Privateer of 10 Guns & 35 men,<sup>2</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/922.

1. Massachusetts privateer sloop *Rover*, John Mitchell, master, from Boston, on a Cruise, Fitted for War. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. She was commissioned on 8 Oct. 1777, mounting 8 guns with a crew of 50 seamen, and was owned by John Derby, Andrew Cabot, and others, of Salem. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 7, 21, 22.

2. *Sphynx*'s journal notes on 2 Dec.: “at noon made sail to speak the Sloop—Brought too, hoisted a Boat out, and sent on b<sup>d</sup>: the Sloop, and took her in Tow,” but on 3 Dec. Hunt ordered *Rover* scuttled. UKLPR, Adm. 51/922.

## JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JAMES PARKER

[*Philadelphia*] Monday 1<sup>st</sup>. December 1777. Last night Cap<sup>t</sup> Alexander, who commanded the *Delaware* frigate, with four of his officers escaped from the State house. The Public Clock having sometime ago being removed from thence, the place of the dialplate was planked up, part of which they removed, & putting the lines by which the Clock weights hung over to the outside, by them went to the ground, & got off. Their friends inside drew up the lines, & placing the planks all appeared right. The Whole officers expected to move this way in small numbers, but this was discovered & the place secured. The passage through the Cheveaux de frize is still very narrow, & must continue till warm weather, when they can work below Water. Several Vessels have got up on them lately, a Navy Victualler<sup>1</sup> will be lost, but the provision saved; also a Brig<sup>a</sup> from Glasgow with bale goods. five rebel light horse came in this day. Gen<sup>l</sup> Potter they say is at Germanton, & that he keeps a picket guard at the Rising sun, four miles from this, & that Washingtons main body remains still at the White marsh Church—

D, City of Liverpool Library, Parker Family Papers, Captain Parker's Journal during the American War in the form of letters to Charles Steuart.

1. Navy victualler *Juliana*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LIVERPOOL*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

In the River Delaware

Mond<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>

Sent 19 Butts onb<sup>d</sup> the *Julian*<sup>1</sup> a Naval Store Ship that was Sunk by getting on a Chevaux de frize to help to raise her.

In the River Delaware

D<sup>o</sup>. W<sup>r</sup> [Mod<sup>l</sup>. & Cloudy]

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/548.

1. The navy victualler *Juliana*. Over the next twelve days boats from from *Pearl*, *Liverpool*, *Roebuck*, and *Zebra* worked to raise her. She was finally refloated on 13 Dec. and towed to Philadelphia. See Captain Andrew S. Hamond, R.N. to Captain John Linzee, R.N., 7 Dec., below, and, Vice Adm. Viscount Howe to Philip Stephens, No. 49, 5 Jan. 1778, Adm. 1/488, 116–21.

## COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

I rece<sup>d</sup>: Your Excelencies letter on the 17<sup>th</sup>.<sup>1</sup> wherein you inform me of the Contents of a letter Gener<sup>l</sup> Washington rec<sup>d</sup> from the Commanding Officer of red Bank,<sup>2</sup> Informing of the Evacuation of Fort Miffling and of the Constant & heavy firing of the Enemy particularly from a Floating Battery which lay very near the Fort which Made that Step Necessary & have no doubt, disagreeable Enough to your Excelency & to Every well Wisher to our Cause in General, But when your Excelency is made Acquainted with the proceeding & action of that day & Sir the Plan of Action by our Fleet & a View of the Whole you will I am Confident give Praise & Honour, to them & not degrade our Gentlemen whom have with the Greatest Spirit & Bravery defended the Pass of our River for Two Months Altho not half Manned & those few men under them Naked for want of Cloathes of Every Kind & Blankets, Thus we have

with Spiritt whenever the British Fleet advanced beat them back & Drove them in Every Action & they rec<sup>d</sup> Much Damage, & Cou'd the Army Maintain the Heights we could hold the Pass by Battery on Shore & the fleet for ever—Your Excelency may think that our force was greater than It really was, our Force on the River was 12 Gallies & two floating Batteries & a few Armed boates its true that we borrowed the men to Reinforce us going to action out of the Other Vessels & Captain Robinson in Particular has been Allways ready to give Every Assistance with his people & the rest of the Continential Officers, the rest of the fleet Cou'd not come down below the Chevax De Freeze & the Most of our Actions has been below them, I am Sorry there Shoud be any Blame on our Fleet they have played their part well our Enemys has said it, & am sorry those we are Fighting for cannot Speak well of us, & as to the Gentleman that Commanded on that day to the w<sup>st</sup>ward, not obeying Orders I did Accuse him for not doing more untill I was made acquainted with the Damage that part of the Fleet had Rec<sup>d</sup>. & Saw the Floating Battery whom I order'd over to Assist the Gallies in the Destroying the Enemy's Ship<sup>3</sup> & Sloop<sup>4</sup> Floating Battery & they Rec<sup>d</sup> so much Damage before she could get over to their Assistance & had her Cables & Warps cut to pieces as fast as they Run them Out & unluckily for us the Wind blew fresh Westerly that Day that we could not get the Fleet as Soon to Action as we Wished to do, for we was Obliged to Warp them to Action The Gallies & Floating Battery, I was Carrying all to Act on their Floating Battery & was playing on her When an Officer with a Note from the Commanding Officer<sup>5</sup> came from the Fort & woud be glad the Commodore woud Fire on the Ships below As they Gauld<sup>d</sup> the Fort Most, I Immediately Drew all the Fleet from her for Some time when I saw their Ship Floating Battery Warping up higher I then Sent the Gallies & Battery to Atack her for by the Note from the Fort I thought they would Manage her & that they would Wish us to drive down the Ships which we did, & had no Assistance but from a Two Gun Battery<sup>6</sup> which we would have Man<sup>d</sup>. ourselves but the Artillery officers woud not Suffer us to do it, the Action was Hott & Heavy that day Six Battery<sup>s</sup> playing on us from the Shore to Westward besides two Nine Inch Mortars & two Floating Battery<sup>s</sup> & Seven Ships & two of these Gallies that with their Shot from their Battery<sup>s</sup> & Ships the River was Cover'd with Shot on all Sides of us and Cross Fire in Such a manner I was Surprized the Fleet never gave way which they never did untill their Ships was drove down we had on that Day 38 men kill'd & Wounded & all the Gallies Except one much Shater'd with shot two of Which we have now on Shore Reaparing here but I make no doubt there is many whom are not Judges blame us for not destroying their Ship Battery, do they know that no part of our fleet can get in there if its not halfe or two thirds Flood, or Suppose they could, can any man think that twelve Open boates could go into Such a Pass under the Fire of Six Battery<sup>s</sup> & their two Floating Battery<sup>s</sup>, & then not more than four hundred Yards from them & destroy a Ship of Twenty Four, 24 pounders besides a Sloop with three Heavy Cannon in her a Work no part the British fleet would attempt doing or if they had never could Effect<sup>d</sup>. Such an Attempt for my Own part I have run Every Risque to do whatever our little Fleet was Capable of doing, & have defended the pass so long as the Army thought proper to Stay on the sides of the River what more we Could do I know not unless it was to Stay untill the Enemy's Army had got above us & those in the City<sup>7</sup> had posted themselves on windmill Island & at Coopers Ferry & all to fall Prisoners with the Fleet in their hands but I think we have done much better but if it's thought there has

been any Neglect let us have a hearing & you will find I think that the Fleet has Kept the Pass & not anything from the Shore. When Gen<sup>l</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Clear, Kelb & Knox came down<sup>8</sup> myself & the Oldest Continential Officer<sup>9</sup> was Sent for in Councill & we then gave our Opinion that we could hold the Pass of the River as well as before with the Battery<sup>s</sup> we were erecting if they could be Supported with the troops & that we thought the Loss of Fort Miffling was nothing that we Could Efectually hold the Pass of the River as well Without it as with it, the Gener<sup>ls</sup> thought the Enemy would be on our backs before a Sufficcient Reainforcem<sup>t</sup> could come How then can any blame be laid on the Fleet, I have Inclosed your Excelency some few papers I now shall In-deavour to give your Excelency some Account of our Reatreat, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of November we had a Councill with the Generals & Officers of the Garison & on the same evening they gave me their Determination in writing a Copy<sup>10</sup> of which you have Inclosed with some other other Papers we heard nothing more of it untill Next Morning when one of our Officers came on board & Told me our people were leaving the Fort we on that day brought the Galleys up into Lads Cove where we held Councill which you will see the purport of<sup>11</sup> we lay two Nights for a Wind to Pass the fleet but having none it was agreed by the Whole Gentlemen that the Galleys Ought to Pass that Night Accordingly I got them under way at 3 OClock in the Morning & about half past four they past the Citty without having one Shott fired at them they had with them Nine Armed boates whom all got Safe up about 10 OClock the same day Captain Robinson & myself went on Shore in order to See Gen<sup>l</sup> Vernom to know what Support we culd get from the Troops but we found they had Reached Hattenfield where we could Expect Nothing from them I took a Horse & went up to get Waggons to bring up our Stores & to dispatch the Galleys down to Assist in geting the remainder of the Fleet past the Citty but it being late when I got up & the Tide not answering untill Morning & before day I heard a firing at Town & Soon after saw one of our boates whom told me that what part of the Fleet they thought Could be got bye was passed & that the Rest was Sett on Fire agreeable to a Councill held in the Evening by all the Gentlemen of both Continential & State Captain Robinson told me he waited on the Gen<sup>l</sup> & he told him he could give him no Support untill he got up to Ancoakus & Saw that our Fleet must fall in their hands if they was not destroyed, we Should have Sent some of the Fleet down the River if we could have been Supply<sup>d</sup> with Bread to go with tho we have been fully Employed here Crossing & reacrossing Troops & their Baggage & Still Complaints that they can get nothing done by the Galleyemen—is Every Officer in the Army to Lodge Complaints To General Washington of the Fleet & the Officers in it not to be heard or is the Fleet under the Command of Every Officer in the Army if it is it's the first Fleet that ever was Commanded by sea Officers under the Command of any Army or the Officers in it if it is so I believe few will Continue in it, we would wish to Support our Rank & Honour which we never shall be able to do while every officer in the Army is to be a Judge of our Actions let our Conduct be Examin<sup>d</sup> into By men of Judgment if we have not done our Duty let us Suffer accordingly I Should be glad Your Excelency Would point out a place where the Fleet may Winter for I dont think the River will be open long hear, I have been unwell three days but am much better & Shall I hope be able to go on board the Fleet tomorrow I hope to hear from Your Excelency Soon, having not to add am [&c.]

John Hazelwood

## A List of the State fleet that Passed the Citty

13 Galleys

12 armed Boates

Province Sloop

Amunition Sloop

*Convention Brig*

One Acomodation Sloop

One Provision—D<sup>o</sup>1 D<sup>o</sup>—Schooner

2 Flatts with Stores 11 Eighteen Pound Cannon

all the Continential Vessels<sup>12</sup> was burned& the remainder p<sup>t</sup> of the State Fleet

Sundry Stores &amp; amunition Saved

Bristol Dec<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1777

L. PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Notation at head of letter: "Commodore Hazelwood to Pres Wharton, 1777."

1. Letter not found.
2. Col. Christopher Greene.
3. H.M. armed ship *Vigilant*.
4. H.M. sloop *Fury*.
5. Maj. Simeon Thayer.
6. Little Mantua Creek battery.
7. Philadelphia.
8. After the evacuation of Fort Mifflin, Washington ordered Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, Maj. Gen. Johann Kalb, and Brig. Gen. Henry Knox to Fort Mercer to assess the practicability of a continued defense of the Delaware River. See George Washington to Major General Arthur St. Clair et al., 17 Nov., above.
9. Continental Navy Capt. Isaiah Robinson.
10. See Major General Arthur St Clair et al. to Commodore John Hazelwood, 18 Nov., above.
11. See Council of War Held on Board the Sloop *Speedwell* off Red Bank, 19 Nov., above.
12. *Andrew Doria, Champion, Fly, Reprise, Surprise*.

## PURDIE'S VIRGINIA GAZETTE, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 5, 1777

WILLIAMSBURG, Dec. 1, 1777.

The owner of the privateer *Phoenix*, Capt *Cunningham* commander, are desired to meet the eleventh of this instant at seven o'clock in the evening, at the *Raleigh* tavern, to adjust the accounts and other important matters relative to the said vessel. Those who cannot attend will appoint some persons to act in their behalf.

## December 2

## JOURNAL OF H.M.S. SCARBOROUGH, CAPTAIN ANDREW BARKLEY

Dec<sup>r</sup>: 1777Tuesday 2<sup>d</sup>.

[*Cape*] Sambro: Light House WbS 3 or 4 Leagues  
 at 6 AM made sail.—at 7 saw the Land a head.—at 8 Owls head  
 WNW dis<sup>t</sup>: 5 Leagues. at 11 the Ship struck upon [a] Rock.—at  
 noon came to in Beaver Harbour with the B<sup>t</sup>: B<sup>r</sup>: in 9 fms<sup>s</sup>: water  
 Black Rock SSE, Simonsons Island NbW and the Cove WbN.—  
 At a single Anchor in Beaver Harbour



First & Middle parts fresh Gales & Squally, Latter Mod<sup>te</sup>: & Clear frosty W<sup>r</sup>: at 1 PM sent the Boat to Reconnoitre the Harbour. at ½ past she returned with a Man from the Shore, who told us there was a Rebel Privateer Sloop, laying at the back of Simonson's Island.—order'd the *Albany* to go in to the W<sup>t</sup>ward of the Island.—at [2] weigh'd & ran Close to the Rocks to the S<sup>o</sup>ward of the Island & came to in 9 f<sup>ms</sup>. soft ground & veer'd to ⅓ of a Cable.—at ¼ past the *Albany* got aground and [fir] 'd at the Privateer.—at ½ past the Privateer got under sail.—fir'd a number [of] Shot at her.—at 3 she got out to sea.—at 10 the *Albany* got off and anchored [her]e.—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/867.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Sir

New London Decem<sup>r</sup> 2. 1777—

When I was on my Return home from Dartmouth I fell in C<sup>o</sup>. with the barer M<sup>r</sup> Angell<sup>1</sup> and he Inform'd that he was to wait on you to know wether the *Defence* was to be Rigg'd as a Ship or a Brigg. & Since, I have Mentioned the Matter to many old Sea Captains of my Acquaintance, and find that they all Agree, in my Opinion, that is to make her a Brigg, giving very good Argum<sup>ts</sup> to Support their Opinion, as they say a Brigg will have much the Advantage in Sailing before the Wind & to windward, & a Ship has no Advantage in Sailing large, as the Brigg Can have as many yards of Canvis in her Sails as the Ship—for other Reasons the barer M<sup>r</sup> Angell Can Inform you, as he has been bro<sup>t</sup> up att Sea & whose Opinion in Regard to those Matters (as I have been long Acquainted with him) I would as Soon take as any Mans—he tells me the Work on the *Defence* will be att a Stand Unless their is Sum Orders given Soon, and that the Men who belong to her are Uneasy to get to Sea as their Wages without Rations &c will not Maintain them on Shore I am [&c.]

Nath<sup>l</sup> Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup>

L, Ct, Connecticut Archives, 1st Series, vol. 9, 332. Addressed: "To/His Excellency Govenor Trumbull Esq<sup>r</sup>/att Lebanon/Ⓜ M<sup>r</sup> Angell." Docketed: "Nath<sup>l</sup> Shaw Esq<sup>r</sup>/Letter dated Dec<sup>r</sup>/2<sup>nd</sup> 1777—/de Brig: *Defence* &/his opinion respecting/Turning her into a/Ship."

1. Lt. James Angell, Connecticut Navy.

# DIARY OF JAMES ALLEN

[Extract]

[Allentown, Pa.]

2<sup>d</sup> December, 1777.—My distance from Philad<sup>a</sup> the present seat of war, causes me to hear news very late, & passing thro' the hands of military men, we get but partial accounts of bad news. However I was so lucky the night before last to receive a very particular account of the transactions in the City from M<sup>rs</sup> Craig who left it last Thursday morning. Last Saturday 22<sup>d</sup> exactly a week after the evacuation of Fort Mifflin, the Garrison of Fort Mercer blew up the Fort with all the stores &c. The explo-

sion was prodigious. The great naval force of y<sup>e</sup> continent in the river shared a wretched fate, being all burnt except the Gondolas & 2 Xebecks, which escaped up the River in the night & now lie in Neshaminy & Ancocus Creeks. It is amazing why our people should burn the shipping as there was no force to prevent their passing up the River but the *Delaware* Frigate. The next day and ever since the shipping below, have been coming up to the City; so that M<sup>rs</sup> Craig saw 300 sail, consisting of a large reinforcement from Europe, men of War & merchant ships. She says the army were at allowance of flour & they must have left the City in a week, if the passage of the River had not been free.

Women are suffered to come out of Philad<sup>a</sup> without enquiry. The want of fuel obliged the army to burn all the Woods and fences about the City. Gen<sup>l</sup> Howe's outpost is at M<sup>r</sup> Dickenson's & their lines, which are pretty strong extend from Franckfort road bridge to Schuylkill. Great rejoicing in the City on coming up of the ships. Gen<sup>l</sup> Howe must exert himself to provide fuel & provisions before the winter obliges his ships to retire, which will be about 20<sup>th</sup> of this month. His situation will be critical unless he extends his lines much further. . . .

James Allen, "Diary of James Allen, Esq., of Philadelphia, Counsellor-at-Law, 1770-1778," *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* 9 (1885): 427-28. Three sentences are not printed here. They describe the weather and the lack of news from Philadelphia.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. PEARL, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Dec<sup>r</sup>

d<sup>o</sup>. [At single Anchor off Billingsfort]

Tuesday 2<sup>d</sup>

AM Got up a new Fore topgall<sup>t</sup> Mast & wash'd Hammocks.

Moor'd of Billingsfort

[The] first part fresh breezes & cloudy Middle & latter Mod<sup>le</sup>. & Clear. PM [Sent] our boats to the assistance of a Transport<sup>l</sup> on the Chiveaux de frize.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. Navy victualler *Juliana*.

#### COMMITTEE FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS TO THE AMERICAN COMMISSIONERS IN FRANCE

[Extract]

To the Honb<sup>le</sup> Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Franklin, Lee & Adams

N<sup>o</sup>. 15

York Town in Pennsylvania

Honble gentlemen

2<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777.

Since ours of Oct<sup>r</sup> the 31<sup>st</sup> the Enemy have by repeated efforts at last overcome our defences on the Delaware below Philadelphia, and we hear they have got some vessels up to the city. But we incline to think they will yet be interrupted much in their operations on the river by the cheveaux de Frize and the cold weather. . . . The manoeuvres about New York exhibit proof of apprehension for the safety of that place, because the enemy have evacuated and destroyed their post at Fort Independence above Kingsbridge, and have drawn in all their outposts, to concentre their strength, and secure, if they can their hold of the city of New York. We hope before the open-

ing of next campaign to put Hudson's river into a state inaccessible to the enemy's Ships of war and thereby to render their enterprizes on that quater extremely difficult and dangerous to them. . . . The great Superiority of the enemy's Fleet renders it impossible to send those products<sup>1</sup> in any quantity to sea with a tollerable prospect of safety. Thus we are prevented from sending you the four thousand hogshheads of Tobacco which you have contracted for, & which Congress have directed to be sent; although several thousands have for some time been purchased up for payment of our debts in France. The good Intentions of our friends in that country are almost entirely frustrated by the exertion of the whole power of the enemies by Sea to prevent our from sending to, or receiving from Europe any thing whatever. A War in Europe whould greatly and immediately change the scene. The maritime force of France and Spain with the American cruizers would quickly lessen the power of Great Britain in the western Ocean, and make room for the reciprical benefits of commerce between us and our friends. . . .

As the marine Committee have already sent some and will order some more of the Continental Ships of War to France under your directions, permit us to suggest an expedition which appears likely to benefit us and distress the enemy. We are informed that two or three well manned Frigates dispatched early in February so as to arrive at the Island of Mauritius in June (being provided with letters of credence and for such refreshments or aid of stores &c as may be necessary from the Minister to the french Governor of that Island) may go from thence to cruize on the Coast of Coromandel, twenty days sail from the Island of Mauritius, where they will be in the way to intercept the China ships, besides distressing the internal trade of India. The prizes may be sold at Mauritius and bills of exchange be remitted to you in Paris. We would observe that in passing to Mauritius our Vessels had better call at Goree than at the Cape, to avoid the vigilance and apprehension of the British Cruizers. Another beneficial attempt may be conducted along the Coast of Africa. The french and dutch settlements, and perhaps the portuguese will purchase the prizes and give bills on Europe. We think your plan of getting one of the new constructed Ships of war equal to one of 64 guns, built for the use of these states in Europe is a very good one, and may be employed to very beneficial purposes. The heavy iron Cannon which you propose to send will be welcome for fortifications and for Vessels; and here they cost abundantly more than you can furnish them for from Europe. besides the delay in getting them which frequently distresses us greatly, and surely your determination to supply us with materials wanted here for shipbuilding is very wise, since it is by marine force that the most destructive wound may be given to our enemies.

We are directed to point out proper ports into which the stores mentioned in the resolve of Congress of November 10<sup>th</sup> may be imported. We are obliged to own that the port of Charlestown, South Carolina and those to the Eastward of Rhode Island are the only safe ones. We wish the number of Manufactures in lead and Sulphur had been limited in that same resolve; but we place full confidence in your discretion. . . .

Signed { R. H. Lee  
J. Lovell

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT

The Commissioners of the  
Navy Board at Boston  
Gentlemen

[York] Decem<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1777

It is the earnest desire of this Committee that you press forward the two Frigates at Rhode Island<sup>1</sup> and get them to Sea if possible with all dispatch when they are to proceed to France agreeable to our former directions. We are exceedingly anxious to have this business accomplished and hope for your utmost exertions therein being Gentlemen [&c.]

P:S: Having been informed that the *Syren* frigate is cast a Shore on point Judith—that she is in our possession and that her Guns, Cables & Anchors, and some other parts of her Tackle and Apparal are like to be saved, we would have you purchase her Guns and Anchors and her Cables and all other Tackle and Apparal if you should think them fit for service, and remove them to some safe place in Massachusets Bay to be applied to the use of the first frigate that may want them.

In order that you may not be in want of money to carry on the business of your Department we now enclose you two drafts on the Loan Offices of Massachusets Bay and Rhode Island<sup>2</sup> for fifty thousand Dollars which you will please to draw as you may want it—

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, 116 (M332, roll 6).

1. Continental Navy frigates *Providence* and *Warren*.

2. See "Votes and Resolutions of the [Continental] Navy Board of the Eastern Department," 29 Dec., below.

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO CAPTAIN JAMES NICHOLSON

Captain James Nicholson  
Sir

[York] December 2<sup>d</sup> 1777

We find it necessary to give you the following Instructions which you will please to Observe. We desire that you will proceed with the frigate *Virginia* down the bay as low as you can with prudence place said frigate not to be exposed to superior attack from the enemy and there wait for a fresh northwest wind and other favourable circumstances to proceed to sea upon the Voyage directed by your Instructions of the 23<sup>d</sup>. of October last. It is expected that you will provide a fast sailing Tender to preceede the frigate and give you notice of the Situation of the enemy their Numbers and force thereby to enable you to act in such manner as will be most likely to effect the business of your voyage properly. We expect the speedy execution of those Orders and wishing you success remain [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, p. 116 (M332 roll 6).

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO JONATHAN HUDSON

M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Hudson  
Sir

[York] Decem<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1777.

Yours of the 22<sup>d</sup>. ultimo has come to hand and I am ordered by the Honble the Marine Committee to inform you that the *Baltimore* is to be fitted out as a mer-

chantman. It is also their desire that should Captain Ward be such a character as you can freely recommend to the master of this Brigantine that you employ him for that purpose. you will please to write to the Committee on that subject and I am [&c.]

John Brown secy

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, 117 (M332, roll 6).

# CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO JOHN LANGDON

Marine Committee

York in Penn<sup>a</sup>. Decem<sup>r</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. 1777

Sir,

We are favoured with yours of the 3<sup>d</sup>. ultimo and are now to inform you that the Navy Board at Boston are fully authorized and empowered to give directions and to make the necessary advances of money for the use of the Marine Service within the four Eastern States<sup>1</sup> therefore, we refer you to them in all cases which relates to the part of that business which is under your care being Sir [&c.]

for the Marine Commee

Henry Laurens,  
President

L, Private Collection, Capt. J. G. M. Stone (Annapolis, Md. 1959). Addressed: "John Langdon Esq<sup>r</sup>." Docketed: "Marine Comm<sup>ee</sup>/Letter Decem<sup>r</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>/1777/Answ<sup>r</sup>.".

1. See Continental Marine Committee to the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department, 26 Oct., above.

# VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N.

Copy.

By the Viscount Howe, Vice Admiral of the White and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed and to be employed &c<sup>a</sup>. in North America.

Whereas it is intended that the *Roebuck*, together with the several Ships and Vessels named in the Margin,<sup>1</sup> should remain in this River; In such Stations during the ensuing Winter, for the Protection of the Town of Philadelphia and to keep an open Communication therewith, as Circumstances may require and the Commander in Chief of the Land Forces<sup>2</sup> approve or recommend: You are therefore to take the Captains of those Ships under your Command, for being so employed; and otherwise generally to co-operate in the Measures suggested by the Commander in Chief, or other Chief Officer in his Absence, as You are best able for the Benefit of His Majesty's Service in those respects, until farther Order.

A particular Attention will be requisite to the due Arrangement and orderly Conduct of the Transports appointed to remain at the Wharfs of the Town, whilst the State of the Weather at this Season renders that precaution necessary. You are to be assisted therein by the principal and other Agents of the Transports, as well as Wardens of the port who will have the General's Directions to that Effect.

When, as the Winter-Season advances, it becomes unadvisable longer to keep the several Ships of War on the detached Services in the mean Time requisite above the Town and contiguous to the Obstructions in the Channel of the River which the Enemy

has effected; You will be to assign the proper Situations for placing those Ships also at the Wharfs of the Town, for the like Security. And when the River is cleared of the Ice in the ensuing Spring, so that the Ships of War may resume their former Stations they are to be disposed of (with the Concurrence of the General, or Chief Commander of the Land-Forces for the Time being) in such Manner as may be then judged most effectual for maintaining the same open Communication; And farther to assist in the Means which may be proposed by skilful Persons, for enlarging the present Channel, and rendering the Navigation safer from Billingport towards the Town: whereon you are at Liberty (no more eligible Expedient occurring) to contract with and employ such qualified persons as are willing to engage in that Undertaking.

The *Experiment* is, however, to be excepted under the Circumstances last mentioned: As some provision will be necessary for facilitating the Arrival of Transports or Ships of War directed to this River at such Times as the Navigation is practicable. And as the *Experiment* appears best adapted for this Occasion, the Commander, Sir James Wallace, will be to take his Station off of, or within the Shoals of the Brown and Brandywine, when his Stay is no longer required at Billingport; for affording such protection as aforesaid, and directing the Commanders of the Ships of War sent to join me here, to the Rendezvous left for his Guidance in that respect. He will be to receive into the *Experiment* the Pilots put onboard the *Solebay*, now occupying the same Station.

The *Liverpool* having received Damage by grounding on the sunk Frames off Billingport in attempting the Removal of them; She is to be hove down for repairing that Injury, in the Course of the ensuing Winter-Months with all the Expedition the State of the Weather will admit.<sup>3</sup> And such Assistance, of Shipwrights or other Artificers is to be contracted for, and Stores purchased, as are found necessary: The Supplies which can be furnished from the Ships of the Squadron being insufficient for that Occasion. The same Latitude is given with respect to the Repair of the Flat-Boats, which is to be made an Object of your particular Care, and for procuring any Cordage or other Stores requisite for the ordinary Service of the Ships under your Direction.

Having retained the Prize named the *Delaware* to be employed with a proper Complement of Men as an Armed Ship in His Majesty's Service; And nominated Lieutenant Watt to the Command thereof; You are to take that Officer under your Orders, to be employed in the said Ship as part of the Squadron stationed in this River for the purposes of your present Appointment.

Given onboard His Majesty's Ship the *Eagle* off Chester the 2<sup>d</sup>. Day of December 1777.

(Signed) Howe.

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 100–102. Addressed flush left below signature line: "To/Capt<sup>c</sup> A. S. Hamond,/Commander of His Majesty's/Ship the *Roebuck*./By Command of the Vice Admiral/J Davies." Docketed: "[illeg.]/Instructions to Captain/Hamond of the *Roebuck*./Dated Decm<sup>b</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. 1777./1." Notation: "In Lord Howes N<sup>o</sup>. 47."

1. The ships named in the margin were H.M.S. *Experiment*, H.M.S. *Liverpool*, H.M.S. *Pearl*, H.M.S. *Camilla*, H.M. armed ship *Vigilant*, H.M. sloop *Zebra*, H.M. galley *Cornwallis*, H.M. armed ship *Delaware*, H.M. armed schooner *Viper*, and H.M. store ship *Adventure*.

2. Sir William Howe.

3. For the circumstances of *Liverpool*'s grounding on the chevaux-de-frise whereby she damaged her keel, see Journal of H.M.S. *Liverpool*, 1 Nov., above. For Hamond's orders directing *Liverpool*'s repair, see Captain Andrew S. Hamond, R.N., to Captain Henry Bellew, R.N., 7 Dec., below.

## THE GAZETTE OF THE STATE OF SOUTH-CAROLINA, TUESDAY, DECEMBER 2, 1777

Charles-Town, Dec. 2.

Last saturday morning the wind being at W. several outward bound vessels put to sea from this port, of which a brig, a sloop, and afterwards a scooner, stood to the northward, the rest to the southward. After the pilots had left them, a ship was discovered standing in from the S.E. and soon gave chase to those vessels that went to the northward; but the brig and sloop being seen in the evening, standing in shore towards Bull's-Island, and the scooner towards the bar, tis imagined that, as soon as it was dark, they stood off and got clear of the enemy, as they could not be seen on Sunday morning. . . .

The sloop *Betsey*, of Antigua, John Weatherdon late master, from Grenada, intended for New-York, having on board upwards of 70 hogsheads of rum, some sugar, and fruit, arrived in safe port last Saturday, the mate and crew, who were all Americans, having thought [proper] to alter her destination, *to regain their liberty*, which they never had an opportunity of doing while they were prisoners at Grenada, where not the least support was ever allowed them, nor were they suffered to depart from thence, unless to navigate the vessels of their enemies. The crew consisted of 4 men and 2 boys, mostly of Newberry port: Having no other prospect of getting back to their country, and dreading to be confined to perish in a noisome prison-ship, if they should reach New-York, they preferred, on the 16th ult. to confine the captain to his cabin, and take possession of the vessel, even while in company and under convoy of two armed brigs from Grenada, also bound for New-York, and happily succeeded in their attempt. On Friday last, they were chased by a large sloop to the southeastward, and on Saturday by a ship, both which, by their actions, they judged to be cruizers.—They inform of the scooner *Driver*, Capt. Nog, for Surinam, having been taken off Bran Point, on the 24th of July last, by the *Revenge* privateer brig, Capt. Daniel Campbell, and carried into Grenada; also of a scooner from Boston, one White, master, with lumber and fish, for Surinam, being carried into Grenada, about the end of August. . . .

The sloop *Owners Delight*, of this port, Capt. Conyers, bound for St. Eustatius, is taken by the enemy, and carried into Tortula. . . .

The brig *Ann*, one of the prizes taken on the 15th of September last, in the Bay of Honduras, by the *Washington* privateer, of this port, Capt. Anthony, arrived in safe port last Sunday; after having been chased last Friday morning by one ship, and in the afternoon by another which continued the chase till 12 o'clock at night, when the brig running into less than three fathom water, near the Coffin Land, the ship stood off again.—After the *Ann* had been 56 days captured, the prize master was obliged to put into Havana, for necessaries, which the Spaniards readily supplied him. . . .

The master of a sloop who got in over the bar, through the fog, yesterday, says, he has been chased every day, between Bull's island and this bar, by a British man of war, for six days successively, till last Saturday—and that during that time, at different periods, he has seen at least a dozen of vessels on the coast, some of which he fears have been taken.

The fog having cleared away this morning, has put it out of all doubt, that there are British cruizers now off this bar; for, at 8 o'clock, it discovered, one coming from the N.E. almost before the wind, towards the bar, and a scooner running in for the shore of Dewees's island, while another ship stood in from the S.E. towards Stono inlet. At 10 o'clock, the scooner came to an anchor off the end of Long-Island; and

the ship off Stono put about, and stood to the eastward, as near the wind, as she could lie. At 12, the ship from the N.E. had passed the south bar a considerable distance, fired a gun, and hoisted a white flag at mizen-top-mast head. The schooner then weighed, and made sail along shore, and has since come in. After the ships had spoke together, and drifted almost off Stono; at 5 o'clock, they both put about again, and stood off to sea, as close to the wind as possible; and at 6, the smaller was standing to the S.E. and the largest inclining more northerly, probably with a view to intercept a Bermuda sloop, which appears coming up from the N.E.—One of the ships is not unlike the *Perseus*; the other seems to be a small frigate, and is probably the same that lately burnt the ship *Weatherill*.—As we never had so many good armed vessels, or a greater number of brave seamen, in this port at one time, we flatter ourselves, that these Lords of the ocean will not much longer reign paramount here.

The *Volunteer* privateer schooner, of this port, commanded by Capt. Eliphalet Smith, has been sunk by the *Brune* frigate, Capt. Ferguson.<sup>1</sup>—A New-York printer has been pleased to give an account of the taking and sinking of the said privateer, in a paper dated the 9th of October, upon which we shall only remark, that there does not appear much humanity in firing a whole broadside, of a frigate's cannon, upon a small schooner, that appears to have been within musket-shot.—The New-York printer says "*The Volunteer privateer fell in with the Brune, about 25 leagues E.S.E. of Sullivan's island: When hailed, her captain answered, the Lord Howe, from St. Augustine, bound for New-York; on which he was ordered to lower his sails, and send his boat on board the Brune: On his not complying with this order, the Brune fired a 6 pounder at her. Her sails still continuing up, and as she was dropping fast astern, with an intention of getting off the Brune fired a broadside and some musketry into her. The captain was killed by a musket shot, and the 2d lieut. wounded by another. On their bringing to, and calling for quarter, the Brune's boats were sent on board her for the prisoners; she was found to be much torn by the shot, and making great quantities of water—the prisoners were hardly got on board when she went to the bottom.*"—Among other vessels taken by the *Brune*, on the same cruize, were, the ship *Pleirne*, Samuel Green master, from this port, for France, and the ship *Choptank*, Benjamin Carpenter master, from Martinique, for this port, with coals, salt, and rum.<sup>2</sup>

#### POSTSCRIPT, Tuesday Night.

We are just now informed, That the two men of war cruising off the bar, are the *Lizard* frigate of 28 guns, Capt. Mackenzie and the *Perseus* of 20. They have been out six weeks from New-York and have burnt and sunk 11 vessels during their present cruize, being too weakly manned to spare hands to carry them into port.—We have this information from Mr. Pendergrass, who with Mrs. Grove and Mrs. Barton, all of this town, were passengers in the schooner just come into the road; which is from Boston, Pinkman master, and last Sunday fell in with the *Lizard*, about 60 leagues from the land, whose lieutenant came on board, but finding she had passports for St. Augustine, she was suffered to proceed for that destination, with a caution to take care not to be found near George Town or this port.

Every day last week a brig and a sloop have stood off and on in sight of Stono, come very near the reef, and sometimes chased fishing boats. They stand in all day, and off at night.

1. See NDAR 9: 940.

2. See NDAR 9: 927, 943.



ANNOUNCEMENT OF A DIVIDEND FOR THE CREW OF THE BRIG OF WAR *DEFENCE*

Notice is hereby given,

To the officers, seamen and others, who belonged to the Brig of war called the *Defence*, Capt. William Pickering<sup>1</sup> commander, at the taking of the following vessels, viz. the ship *Cæsar*, sloop *Friendship*, sloop *Nancy*, and schooner *Nancy*, that there is a dividend to be made to the faithful captors, arising from the prize money of the deserters from the said brig *Defence*. The proper claimants to the said dividend are desired to call at my house on the Bay, and receive their respective shares.

John Poaug,

Joint agent with Mr. Wm. Downer.

*Gazette of the State of South-Carolina*, 2 Dec. 1777.

1. Thomas Pickering.

## December 3

LIEUTENANT JOHN KERR TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

M<sup>r</sup> Shaw, Sir,

On Board the *Schuyler* of Norwalk 3<sup>d</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

I weigh'd Anchor last Saturday Morning at 5 °Clock and Arrived in the Rhoad of Fairfield early in the same Evening and Immediatly sent an Express off to Gen<sup>l</sup> Parsons, or the Commander in Chief for this Quarter to acquaint him or Them of my arrival Here by your Orders, and a Requestion of Gen<sup>l</sup> Putnam, to which I Likewise acquainted them of my being Order'd to wait their Commands or Orders, and this Morning at 7. °Clock Weigh'd and beat up to this Port of Norwalk in Comp<sup>y</sup> the *Spy*, Capt. Smith,<sup>1</sup> I requested of the Commander of the Troops in this Quarter to send of the Letters to Congress the first Opp<sup>y</sup> that offer'd, in Order to have the Comission and Warrants sent Immediatly, which I dont doubt but that you have wrote to acquaint them Likewise befor this time and desired he might furnish me with a Commision untill mine would arrive, because I lost mine as I inform'd you, and cant be forethoughted of Accidents, I have not any thing Now to inform you, only all the Soldiers left me and now only a few of are on Board, I am [&c.]

John Kerr

L, CtHi, American Revolution, Box 6, Naval Affairs. Docketed: "John Kerrs/Letter/Dec<sup>r</sup> 3 1777."

1. Capt. Zebediah Smith, Connecticut Navy.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Wednesday, December 3, 1777

The Committee to whom it was referred to consider of a proposition for surprizing and destroying the enemyies shipping at St<sup>t</sup> John's or elsewhere, on Lake Champlain, during the winter season have duly considered thereof, and being of opinion that such an enterprize is of the utmost importance and promises the greatest Prospect of Success; provided it can be conducted with prudence, Resolution and Secrecy, Report the following Plan for carrying it into effect.

I. That the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Ja<sup>s</sup> Duane Esq. be authorized and directed in a personal Conference to communicate the Enterprize to Brigadier General Starke who is appointed to the Command; and to consider with him of the best and most practicable means for its accomplishment.

II. That Brigadier General Starke be authorized with the utmost Secrecy to select or Raise a competent number of Volunteers for this Service; and to receive from the commanding officer of the Northern Department a sufficient Quantity of Military Stores, Carriages and provisions; or if more convenient to hire Carriages and to purchase provisions; and that the Sum of Five thousand dollars for these & other contingent expences shall be advanced out of the Military Chest in the said Department to him or his order for the Expenditure whereof he is to be accountable.

III. That if the Enterprize should prove successful the sum of Twenty thousand dollars shall be paid to the said General Starke and his officers and men, to be divided among them in proportion as the pay of Continental Officers and Privates bears to each other as a Reward for their Services and in full satisfaction of all Wages and Claims: or in such proportions more advantageous to the privates as the general and his officers shall ascertain. But if stipulated wages should be preferred to the Chance of such Reward, the general shall be at Liberty to retain the officers and men at double continental pay and Rations during the Expedition, in consideration of the inclemency of the season and the importance of the service.

IV. That General Starke be engaged to keep secret the said Enterprize, and not to communicate it untill the nature of the operations shall render it necessary.

V. That a Warrant in the Words following, subscribed by the President, shall be transmitted to General Starke; viz:

“In Congress York Town the 3<sup>d</sup>. day of Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

“Whereas Brig<sup>d</sup>. General Starke is appointed to command a secret expedition during the winter season: you are therefore directed & required upon his order to supply him with such sums of money not exceeding Five thousand dollars: and such carriages Military Stores and Provisions as he may require, taking his vouchers for the same and for which he is to be accountable.

“By order of Congress.

“To the Commanding officer, Pay Master General, Quarter Master General and Commissaries of Stores Provisions in the Northern Department.”

VI. That if from any unforeseen accident General Starke should be unable or unwilling to engage in the said Enterprize: The Commanding officer in the Northern Department be in such case directed and authorized to appoint some other brave and diligent officer to the said Command and that the officer so Commanding shall have the same powers and with the other officers and Men the same Rewards or Pay, as are before proposed.

VII. That all officers in the Service of the United States be required, and all civil officers and others requested, to give every aid and assistance in their power for forwarding and securing the success of the said Enterprize.

*JCC* 9: 999–1001. A manuscript copy is in DNA, PCC, item 47 (M247, roll 61). It contains the following note: “Secret passed in Congress/Dec<sup>r</sup>. 3. 1777./Not to be entered on the journal for some time.”

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LIVERPOOL*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777                      In the River Delaware  
 Wednes<sup>y</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>.                    at 6 AM got 6 of the *Merlins* Guns out of the wreck.  
    In the River Delaware  
    Light Airs and fair wea<sup>r</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/548.

## STATE OF MARYLAND TO PETER CARVIN

Annamasick, Dec. 3, 1777

A consultation held by the Captains of the three Galleys, *Conqueror*, *Baltimore*, and *Independance*, on Board the *Baltimore*, to asertain the value of a small Boat belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Carvin, who was a pilot prest on board the *Independance*, on the 28th. of November, working the said Galleys into a Harbour the same Night blowing hard, the *Conqueror* by accident run too near the *Independance*, (there not being room for to stand further on that tack) by which said Carvin's boat was carried away,

Agreed that the State pay M<sup>r</sup> Carvin

State of Maryland D<sup>r</sup> to Mr. Carvin—10£. for a Boat, the particulars as above

Signed ꝓ Order, James Boyle Clk

DS, MdAA, Series D, Revolutionary Papers, 19970-10-10-01. Docketed: "Rec<sup>d</sup> 8 dec<sup>r</sup> 1777 of Geo Carvin Esq<sup>r</sup> Ten pounds for the boat/within mentioned & all demands Peter Carvin./£10—Fish & Lusby."

## WILLIAM BINGHAM TO CONTINENTAL FOREIGN AFFAIRS COMMITTEE

[Extract]

Gent<sup>n</sup>

S<sup>t</sup> Pierre Mtque Decem<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1777

Herewith I have the honor to convey to you Copy of my last Respects; <sup>1</sup>—The Embargo which had been laid upon all Shipping bound to Europe, has Since been taken off, in Consequence of Orders received from the Ministry—& a temporary Accommodation has taken place betwixt the Courts of London & Versailles—

The Designs of France in forwarding such a Number of Troops to the West Indies under the Convoy of Six Ships of the Line & Several Frigates, appeared of a very alarming Nature to G-Britain;—At her lowest Ebb of Despondency She could not refrain from expostulating on the Subject—but the important Acquisition of Ticonderoga, joined to the Advantages which they expected would result from the Operations of the Northern Army, had raised the drooping Spirits of the Ministry, & had given them reason to believe, that the Campaign would be attended with a happy issue;—This, with Some other political Views referred to before, induced them to demand in a high Tone, the Motives which impelled France to Send Such a great naval & Land Force to the West Indies—a very Specious Reason could be given for the latter, as it was alledged, that the Time of Service for the Regiments on this Station was expired & others were Sent out to relieve them;—accordingly the Troops were embarked, & as the pacific State of their Affairs did not demand So formidable

a Convoy, the Ships of the Line were withdrawn, & a Single Frigate appointed to each Division—

three Divisions have already arrived here, consisting of 7000 Troops—this Island is to be garrisoned with 6500, which Number being compleated, the remainder will take their Departure for S<sup>t</sup> Domingo;—These Troops are not intended to be idle—2000 of them is Sufficient for the Defence of Martinico, & indeed is double the Number that were ever Stationed here before—France must have Some grand Object in View or She never would maintain, at an enormous Expence, Such a heavy Establishment in the Colonies—it is certainly an unequivocal Mark of her hostile Intentions—

The Arrival of the Spanish Galleon is an Object of great Importance & which engages the Attention of France & Spain—Most of the Register Ships richly loaded with Merchandize have already arrived at Cadiz,—by a Vessel from the Havannah we have Accounts that the Specie is all deposed on board 22 Ships of the Line, besides Frigates, which will Sail together in the Month of December, & that it amounts to more than Fifteen Millions Sterling—

But the Necessity of preserving Terms with G<sup>t</sup> Britain, has been attended with Some obsequious Concessions on the Side of France, which greatly lowers the Dignity of Such a respectable & powerfull Nation—

France had demanded a Strict Neutrality for all her Vessels, navigating (even in the American Seas) without the Limits—this was granted her;—but She found G<sup>t</sup> Britain but ill-disposed to humble herself in other Matters—who demanded in her Turn,—that no American Prizes Should enter into any of the French Ports to be disposed of, or Should continue longer than 24 Hours;—that no Privateers Should be fitted out there, & that no Ammunition or military Stores Should be Shipped on board any American Vessel—The Dread of G<sup>t</sup> Britain Seems to have become a political Habit, which has infected the Councils of France, which they cannot Shake off, but which continues, after the Causes that occasioned it, have ceased to exist—The fear of an immediate Rupture which might attend the Non-Compliance with these Requisitions, induced France to grant them, & Orders have been issued in Consequence to all the Commandants in all their Ports—I have had no Trial as yet of their Operation here, but I am almost confident that I Shall find a Number of Ways to elude & evade them, & prevent their taking Effect;—especially as the Prohibition rather proceeds from a political Expedient, than any real Intention of injuring us—besides, however the Strict Observance of these Orders may be exacted in France, under the immediate Notice of English Emissaries, yet it cannot be expected to operate in the Same Manner amongst the Islands—as the Reins of Government are always relaxed at a Distance from the Seat of Empire. . . . I have the honor to be [&c.]

L, DNA, RG 59, Records of the Department of State, Territorial Papers, vol. 1. Oct 13, 1777–Dec. 1811. Complimentary close extracted from a copy marked "Triplicate." Two paragraphs of this document were not printed. Bingham enclosed West Indian newspapers that covered Burgoyne's campaign in New York and mentioned military intelligence from Europe.

1. See above, William Bingham to Continental Foreign Affairs Committee, 13 Oct. 1777.

## GOVERNOR EDWARD HAY TO CAPTAIN THOMAS PRINGLE, R.N.

Sir

Barbados 3 December 1777.

In answer to Your Letter received yesterday I give You Joy upon Your having taken the pyrate Schooner *Johnstone*,<sup>1</sup> whose Capture is certainly a relief to the Trade of His Majesty's Subjects in these Islands.

Upon the Subject of Prisoners in general, as in every thing else, I beg leave to inform You, that it is my Duty to observe all Acts of Parliament, and to obey the Orders of His Majesty's Secretary of State, as Commands from His Majesty—The Act prohibiting all Trade and Intercourse with certain American Colonies in Rebellion directs the Captors how they should dispose of their Prisoners; It mentions neither Magistrate nor Governor: and When You brought the *Mosquito* Privateer here in June,<sup>2</sup> there was a numerous Convoy bound from hence to St Kitts to proceed to England; Ships sufficient to have taken all the Men; There would not have been three men to each Ship; The Masters of the Vessels would have been glad of them. You have since had the direction of Two Convoys, in July and October, and would not take one prisoner. And it certainly must have occurred to You that Prisoners would be of less Expence to Government, when maintained at home, than when maintained here, where They are a Burthen. I have the honour to inclose an Extract of a Letter from Lord George Germain, who seems to be of this opinion.<sup>3</sup> In a Letter from His Lordship since,<sup>4</sup> He points out the mode of sending them home, but This Letter arrived too late for the October Convoy, where there also were very few Ships from hence. Now there will probably be no Convoy from hence before May or June, & the Pyrate Act,<sup>5</sup> by which I have been governed, expires the 1<sup>st</sup> of next month, that is, the first day of January 1778. I certainly after that time can receive no more Prisoners, unless I hear that That Act is continued in the present Sessions; how I can answer continuing to confine those I have is likewise a great doubt with me.

As to the Thirty Prisoners on board the *Johnston* Pyrate, If notwithstanding what I have now writ upon the Subject of Prisoners, and notwithstanding the Secretary of State's Letter, You should still determine to put them on shore, I must not let them straggle about; They must be confined, & the provost Marshal has orders to receive them, & to know of You the time You chuse to land them. I have the honour to be [&c.]

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 28/57, 11–12. Addressed below close: "Thomas Pringle Esq<sup>r</sup>/Commander of His Majesty's Ship/*Ariadne*." Docketed: "Copy of a Letter from/Governor Hay to/Thomas Pringle Esq<sup>r</sup>/Commander of His/Majesty's Ship *Ariadne*/dated Barbados 3 Dec<sup>r</sup>/1777." Docketed in another hand: "In Gov<sup>r</sup> Hay's (N<sup>o</sup> 21) of/4<sup>th</sup> Feby 1778." See Edward Hay to Lord George Germain, 4 Feb. 1778, *ibid.*, fols. 9–11.

1. See above, Journal of H.M.S. *Ariadne*, 29 Nov. 1777.

2. See NDAR 9: 46.

3. Lord George Germain to Edward Hay, 9 Aug. 1777, UKLPR, C.O. 28/56, 113–14. Germain informed Hay that Vice Admiral James Young was under orders to assume responsibility for any prisoners taken by ships belonging to his squadron.

4. See below, Lord George Germain to Governor Edward Hay, 11 Oct. 1777.

5. "Act to empower his Majesty to secure and detain persons charged with or suspected of the crime of High Treason committed in any of his Majesty's colonies or plantations in America, or on the high seas, or the crime of Piracy," also known as the "Act for Suspending the Habeus Corpus Act," passed the House of Commons on 17 Feb., and the House of Lords on 24 Feb., 1777, and was the authority under which Americans taken in rebellion were imprisoned without trial. See NDAR 8: 569.

December 4

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *MILFORD*, CAPTAIN SIR WILLIAM C. BURNABYRemarks &c on Thursday Dec<sup>r</sup> 4. 1777.[D<sup>o</sup>: Shole of St Georges Bank N 76 W Dis<sup>ce</sup>: 40 Leg<sup>s</sup>.]<sup>1</sup>

[AM] [at] 12 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup>: [Fresh Breezes & Cloudy] [at] 4 Light Breezes & thick Hazy W<sup>r</sup> with rain [at] 7 Saw a Sail Bearing NBE. Made sail & Gave Chase [at] 8 fresh Breezes & Squally with rain Saw a Sail in the SW Quarter. [at] ½ past 9 Bro<sup>t</sup> too the Chase She proved to be the Brig *Industry*. — M<sup>c</sup>Clellan. Master. from Falmouth Casco Bay Laden with Spars & Lumber Bound to Martinico<sup>2</sup> Hoisted the Cutter Out Sent a Mid<sup>n</sup>. & Men to take Charge of Her. Squally with rain in 2<sup>d</sup> reefs the top sails at 10 Sent the Brig for Halifax Hoisted the Boat in Wore Ship & Gave chase After the Vessell wee had Seen in the SW. ½ p<sup>t</sup> 11 Saw the Sail Standing to the SE. Fresh Gales & Squalls in Chase

Altitude Obs<sup>d</sup>. 25 . . 07 Latt<sup>e</sup>. Obs<sup>d</sup>. 42° . . 9 N<sup>o</sup>. Cape Sable 9° N<sup>o</sup>. 25 Leagues Distance

[PM] [at] 1 Fresh Gales and Hard Squalls at times Still in Chase [at] 2 Coming up with the Chase fast. Observed the Chase to be a Schooner Close reefd the top sails & han<sup>d</sup> fore top sail [at] 3 Han<sup>d</sup>. Main top sail Struck T. G. Masts. fired a 4 p<sup>de</sup> at the Chase the Chase Bro<sup>t</sup> too Hauld the fore sail up & Lay too under Mizon & Mizon Stay sail & Main Stay sail [at] ½ p<sup>t</sup> 3 the Schooner in bearing down under Our Lee Run on Board the Lee Quarter whitch Carried away the Driver Boom & Ensign Staff the Chase proved to Be a Schooner from Piscataqua bound to St Lucia Laden with lumber<sup>3</sup> at 4 Hard Gales & Squalls Set the Main sail

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1865.

1. Bearings are taken from the Master's Journal of H.M.S. *Milford*. Ibid.

2. Brig *Industry*, — McClellan, master, from Falmouth to St. Lucia, with lumber, taken in latitude 41° .65', sent to Halifax. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. *Industry*, Arthur McClellan, master, brought into Halifax by Midn. Joseph Harvey, was libelled on 11 Dec. in the Vice Admiralty Court of Nova Scotia and was condemned as a lawful prize on 30 Dec. CaNSHP, vol. 496, Vice Admiralty Court Register, vol. 6, 97.

3. Schooner *Betsey*, — Ross, master, from Cape Porpoise to the West Indies, with lumber, taken in Boston Bay, sent to Halifax. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. *Betsey*, — Ross, master, brought into Halifax by Midn. William Collis, was libelled on 11 Dec. in the Vice Admiralty Court of Nova Scotia and was condemned as a lawful prize on 30 Dec. CaNSHP, vol. 496, Vice Admiralty Court Register, vol. 6, 96.

DEPOSITION OF LOT LEWIS CONCERNING BRIGANTINE *LUSANNA*

Lot Lewis of lawful age testifies & says that he has acted as mate of the brig<sup>t</sup> *Lusanna* Matthew Wood Master upwards of eighteen months last past that during that time he understood by the Register that the said brig<sup>t</sup> *Lusanna* was owned by M<sup>r</sup> Shearjashub Bourne tho' he understood the property was in fact M<sup>r</sup> Elisha Doane's of Wellfleet & covered by M<sup>r</sup> Bourne in order to secure the property in that manner This deponent says that they sailed from St Helens on or about the 13 day of September last in Company with a fleet bound to New York under convoy of the British frigate *Venus* that on the passage they parted company in the Night & the next

morning seeing nothing of the fleet they lay to for four hours supposing them to be astern & then no fleet appearing they made the best of their way for Halifax when they were chased by a Vessel which afterwards proved to be the brig<sup>t</sup> *MClary* who after between one or two hours chase most of the time within musquet shot came up with & obliged them to strike That before this voyage the brig *Lusanna* before-mentioned was employed to carry Pitch tar timber & bricks which he understood were ordnance Stores from London to Gibralter & he supposes on account of the Government of Great Britain as the flag they wore had in it the figure of three blue balls & three gun-carriages that they sailed on the voyage last mentioned on the first day of October 1776 The colours above described were received of a Gentleman who I suppose to be a Government Contractor who used to ask why the Brig did not wear ordnance colours as she had ordnance stores on board & on being answered they had no ordnance colours onboard the said Contractor supplyd them & afterward made Capt Wood pay for them

Quest by O Whipple Esq<sup>r</sup> Do you know that the cargo which the brig<sup>t</sup> *Lusanna* carried to Gibralter consisted of Kings stores Ans<sup>r</sup> I do not know only as I tho't so.

Quest by M<sup>r</sup> Whipple Do you know that the brig<sup>t</sup> *Lusanna* was the property of Major Doane when she saild from America to London? Ans<sup>r</sup> I dont recollect that I did.

Quest by the Agents From whom did you understand this Ans<sup>r</sup> From Capt Wood.

Quest by O Whipple Esq<sup>r</sup> Did you ever hear M<sup>r</sup> Bourne say that he acted in behalf of his father Doane Ans<sup>r</sup> No

Quest by M<sup>r</sup> Whipple How did you understand that the brig *Lusanna* was owned by M<sup>r</sup> Bourne Ans<sup>r</sup> I understood it from Capt Wood who said s<sup>d</sup> Bourne acted in behalf of his father Doane & by the Register

Quest by M<sup>r</sup> Whipple Do you know whose property the Cargo on board the brig<sup>t</sup> *Lusanna* was when she was taken Ans<sup>r</sup> No.—

Quest by the Agents Do you know who any part of the cargo belonged to Ans<sup>r</sup> I have heard M<sup>r</sup> Bourne say that part of the Cargo belonged to him.

Quest by the Agents Did you not understand that all the goods marked SB were M<sup>r</sup> Bournes Ans<sup>r</sup> Yes—M<sup>r</sup> Bourne told me that some particular goods of his were coming on board when they came they were marked SB & therefore I concluded all of that mark were his property

Quest by the Agents. What particular articles do you recollect M<sup>r</sup> Bourne told you were his. Ans<sup>r</sup> Twenty six casks of Nails SB N 1 to 26. two Casks of Earthen ware N 1 & 2 Twelve bundles of Steel, Seventy five Coils of Cordage Twenty casks of white bread some bales of goods some cheese, twenty barrels of Pork, ten barrels of beef ten of the barrels of Pork were marked on the bung A, 10 more markd <C> & the beef was branded M.

Quest by M<sup>r</sup> Whipple were there any Kings stores on board the *Lusanna* when she was taken. Ans<sup>r</sup> Not that I know of.—

Quest by M<sup>r</sup> Whipple Did not you understand by conversation with Capt Wood in England that M<sup>r</sup> Bourne had covered the property on board the brig *Lusanna* for Col. Doane? Ans<sup>r</sup> Yes by having the Register in his own name

Quest by the Agents Had you any guns on board the *Lusanna* Ans<sup>r</sup> Yes, two swivels & six small arms & two small casks Powder also three Cartouch boxes bro't on board by Capt Casey & two by myself.

Quest by M<sup>r</sup> Whipple. Had you any shot on board for the Swivels or Small arms Ans<sup>r</sup> Not that I know of—

Quest by M<sup>r</sup> Whipple Whose property were the Small arms when they bro't on board. Ans<sup>r</sup> One to M<sup>r</sup> Bourne one to Capt Wood, two to Capt Casey, one to M<sup>r</sup> Powers a Passenger

Quest by M<sup>r</sup> Whipple What were the Swivels intended f[or] Ans<sup>r</sup> To answer signals & for no other purpose.

Quest by the Agents Did the M<sup>r</sup> Clary fire at you during the chase Ans<sup>r</sup> Yes.—

Quest by the Agents. How many times did she fire Ans<sup>r</sup> Eight or ten times.

Lott Lewis

Rockingham Ss

Portsmouth 4 December 1777

Then Lot Lewis personally appeared before me & being duly cautioned made oath to the truth of the foregoing deposition with the answers by him subscribed taken at the request of the Agents for the Owners Master & Mariners of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *MClary* to be used at a Maritime Court to be held at Portsmouth the 16th day of December current by adjournment for trial of the justice of the capture of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Lusanna* & Cargo by their Privateer *MClary*. The Claimant or Claimants of the s<sup>d</sup> Brig<sup>t</sup> *Lusanna* not residing or being in this State Oliver Whipple Esq<sup>r</sup> their Attorney was duly notified & present. the deponent being bound to Sea was the cause of this Caption

Samuel Jenness Just Peace

Copy examined by Jon<sup>a</sup>. M Sewall Cler

Copy examined by Nath<sup>l</sup>. Adams Cler

Copy, DNA, PCC, item 44, 283–86 (M247, roll 58). Docketed: “N 11/Lot Lewis dep<sup>a</sup>.”

#### LIBELS FILED IN THE MASSACHUSETTS MARITIME COURT OF THE MIDDLE DISTRICT

State of Massachusetts-Bay, }  
Middle-District. } To all whom it may concern.

Notice is hereby given, That Libels are filed before me, against the following Vessels, their Cargoes and Appurtenances, viz.—In Behalf of Joseph Cunningham, Commander of the armed Schooner *Phœnix*, and all concerned therein, against the Snow *Our Lady of Mount Carmel and St. Anthony*, of about 140 Tons burthen, John Garica Duarte, late Master: <sup>1</sup> In Behalf of Thomas Truxton, Commander of the armed Ship *Mars*, and all concerned therein, against the Sloop *Jenny*, of about 60 Tons burthen, Peter Scott, late Master: In Behalf of William Steward, Commander of the armed Schooner *Lizard*, and all concerned therein, against the Sloop *Sally*, of about 50 Tons burthen, John Arrowbury, late Master: In Behalf of William Cole, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Oliver Cromwell*, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Lark*, of about 80 Tons burthen, William Kentisbear, late Master: In Behalf of Joseph Pitman, Commander of the armed Schooner *Blackbird*,<sup>2</sup> and all concerned therein,



against the Sloop *Adventure*, of about 60 Tons burthen, Zachariah Foot, late Master: In Behalf of Paul Reed, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Reprisal*, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Nancy*, of about 130 Tons burthen, John Foresigh, late Master: In Behalf of Andrew Giddings, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Civil Usage*, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Phillip*, of about 180 Tons burthen, Alexander Crocket, late Master;<sup>3</sup> against the Brigantine *Betsey*, of about 90 Tons burthen, Benjamin Bridgord, late Master;<sup>4</sup> and against the Brigantine *Juno*, of about 90 Tons burthen:<sup>5</sup> In Behalf of William Carleton, Commander of the armed Sloop *Black-Snake*,<sup>6</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Schooner *Sally*, of about 45 Tons burthen, John Allen, late Master.—All which Vessels, their Cargoes and Appurtenances, so libelled, are said to have been taken and brought into the Middle-District aforesaid; and for the Trial of the Justice of these Captures, the Maritime-Court for the said District, will be held at Salem, on Tuesday, the 23d Day of December, 1777, when and where the Owners of said Captures, and any Persons concerned, may appear and shew Cause (if any they have) why the same, or any of them, should not be condemned.

N. Cushing, Judge of said Court.

*Independent Chronicle* (Boston), 4 Dec. 1777.

1. *Nostra Senhora de Carmo e Santo Antonio*, João Garcia Duarte, master.

2. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Black Bird*, Joseph Pitman, commander, mounting 8 swivel guns with a crew of 20 seamen, was commissioned on 24 Oct. 1777 and was owned by Edward Norris of Salem. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 5, 86, 89.

3. See *Maryland Journal*, 30 Dec. 1777, at 27 Nov. 1777, above.

4. Ibid.

5. Ibid.

6. Massachusetts privateer sloop *Black Snake*, William Carlton, commander, mounting 12 guns with a crew of 60 seamen, was commissioned on 8 July 1777 and was owned by Simon Forrester and Joshua Ward, of Salem. DNA, PCC, item 196, vol. 2, 39.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL RAY SANDS TO  
GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Sir

Tower Hill <sup>1</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Informe You At Sunset Appeared in Sight twentye Sail of Vessels<sup>2</sup> Standing in for Newporte (which All Came to the Es<sup>t</sup> of Block Island, And from the beste Discoverey I Cood Make Of them) to be Shipes, And Some of those to be Verey Large, the wind at present being Small think it Not Likeley the Rear of the fleet will Git in this night) but in Consequence of this Discoverey have thought proper to Forward An Express to Give his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> the Earliest inteligence, And Shoold Aney further Discoverey be Maid in the Morning Shant neglect one moment of Giving Inteligence I Am [&c.]

Ray Sands<sup>3</sup>

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor, vol. 11, 100. Addressed: "To y<sup>e</sup>/Honb<sup>l</sup>/Nicholes Cook Esq<sup>r</sup>/Now/at Easte Grinwich/p<sup>r</sup> Express—." Docketed: "Col Sand's Lre/To Go<sup>r</sup> Cooke Dec."

1. North Kingstown, R.I.

2. H.M.S. *Raisonable*, 64 guns, and 26 transports sent to Newport to embark Burgoyne's army. Maj. Gen. Robert Pigot to Lt. Gen. John Burgoyne, 5 Dec. 1777, *ibid.*, 96.

3. Lt. Col., Rhode Island Militia.

## WILLIAM BRADFORD TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

Sir,

My last<sup>1</sup> to your Excellency was on my arrival at Burlington, giving an account of the Galleys getting up and the Burning the continental Fleet,<sup>2</sup> the Ship *Montgomery* and two Floating Batteries. Since which nothing material has happened.

The sailors belonging to the Continental Fleet went up to Borden Town, and are mostly deserted.

I have now sent up W. C. Bradford to your Excellency for some money to pay the Fleet, as the men will undoubtedly desert if they do not get their pay. I have at present 3000 Dollars. In my last acquainted you had 6000 but have been obliged to lay some out for Cattle, Potatoes, & paying off some of the Fleet, that was not paid before, of which W. B., can give some acc<sup>t</sup>. The Fleet has had but one Hogthead of rum since they came up, and none for some time before, so that your Excellency may think what I hear as I pass by them. I am alone as to a Board. Mr. Crispin is here but am exceeding sorry to say that I am in a manner obliged to be Commissary, unless in serving it out, for if things are provided for him he does very well but will take no pains to get one thing.

By many Persons from Philada., we have accounts that the enemy are fitting out several Vessels to come up the River to attack us at this place, but if they do I hope they will be disappointed in their views. For any thing particular, I must refer to the Bearer. I am [&c.]

Bristol, Nov<sup>r</sup> [Dec.] 4, 1777.

W M. Bradford.

*Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st ser., 5: 740–41. Addressed: "To His Excellency Thos. Wharton, Esq., President of the State of Pennsylvania Lancaster." Bradford meant to date this letter Dec. 4. Wharton noted the incorrect date of this letter in his reply to Bradford of 9 Dec., in which he wrote: "I rec<sup>d</sup> your letter of 4th Nov<sup>r</sup> which I suppose should be Dec<sup>r</sup>." See *Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council to William Bradford*, 9 Dec., below.

1. See William Bradford to Thomas Wharton, Jr., 22 Nov., above.

2. *Andrew Doria, Champion, Fly, Repulse, Surprise.*

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Thursday, December 4, 1777

*Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to the legislatures of the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts bay, Connecticut, and New York, to take effectual measures for the preservation of all pine timber growing within their respective territories, which may be suitable and useful for masts or other purposes of navigation, and for preventing any waste and destruction of that valuable kind of timber.

JCC9: 1004.

## GOVERNOR VALENTINE MORRIS TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

[Extract]

My Lord

St Vincent December the 4<sup>th</sup>: 1777

Yesterday Evening the *Thyne* packet, brought me the Honour of your Lordships duplicate of the third of September, and the originals of the two others of the 3<sup>rd</sup>. of

October, before the receipt of which I had procured from Martinico, an Account of the late arrivals there from France; none but frigates accompanied the Troops, but I must entreat your Lordship not to put any further reliance on the promises of that Court, than a due observance of can be compelled. some large ships are expected at Martinica, to drop in singly, and seperately; and exclusive of the 2<sup>nd</sup>. battallions of such Troops, as they before had the 1<sup>st</sup>. battallions of in these Islands, I am confidently assured came but one battallion of what they call Dragons du Roi: of which no part have ever before been in America, and which are esteemed prime troops, and are trained to serve equally as Horse and Foot; in which latter capacity they are come out here: and consist of about six hundred men: altho very credibly informed that this is one of the Corps, I do not yet give that as an indisputable fact which I however beleive, will not be long be fore I know with the utmost exactness.

I again have the honour of repeating to your Lordship that the number of regular troops and well trained Militia now in the French Islands of Martinica, Guadeloupe, & Marigalante is most formidable to these Islands and are not less than between nine and ten thousand men.

I am most happy in congratulating your Lordship on the various successes of his Majestys Arms in America, where had the least reverse of fortune appeared, your Lordship may be assured an attack on the British Islands in these Seas would have been made by the French: there were even several in this Island who think themselves or rather their correspondents, in the secrets of the cabinet, that had no doubt but that by the month of February this Island was to have been in their possession: your Lordship will readily believe my life, as well as that of many other of his Majestys faithfull subjects, would have fallen e'er such an event should have taken place.

The American Privateers have taken a fresh start in these seas, six of them, of these two Large ones, having put to sea from Martinica about ten days ago; and fourteen more were preparing to go out to be in readiness to intercept the soon expected West India Fleet. . . . I . . . have the Honour to be [&c.]

Valentine Morris

L, UKLPR, C.O. 260/5, 47-48. Addressed below close: "Right Honble/Lord George Germain." Endorsed: "Gov<sup>t</sup> Morris's Letter of/5<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777 referred in Orig<sup>i</sup>/to Plantation Office." Docketed: "St. Vincent 4<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777./Governor Morris/R 28<sup>th</sup>. Feby 1778." Two paragraphs of this letter concerning political controversy in St. Vincent are not printed.

## December 5

*INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE* (BOSTON), THURSDAY, DECEMBER 11, 1777

Portsmouth, December 5, 1777.

On the 1st instant, arrived in this port, (after a most fatiguing passage of sixty-six days, from Marsailles) the *Flamand*, a 26 gun ship; commanded by Monsieur de Landais, Captain of the French King's ships; laden with 48 brass cannon, 19 mortars, 2500 bomb shells, 5000 musquets, 20,000 pounds of gun-powder, and other warlike stores. For this precious cargo we are indebted to the cares of Messieurs Roderigo, Hortalez and company, who from the beginning of the war to this time, have shown the greatest zeal for our good cause, and in many instances, by their friendship, have

done us essential service; Monsieur de Franncy, member of the society, who is arrived himself with this cargo, will take notice of the most pressing wants of our country in order to continue to furnish us with the most necessary supplies.

With this ship is arrived, the Baron de Stenben [*Steuben*], General Quarter Master Lieutenant, and Aid de Camp to his Prussian Majesty; he brought over with him two officers, and is believed to come here with the design of serving America, and to bring letters from our Commissioners in France, Messieurs Franklin and Deane, and it is thought will serve in our army.

#### JOURNAL OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY

[Extract]

At a meeting of the Governor and Council of Safety holden in Lebanon the 5th day of December, 1777.

Voted, That Mr. David Trumbull be and he is hereby directed to exchange beef and pork at Boston for salt sufficient to put up what provisions he is ordered to put up for this State for the purpose of victualling our navy there: provided he can exchange the same on reasonable terms.

Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor be and he is desired to draw an order in favour of Maj<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Ruggles of Roxbury, on Samuel Eliott jun<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>r</sup>, agent for this State at Boston, for three hundred bushels of salt belonging to this State, for the purpose of putting up provisions for the armed vessels belonging to this State now fitting out at Boston: provided the same cannot be procured by way of barter as aforesaid.

Order d<sup>d</sup> Mr. Trumbull 5<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup>, 1777.

... Resolved, That the ships of war, *Oliver Cromwell* and *Defence*, belonging to this State and now lying in the harbour of Boston, be immediately fitted out on a cruise against the enemies of this and the other United States of America, and that the captains of said ships of war be and they are hereby directed to enlist their crews with all convenient speed, in order to proceed on their respective cruises. And that the officers, marines and seamen on board said ships, while in said service, be under the rules, orders and regulations prescribed by Congress for the continental navy, relative to the government and well ordering the said ships and the officers, marines and seamen on board the same. And the said officers, seamen and marines, besides the provisions and their stipulated pay and wages, after all other necessary expences are discharged, shall be entitled to a division of one half of all their captures, whether ships of war, armed or other vessels, their cargoes and appurtenances, legally condemned as lawfull prizes, to be made agreeable to the rules and directions now given by Congress, and the other half to be and belong to this State.

Hoadly, ed., *Public Records of the State of Connecticut* 1: 463, 464.

#### JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Friday, December 5, 1777

A letter, from Captain John Barry, Bordentown, 26 November, enclosing the proceedings of a court martial, held on board the ship *Lyon* November 25, was read:<sup>1</sup>

*Ordered*, That the same be referred to the Marine Committee. . . .

The Committee on the Treasury brought in a report; Whereupon, . . .

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on Nathaniel Appleton, Esq<sup>r</sup> commissioner of the loan office for the State of Massachusetts bay, in favour of the Marine Committee, for 50,000 dollars, to be transmitted to the navy board at Boston; the said Marine Committee to be accountable:

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on Joseph Clarke, Esq<sup>r</sup> commissioner of the loan office for the State of Rhode Island, in favour of the Marine Committee, for 50,000 dollars, to be transmitted to the navy board at Boston; the said committee to be accountable.

JCC9: 1004-6.

1. See Captain John Barry to the Continental Navy Board of the Middle Department, 26 Nov., above.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LIVERPOOL*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Frid<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>

In the River Delaware

at 9 AM weighd & run up the river in order to get through the upper Chevaux de frize but we Struck on a Sunken Vessell between the Pier heads D<sup>o</sup> let our Small Bower go to keep us from Swinging on a Chevaux de frize a Stern.

In the River Delaware

Mod<sup>t</sup> & fair. at 1 PM the Ship floated hove the Anchor up & made Sail up the River at 4 d<sup>o</sup> Anchor'd with the Small B<sup>r</sup> off the lower end of Philadelphia.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/548.

#### JOURNAL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SENATE

5 Dec 77

The Bill <sup>1</sup> to make sale of the Armed Vessels of this State and to apply the monies arising therefrom to the defence of the Sea Coast,<sup>2</sup> read the first time and passed. Sent to the Commons by Mr. Salter and Mr. Sanders.

Clark, ed., *State Records of North Carolina* 12: 173.

1. Proposed in the House of Commons on 20 Nov. 1777. Ibid., 12: 283.
2. Specifically the river and harbor of Cape Fear. Ibid., 12: 170.

#### CHARLES HAMILTON TO GOVERNOR JOHN DALLING

[Extract]

Copy

Sir

. . . Here joined is a Letter from the General of Hispaniola,<sup>1</sup> whence I sailed the 26<sup>th</sup>. ult<sup>o</sup>. and where 6, or 7000 Men were hourly expected from France; these Troops

added to upwards of 3000 already stationed at Fort Dauphin and Cape François will form an Army of at least 10000 effective Men—large Magazines were at the same time gathering, Four large Frigates are now at Anchor in that Harbour, none under 32 Guns, and two more at Port-au-Prince; I used my utmost Endeavours to discover whether the French had any hostile intentions but without success, they pretend only to aim at Self-Security; however, from the circumstance of their admitting now the American trading Vessels in that Harbour, it may easily be guessed at that they mean to monopolise their trade by giving them protection, and be ready for War at all events.

No American armed Vessels are however suffered to come into their Ports, or, are Arms permitted to be openly exported.—During the time of the Embargo, which was taken off but five Days before I sailed, no American Vessel was admitted to remain at the Cape; I should not my self have obtained the Liberty to have gone on Shore, altho' I had put [*illeg.*] in great distress, had not my Vessel carried a Flag of truce, and been in Ballast only; but immediately after the Embargo was raised, Vessels arrived from New-England, Virginia and Maryland, publicly landed their Cargoes, and took on Board whatever commodities they pleased to purchase—This is, Sir, the only Intelligence of Moment I can furnish your Excellency with—happy, if it proves of Service to the State, and serves to testify my Zeal, and the profound Respect with which, I am [&c.]

(signed) Cha<sup>s</sup>. Hamilton <sup>2</sup>

Montego Bay

5<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 137/73, 45–46. Docketed: "Copy of a Letter from/Cha<sup>s</sup>. Hamilton Esq<sup>r</sup>/to the L<sup>d</sup> Governor/dated 5<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777." Docketed in another hand: "In Gov<sup>r</sup> Dalling's (N<sup>o</sup> 11.)/of 11<sup>th</sup>. December 1777/(5)." See John Dalling to Lord George Germain, 11 Dec. 1777, *ibid.*, fols. 43–44. The first paragraph of this document, in which Hamilton congratulated Dalling on being appointed governor, is not printed.

1. Robert, Comte d'Argout de Neritiers.

2. Hamilton, the collector of customs at Montego Bay, had left Jamaica because of an illness. Dalling to Germain, 11 Dec. 1777, *loc. cit.*

#### GOVERNOR WILLIAM MATHEW BURT TO COMTE D'ARBAUD

Sir,

Le. S<sup>r</sup> Vatable did me the Honor of delivering your Excellency's Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup>,<sup>1</sup> respecting the Complaint of one of the King my Master's Frigates: I have already wrote your Excellency, that your Description was so vague I cou'd not say what Vessel had done what your Excellency complain'd of; but since that have found that 'twas his Majesty's Sloop, *Favorite*.<sup>2</sup> The Fact was this; she had chac'd a Schooner, in which she had reason to imagine was Pascali, whose Robberies had justly made him the Object of Resentment: it fell Calm: the Boats were sent after the Schooner; when Pascali found they wou'd Board him, before the Boats reach'd his Vessel, he got away from the other Side of her, and push'd for the Shore: the Schooner was then two or three Gun Shot from it: The English Boat follow'd him, with a young Midshipman in her; as she approach'd the Shore the Ship made a Signal, by a Whiff in her Ensign, for the

Boat to come on Board; she did not see it; when the Captain with his Glass suspected the Boat was near the Shore he fired a Gun to call her off; she did not hear the first; but eagerly follow'd and landed; the Captain fir'd a second Gun, which the Boat's Crew then saw, and immediately quitted the Shore: The Admiral, and his Majesty's Ships are equally cautious of giving Offence or offering any Indignity to his most Christian Majesty's Forts, or Settlements: but the Impetuosity of young Men, who feel the Insults their Sovereign meets with, and the Robberies committed by Pirates on his loyal Subjects, by his rebellious ones, and knowing the great Protection which has hitherto been extended to the North Americans in Guadaloupe and Martinique may be precipitated by Zeal beyond a proper bound; this I beleive was the Fact in the present Case; they have been censur'd for their Misconduct; of which the Captain and Ship were innocent: In Respect to what your Excellency says, of Ships chasing within reach of your Forts 'tis impossible at Sea to judge exactly of the Distances a Gun will throw a Shot; if ever it happens that they approach too near, it is never meant to insult the Court of Versailles, but to annoy and seize a rebellious Subject.

In Regard to what your Excellency is pleased to call Personalities; it was to The Governor, and not to Count D'Arbaud in his private Character, that I wrote; and when, Sir, I found that no Redress was given to my Master's Subjects tho' repeatedly demanded, and that I receiv'd only from the Governor, Assurances that he had given Orders, which I repeatedly found were not executed, it was the Governors ineffectual Authority, I thought it my Duty to censure and arraign, and not the Heart of The Count D'Arbaud.

As to M<sup>r</sup> Gordon's Complaint as he stated it to me, before he went to Guadaloupe, and since his Return from thence, which have been transmitted to England your Excellency must excuse me if I say his Complaint did not meet with the Success I had every Reason to have expected, and that the Commandants of Quarters had greatly misbehav'd; what became of the Soldiers when put on Board his Vessel, or why they did not protect her for my Master's Subjects I am, I own, at a Loss to account for.<sup>3</sup>

The Duty I owe the best of Masters, my Sovereign, will ever prompt me to the utmost Exertion of my Abilities and Power for his Service, & That of his faithful loyal Subjects; and if in the Discharge of that Duty, Zeal shou'd lead me to Ideas or Expressions of Warmth, they cannot be more disagreeable to a Governor to receive, than they are to myself to be compell'd to write. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

William Mathew Burt.

Antigua.

December 5<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

L, FrPMAE, Arch. dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 526, 155–56. Addressed at foot of first page: "His Excellency/The Count D'Arbaud, &c, &c, &c.,"

1. Above.

2. For the exchange of letters between Governor Burt and Comte d'Arbaud on this incident, see above, d'Arbaud to Burt, 6 Nov. 1777, 7 Nov. 1777; Burt to d'Arbaud, 8 Nov. 1777, 9 Nov. 1777.

3. Regarding the seizure of the brigantine *Rainbow*, Capt. Gordon, see above, Gilbert du Lion to d'Arbaud, 26 Oct. 1777; Burt to d'Arbaud, 31 Oct. 1777; d'Arbaud to du Lion, 2 Nov. 1777; "Comte d'Arbaud's Orders Delivered to Mr. Gordon," 3 Nov. 1777; and the letters cited in note 2, above.

December 6

CAPTAIN SIR GEORGE COLLIER, R.N., TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

My Lord

Rainbow at Halifax 6<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

It is with very sincere Satisfaction I am able to acquaint your Lordship, that the valuable & important Fisherys of Canso, & L'Isle Madame have been so well protected by His Maj<sup>s</sup> Ships which I stationd for that purpose, that not a single Vessel has been taken by the Rebel Privateers during the whole Season, (tho numbers of those Pirates appeard from Time to Time;) the Fishery for this Year is at an end, & the Ships all saild for their respective Destinations.

My burning the Enemies Magazines at Machias which they were collecting last Summer for the purpose of invading this Province,<sup>1</sup> seems to have had the good Effect for which that Enterprize was undertaken; & their having remaind very Quiet ever since, gives us strong Reasons to imagine they have laid aside that Intention: how far the unfortunate Defeat of Gen<sup>l</sup> Burgoyne & his Army may stimulate them to undertake fresh Outrages, must be decided by Time; I beg Permission however to assure your Lordship that in the Department committed to my Direction the most vigilant & unremitted Attention shall be continud for promoting his Majestys Service, & the Defence of this part of his Dominions.

The communication with both England & New York from hence, is so uncertain, that we are sometimes several months before any news is receivd from either; I mention this, as my Wishes flatter me with a probability that from your Lordships Goodness in answering my first Letter (near a twelvmonth ago) I may experience other Proofs of your Condescension to 3 or 4 others I have had the Honor of writing You since that Time; & which from the favorable news they contain, may possibly make me Happy with the Assurances of your Lordships approbation & Protection.

With the most profound Respect & the sincerest Attachment, I have the Honor to remain [&c.]

Geo Collier

L, UkLPR, C.O. 217/54, 1-2. Addressed below close: "R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord George Germaine."

1. See NDAR 9: 683, 749-51, 757-58, 758-59, 760, 789, 845, 859-60.

"A LIST OF MEN WHICH ENTER'D FOR THE CONTINENTAL SHIP *BOSTON*  
SINCE THE BEGINNING OF OCTO<sup>r</sup>: 1777—"

Time of Entry	Names	Quality	Money advanc'd
1777			
Octo <sup>r</sup> : 9	Josiah Wait	Serj <sup>t</sup> : Marines	£22 .. 10—
do 15	Alex <sup>r</sup> : Robeson	Mate	
do 16	John Crossley	Boy	4 .. 0—
do 23	Quashey Hazard	Ordinary	13 .. 8 .. —
do 25	George Smith	Able	
do 25	David Willson	do	3 .. 18—



do	25	Robert Dorne	do	3.. 0—
do	25	John M <sup>c</sup> Leod	do	2.. 8—
do	25	Thomas Gilliam	do	3.. 2—
do	25	John M <sup>c</sup> Lane 1 <sup>st</sup>	do	4.. 2—
do	28	Thomas Ward	Mate	9.. 3—
Nov <sup>r</sup> :	14	George Lamb	Volunteer	
do	17	Joseph Little	Midshipman	5.. 8—
do	17	Jamaica	Ordinary	9.. 10—
do	18	Lewis Leblanch	Able	20.. 14.. 10
do	22	John M <sup>c</sup> Lane 2 <sup>d</sup>	Ordinary	1.. 4—
do	25	John Fox	Boatswains Mate	19.. 18—
do	25	William White	Carp <sup>rs</sup> : Mate	19.. 13—
do	27	Melefont Macnamarra	Able	13.. 0—
do	27	Joseph Cooly	Boy	2.. 14—
do	27	James Carr	Able	8.. 18—
do	27	James Goodwright	do	12.. 8—
Decem <sup>r</sup> :	1	Thomas Duncan	Able	11.. 1—
do	1	Ephraim Dimmock	do	4.. 10—
do	1	John Davis	Midshipman	10.. 4—
do	1	Rufus Davis	Ordinary	6.. 0—
do	1	John Green 3 <sup>d</sup>	Able	6.. 0—
				<hr/>
				£216.. 13.. 10
Decem <sup>r</sup> :	1	John Grant	Able	6.. 0—
do	1	Joseph Brown	do	6.. 0—
do	1	George Bell	do	
do	1	Chiette Bassurcourt	} frenchmen	4.. 18.. 10
do	1	Peirre Buot		
do	1	Harscourt		
do	2	James Chantery		
do	2	Henry Vanderbeeck	Armourer	12.. 17—
do	4	John Chaplin	Able	6.. 12—
do	5	Francis Gibson	Stewards Mate	7.. 4—
do	5	John Wever	Able	2.. 14—
do	5	Thomas Swendale	do	3.. 0—
do	6	David Augustus	do	14.. 10—
do	6	James Carrell	do	15.. 14—
do	6	John Kannady	do	11.. 2—
do	6	Michael Lyons	do	3.. 0—
do	6	Thomas Stevens	do	
do	6	Patrick Dunmoor	do	
do	6	John Somerwell	do	8.. 4—
do	6	John Moore	do	8.. 14—
do	6	George Snowden	Mate	3.. 12—
do	6	Martin Potts	able	1.. 10—
				<hr/>
49 Men				£346.. 9.. 8

D, MBMS. Docketed: "List of Men Enter'd for/the Ship *Boston* from 1<sup>st</sup> oct<sup>r</sup>/to 6<sup>th</sup> Decr. with the Sums/advanced them/1777."

JOURNAL OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY

[Extract]

At a Meeting of the Governor and Council of Safety held at Lebanon in the State of Connecticut on the 6th day of December, A.D. 1777.

Voted, That Timothy Parker of Norwich be and he is hereby appointed Captain of the ship *Oliver Cromwell* belonging to this State; and his Excellency the Governor is desired to commission him accordingly.

Voted, That John Chapman of New London be and he is hereby appointed First Lieutenant of the ship *Oliver Cromwell* belonging to this State, under the command of Capt. Timothy Parker; and his Excellency the Governor is desired to commission said Chapman accordingly.

Voted, That John Smith of Hartford be and he is hereby appointed Second Lieutenant of the ship *Oliver Cromwell* belonging to this State; and his Excellency the Governor is desired to commission him accordingly. . . .<sup>1</sup>

Hoadly, ed., *Public Records of the State of Connecticut* 1: 464–65.

1. These three officers had served as first, second, and third lieutenants on board the *Oliver Cromwell* when she was commanded by Capt. Seth Harding.

CAPTAIN TIMOTHY PARKER'S COMMISSION AS CAPTAIN IN THE CONNECTICUT NAVY

State of	}	By his Excellency the Governor
Connecticut		To Timothy Parker Esquire Greeting

Reposing Special Trust and confidence in your Courage & good Conduct as well as in your Zeal, and firm attachment to the Interests of the United States of America & of this in particular, I have by and with the advice and consent of my Council of Safety appointed, and do hereby authorize and empower you to take the Charge and Command of the Armed Ship *Oliver Cromwell* belonging to this State as Captain, and you are hereby Ordered and directed to make Captures of all such Vessells on the high Seas or in the Harbour as are or shall be set forth by the Enemies of America for the Invasion of our property or the Destruction of our Trade Fishery or Liberty as well as of such Vessells as Shall by the Resolutions of the Continental Congress or by the Laws of this State be Liable to be taken and made Prizes by the Inhabitants of these States Observing such Orders as Shall from time to time be Given to you from the General Assembly, the Governor and Council of Safety or your Superior Officers and your Inferior Officers, and all others under your Command are hereby Commanded to yield due Obedience to you as their Captain and Commander according to the Rules and Discipline of the Naval Service of this State, This to Continue during the Pleasure of the General Assembly or the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council of Safety appointed to Assist him in their Recess—<sup>1</sup>

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms in Lebanon on the sixth Day of December Annoque Domini 1777.

Jon<sup>th</sup>: Trumbull

DS, UklPR, H.C.A. 32/416/9.

1. According to the Journal of the Connecticut Council of Safety, this commission was delivered to Parker on 8 Dec. together with a form for enlisting seamen for the *Oliver Cromwell*. Hoadly, ed., *Public Records of the State of Connecticut* 1: 465. A transcript of the enlistment form or shipping articles is dated 8 Dec. DLC, Nathaniel Shaw Papers, Peter Force Transcripts.

RIVINGTON'S NEW-YORK LOYAL GAZETTE, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 6, 1777

New-York, December 6.

We learn by Mr. Seton of Long-Island, who arrived here in the Cartel from Boston last Monday, that the cargo which he brought with him from Cadiz in the brig *Two Friends*, by licence from his Excellency, consisted of salt, port wine, claret, Florence wine, rota, tent, heres or sherry wine of five different qualities, mountain, Cordials (in 3000 bottles) balsam peru, jesuits bark, gum elemi, licorice root, balsam capivi, jalap, gum amoniac, &c. That the sherry sold from 45 to 50 l. lawful per quarter cask, the salt at 5 dollars per bushel; and the jesuits bark at 4 l. lawful or 3 l. sterling per pound, and the whole produced upwards of 50,000 l. lawful or 70,000 l. New-York currency.

The above mentioned brig and cargo were taken on the 10th of August last by the *Gloucester* privateer, John Coulston commander,<sup>1</sup> mounting 18 carriage guns and 10 swivels with 130 men, in lat. 39 50 long. 59, and was sent as a prize to Cape Anne, where the cargo was sold.

1. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Gloucester*.

#### VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO PHILIP STEPHENS

Number 47.

Sir,

*Eagle* Off Chester

December the 6<sup>th</sup> 1777.

The *Dutton* and *Grosvenor* being not in Condition to be retained longer as Transports in the Service, and therefore ordered to England; I take the Opportunity to transmit, for being communicated to their Lordships, the enclosed Duplicates of my Letters of the 23<sup>d</sup>. of November and 2<sup>d</sup>. of this Instant, lately sent by the *Eagle* Packet.<sup>1</sup>

I have to add, respecting the State of the Squadron assembled in this River for the late conjunct Services, that the *Somerset* and *Nonsuch* are ordered to Rhode-Island; And the *Isis* to New York: The last for taking in the Main-Mast there provided in consequence of Directions given some Time since; And to repair the other Damages caused by the Enemy's Fire on different Occasions, so far as the State of the port, with respect to the floating Ice which collects at this Season, may allow.

The *Bristol* will probably precede the *Eagle* on the Passage to Rhode-Island; As my Stay here will be requisite as late as the Circumstances of the Navigation in this River will permit.

By the enclosed Copy of the Instructions<sup>2</sup> given to Captain Hamond, who is moved up to Philadelphia in the *Roebuck*, their Lordships will be advised of the purpose and Appointment of the Frigates to be left under his Direction during my proposed Absence

The *S<sup>t</sup> Albans*, which lately arrived from New-York, has been stationed in Chesepeak-Bay Under the Regulations herewith also transmitted for facilitating the Arrangements specified in Captain Parker's Letter of the 2<sup>d</sup>. Ultimo,<sup>3</sup> thereunto annexed.

Commodore Hotham having communicated in his last Advices of the 18<sup>th</sup>. of November<sup>4</sup> from New York, some particulars respecting the supposed Intentions of the Rebels for annoying that post, a Copy of the same is likewise sent herewith; That their Lordships may be informed concerning the Precautions the Commodore has taken in his Department thereupon.

I understand that a proportion amounting to about Three Thousand Tons of Transports, which by the General's<sup>5</sup> Desire has been prepared to proceed under Convoy of the *Apollo*, are intended for conveying a Corps of Troops to New-York, when the farther Operations of the Campaign have terminated in this Province.

The Judgment and proceedings of the Courts Martial on Occasion of the Loss of the *Augusta* and *Merlin* are sent under a separate Cover by this Conveyance.<sup>6</sup> Captain Reynolds returning to England in the *Dutton*, accepts the Care of these Dispatches. And it is incumbent on me to add my Opinion, that he conducted the different Services with which he has been charged since his Arrival in this Country, with peculiar Spirit and propriety. I am [&c.]

Howe

L, UkLPR, Adm. 1/488, 98–99. Addressed at foot of first page: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>/Secretary of the Admiralty." Docketed: "Lord Visc<sup>t</sup> Howe/N<sup>o</sup>. 47." Endorsed: "R 18 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1778 by Capt Reynolds at 1–A–M/(4 Inclosures/besides Duplicates)."

1. Above.

2. See Vice Admiral Viscount Howe to Captain Andrew S. Hamond, R.N., 2 Dec., above.

3. Above.

4. Above.

5. Sir William Howe.

6. See Court-Martial of Captain Francis Reynolds, R.N., 26 Nov., and Court-Martial of Commander Samuel Reeve, R.N., 26 Nov., above.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *SEAFORD*, CAPTAIN JOHN COLPOYS

December 1777

At Sea

Saturday 6<sup>th</sup>

At ½ past 6 AM. Saw a Sail in y<sup>e</sup> SW. Gave Chace At Diff<sup>t</sup> times fir'd 148 Shott at y<sup>e</sup> Chace At 9 D<sup>o</sup>. Split y<sup>e</sup> Jibb & Main Top G<sup>t</sup> Sail At ½ past 11 bro<sup>t</sup> too y<sup>e</sup> Chace prov'd a Schooner from Virginia to S<sup>t</sup> Eustatia Sent an Officer & 8 Men on board her took her hands out<sup>1</sup>

" [At Sea]

[At noon] Ditto breez<sup>s</sup> & Cloudy W<sup>t</sup> Sail Makers Emp<sup>d</sup>. Repair<sup>d</sup> the Jibb & Main Top G<sup>t</sup> Sail Prize in Company

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/880.

1. Schooner *Brothers*, William Cunyngham, from Baltimore with tobacco; the prize was sent to Antigua. Young's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1777, UkLPR, Adm. 1/310.

#### MARQUIS DE BOUILLÉ TO GOVERNOR THOMAS SHIRLEY

Monsieur

A la Martinique le 6. X<sup>bre</sup>. 1777.

J'apprends avec la plus grande surprise que l'un de vos gardes côtes vient d'enlever le brigantin *l'union* appartenant au Sr. Seigenton négociant de cette Isle, expédié avec toutes les formalités nécessaires et dont l'acte de propriété est parfaitement établi. Jene m'entendrai pas sur l'irrégularité, l'injustice, la Violence même d'un pareil procédé qu'on ne peut regarder que comme une piraterie, ou comme un moyen pris pour faire rompre la paix & l'harmonie qui regnent entre nos deux nations, et faire naître la Guerre. Je mebornerai seulement à demander à Votre Excellence la restitution de ce bâtiment, & Justice de ceux qui l'ont enlevé, ou de m'instruire si nos deux nations sont en Guerre afin que je puisse agir en conséquence. J'ai l'honneur de la

prevenir qu'un refus de sa par ne pourroit être regardé que comme un acte d'hostilité dont je la prie devouloir bien peser les suites & les inconvénients.

M. le Baron de fagan, mon aide de camp, qui remettra ma lettre à votre Excellence, se chargera de sa reponse qui déterminera ma conduite. J'ai l'honneur d'être [&c.]

le m<sup>is</sup>. de Bouille

[Translation]

Sir

Martinique, 6 December 1777

I learn with utmost surprise that one of your coast guard ships has just seized the brigantine *Union* belonging to Sieur Seigenton, a merchant from this Island, dispatched with all necessary documentation and a deed of ownership in perfect order. I shall not accept the irregularities, the injustice, nor even the violence of such a procedure that can be regarded only as an act of piracy or as a means used to disrupt the peace and harmony existing between our two nations, and to create a war. I shall confine myself to asking your Excellency only for the return of the ship and for punishment of those who seized it, or to advise me whether our two nations are at war, so that I may act accordingly. I have the honor of advising his Excellency that a refusal by him could be regarded only an act of hostile intent. I urge him to weigh carefully its consequences and disadvantages.

Baron de Fagan, my aide-de-camp, who will hand my letter to your Excellency, will be responsible for its response, which will determine my course of action. I have the honor to be

the m<sup>is</sup>. de Bouille

L., UKLPR, C.O. 71/7, 36–38. Addressed at foot of first page: "M. de Shirley Gouverneur de la dominique &<sup>a</sup>. &<sup>a</sup>. &<sup>a</sup>." Docketed: "In Gov<sup>r</sup> Shirley's of/9<sup>th</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup> 1778./ (1.)." See Thomas Shirley to Lord George Germain, 9 Jan. 1778, *ibid.*, fols. 34–36.

WILLIAM BINGHAM TO SECRET COMMITTEE OF  
THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

(Duplicate.)

Gentlemen,

Saint Pierre, Martinique, Decmr 6, 1777

Herewith you will please to find Copies of my last Respects. I have the Honor to Inclose you Bill of Lading for sundry Medicines shipped on board the Schooner *Industry* Captain Morrison. I have consigned them to the Continental Agent at Edenton in North Carolina,<sup>1</sup> who I have desired to give you immediate Notice of their Arrival.

I have shipped the Remainder of the *Mary Catharines* Cargoe on board the Brigantine *Irish Gimblet* Captain Lamb bound to New London to the Address of Nathaniel Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>: Continental Agent for the State of Connecticut<sup>2</sup> & have also shipped on board the Brig<sup>a</sup>. *Chance* Captain McIlnoe<sup>3</sup> bound to North Carolina or any other Port in the thirteen United States, fifteen Bales of Cloth & Tents & fifteen Cases of Arms, being part of the Ship *Seine's* Cargoe,<sup>4</sup> Bill of Lading for each of which you will also please to find inclosed. I have addressed this last mentioned Parcel to the Continental Agent or Committee of the District where the Vessel may arrive, & have requested him or them to give you immediate Notice of their Arrival.

There seems no Prospect of a War taking place betwixt France & England before the Spring. I refer you to my Letter to the Honorable Committee of Secret Correspondance for a fuller Information on this Subject—I have the Honor to be [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Bingham

L, DLC, Continental Congress Miscellany, Box 1780–1790. Addressed at foot of first page: “Hon<sup>ble</sup> Secret Committee of Congress.” Docketed: “William Bingham Esq<sup>r</sup>/S<sup>r</sup> Pierr Decem<sup>b</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>. 1777.”

1. Robert Smith. *JCC* 4: 301.

2. See above, William Bingham to Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 20 Nov. 1777, and Bingham to John Langdon, 27 Nov. 1777.

3. Privateer brigantine *Chance*, John McIlnoe, with ten carriage guns and a crew of thirty-five, owned by Blair McClenachan of Philadelphia. Bond of brigantine *Chance*, 28 Mar. 1777, PHarH, RG 27, Records of Pennsylvania’s Revolutionary Governments, 1775–1790, Pennsylvania Letters of Marque (Privateers), Pennsylvania’s Commanders Bonded to the Continental Congress, Inclusive: 1776–1777.

4. See *NDAR* 8 and 9, for documents concerning the capture of the ship *La Seine*.

## December 7 (Sunday)

### MASTER’S JOURNAL OF H.M. BRIG *CABOT*, LIEUTENANT EDMUND DOD

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777                      Cape Sambro N 30 .. 38 E<sup>t</sup>    Dis<sup>c</sup>. 83 lg<sup>s</sup>    Cape Sable N<sup>o</sup>  
 Sunday 7<sup>th</sup>                      21 .. 28 E<sup>t</sup>    Dis<sup>c</sup>. 60 lg<sup>s</sup>  
    at 7 AM Set for [*e*] T mast Steering Sails    at 8 Saw a Sail to y<sup>e</sup> N<sup>o</sup>ward  
    Gave Chace    at ½ past 10 fired 4 Shot at y<sup>e</sup> Chace    at ½ past 11  
    Bro<sup>t</sup> too    sent our boat on Board    found her to be y<sup>e</sup> *Diana*  
    Schooner from Cadiz Bound to Boston<sup>1</sup>    Shifted the prisoners—  
    Cape Sambro N 37° .. 09’ E<sup>t</sup>    Dis. 60 Lg<sup>s</sup>    Cape Sable  
    N<sup>o</sup> 13° .. 25’ E<sup>t</sup>    Dis<sup>c</sup>. 27 Lg<sup>s</sup>  
    Fresh Breezes    at 2 PM Made Sail    the Schooner in Company

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1636.

1. Schooner *Diana*, Thomas Packer, master, owned by Thomas Adams, from Cadiz to Boston, with wine and salt, taken in latitude 43° .. 30’, sent to Halifax. Howe’s Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. The *Quebec Gazette* reported under a Halifax dateline of 16 Dec. that *Cabot* had brought in two topsail schooners as prizes. *Quebec Gazette*, 5 Mar. 1778.

### MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Dear General

Boston, December 7<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Permit me to congratulate your Excellency on the safe arrival of the Ship *Flamond* at Portsmouth in 75 days passage from Marseilles having on board for the service of the United States, besides a General Officer, 48 pieces of brass Cannon 4 p<sup>d</sup>rs. with Carriages compleat. 19 nine Inch Mortars, 2500 Bombs 9 Inch,

2000—4 p<sup>d</sup>. Ball, a number of intrenching Tools, 3000 Fuzees, 1110 of another Quality for Dragoons, about 18000<sup>lb</sup>. Gun Powder 61051<sup>wt</sup>. Brimstone; the necessary Steps shall be taken to secure them. . . . I have the Honor to be [&c.]

W Heath

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at foot: “His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington.”

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *MAIDSTONE*,  
CAPTAIN ALAN GARDNER

Remarks &c. Sunday 7<sup>th</sup>. December 1777

Sandy hook N 20° . 48' W 169 ½ Leg<sup>s</sup>. C. Hatteras N 69° . 17' W  
112½ Leg<sup>s</sup>. C. Henlopen N 32° . 46' W 148½ Leg<sup>s</sup>.

[AM] [at] 2 hoisted the topsails [at] 6 17 Sail in Comp<sup>y</sup> out Reefs set the Miz<sup>n</sup>. topsails made sail gave chase to a strange sail [at] 11 fir'd shot and bro<sup>t</sup> to the Chace bro<sup>t</sup> to out Boat and examin'd her a Schooner from Dartm<sup>o</sup>. to Carolina<sup>1</sup> took the Mast<sup>r</sup> & people out. se[n]t a Mids<sup>n</sup>. and 4 Men to take charge of her

Sandy hook N 20° . 20' W 146 Leg<sup>s</sup>. C Hatteras N 67° W 93 Leg<sup>s</sup>.  
C Henlopen N 34° W 125 Leg<sup>s</sup>.

[PM] [at] 1 Moderate and cloudy lying to for the Convoy [at] 2 hoisted the top-sails and made sail [at] 6 d<sup>o</sup> Wea<sup>r</sup> 18 sail in Comp<sup>y</sup> unbent the Miz<sup>n</sup>. tops<sup>l</sup> bent another. and handed him In 2<sup>d</sup> Reefs fore and Main tops<sup>l</sup> [at] 11 Lower'd the topsl<sup>s</sup> Variation 1° 26' W p<sup>r</sup> Amplitude

D, UkLPR, Adm. 52/1857.

1. Schooner *Jeremiah*, Elias Lay, master, from Bedford in Dartmouth, Mass., to South Carolina. UkLPR, H.C.A. 32/366/16. She joined *Maidstone's* convoy to New York and was libelled on 24 Dec. in the Vice Admiralty Court of New York. Ibid., 49/93, 166. *Jeremiah* was declared a recapture on 21 Jan. 1778 and ordered sold. Ibid., 205.

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO  
CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE, R.N.

By Captain Andrew Snape Hamond &c.

Whereas the Lord Viscount Howe Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America, has appointed the *Pearl* to be one of the Ships intended to remain in this River for the Protection of the Town of Philadelphia; and to keep an open Communication therewith. You are therefore hereby required and directed as soon as the Transports intended for Philadelphia shall have left Billingsport to take the first opportunity of passing the upper Chevaux de frize to the Anchorage off Mud Island, where you are to give all possible assistance to Lieutenant Barker employed in raising the Ship *Juliana*, a Navy Victualer; and if it should appear that there is but little prospect of succeeding, so as to bring the Ship to Town, immediate attention is to be given to get as much of the Cargoe out as possible, before the Ice forms in the River; and for this purpose the Ship may be destroyed if the Cargoe cannot otherways be taken out.

Given onboard the *Roebuck* at Philadelphia<sup>1</sup> the 7<sup>th</sup>. Decm<sup>r</sup> 1777—

A. S. Hamond

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. Addressed flush left below signature line: "Capt: Linzee/—*Pearl*.—"

1. The *Roebuck* was lying off Gloucester Point, Pa., on this date. She did not anchor off Philadelphia until noon of the following day.

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO CAPTAIN CHARLES PHIPPS, R.N.,  
CAPTAIN JOHN HENRY, R.N., COMMANDER JAMES WATT, R.N., AND  
LIEUTENANT JOHN BROWN, R.N.

By Capt. Andrew Snape Hamond &c—

Whereas His Majestys Ship the *Camilla* under your Command is one of the Ships appropriated for the Protection of the Town of Philadelphia, and guard of the Transports from the insults of the Enemy during the ensuing Winter; You are therefore hereby required to place the *Camilla* in the situation best adapted for that purpose untill the state of the weather makes it necessary to take shelter at the Wharfs from the effects to be apprehended from the Ice, at which time a proper situation will be assigned for that purpose.

Given &c. [*on board the Roebuck, off Gloucester Point, Pa.*] 7<sup>th</sup>. Decem<sup>r</sup>. 1777—  
A S Hamond

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. Addressed flush left below signature line: “The Honble Cha<sup>s</sup>. Phipps/—*Camilla*./Capt. Henry/—*Vigilant*./Watt./—*Delaware*./Lieut<sup>t</sup>. Brown/—*Cornwallis* Galley.”

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO CAPTAIN CHARLES PHIPPS, R.N.,  
CAPTAIN JOHN HENRY, R.N., COMMANDER JAMES WATT, R.N., AND  
LIEUTENANT JOHN BROWN, R.N.

*Roebuck* off Gloucester [*N.J.*]  
7<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup>. 1777—

Sir

During the Absence of the Army from the Town it is to be apprehended that the Enemy may avail themselves of that opportunity and attempt to make a diversion by sending Fire Machines down the River under Cover of their Row Gallies to annoy the Ships at the Wharfs. It is therefore my desire that a particular attention is paid to the Night Guard; which is to be under the direction of an Officer from each Ship alternately; and the *Cornwallis* Galley is to be advanced in the Evening as a Rendezvous for the Boats during the Ebb-tide. You will therefore please to make this known to the Captains of the Ships advanced with you, and take the trouble of seeing that the Order is punctually complied with. I am &c.

A. S. Hamond

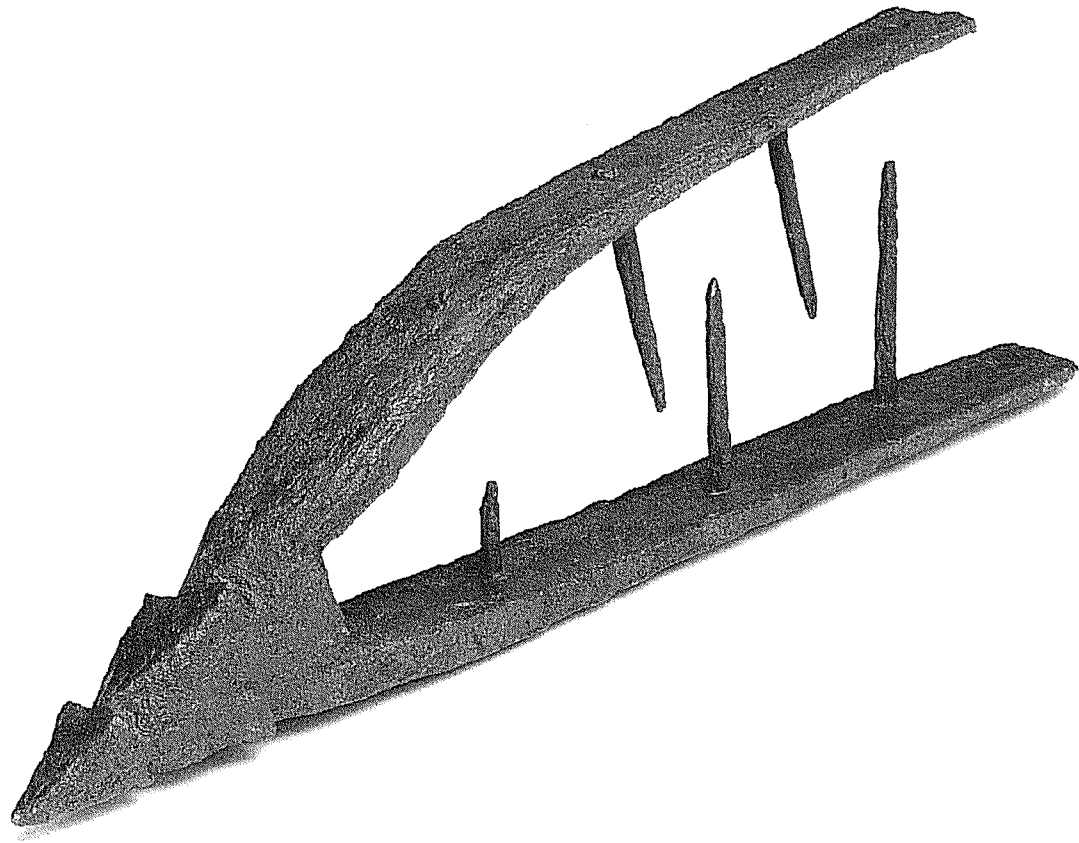
LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Letter Book, March 1776–December 1777. Addressed flushed left below signature line: “To/The Honble Cha<sup>s</sup>. Phipps—*Camilla*./Captain Jn<sup>o</sup>. Henry—*Vigilant*./Lieut<sup>t</sup>. James Watt—*Delaware*./Jn<sup>o</sup>. Brown—*Cornwallis* Galley.”

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO  
CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW, R.N.

By Captain Andrew Snape Hamond &c.

Whereas the *Liverpool* has received damage by grounding on the sunk Frames off Billingport in attempting the Removal of them,<sup>1</sup> and the Admiral has thought





*Iron Tip of Chevaux-de-Frise*

proper to direct her to be hove down for repairing that Injury. You are therefore hereby required to proceed on that business with all the Expedition the state of the Weather will admit; and such assistance of Shipwrights, or other Artificers will be given by M<sup>r</sup> Thompson, Ship builder at Philadelphia, as you may judge to be absolutely necessary for the occasion.

Given onboard the *Roebuck* at Philadelphia 7<sup>th</sup>. Decm<sup>r</sup> 1777.

A S Hamond.

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. Addressed flush left below signature line: “Capt. H. Bellew/—*Liverpool*.”

1. Journal of H.M.S. *Liverpool*, 1 Nov., above.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*,  
CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

December 1777

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup>.

Standing up the River<sup>1</sup>

At ½ p<sup>t</sup> 6 AM weighd & came to Sail. At 8 Anchor'd off Chopawamsack Island in 5 Fa<sup>m</sup>. water In Company as before.<sup>2</sup> Sent the Tender and Boats with a party of Marines from both Ships and took possession of the Island in search of Cattle. At ½ p<sup>t</sup> 11 The Marines returned to their respective Ships there not being any Cattle on the Island. Made the Tenders Signal to join.

At Sgle Anchor off Chopawamsack Island in the Riv<sup>r</sup> Potowmack

First part Mod<sup>r</sup> breezes and foggy middle & latter Fresh breezes at 3 PM Moord Ship with the Stream Anchor and Hawzer. Employed Filling water from alongside At 9 Completed our Water

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/694.

1. Potomac River.
2. *Phoenix* was in company with *Emerald* and two tenders.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ST. ALBANS*,  
CAPTAIN RICHARD ONSLOW

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 77

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup>.

Moored in Hampton Road Virginia<sup>1</sup>

Employed about the Rigging Mustered the Ships Company

Moored in Hampton Road Virginia

Mod<sup>t</sup> & hazy w<sup>r</sup> Sent our Boats after a Rebel Boat & fired two Guns at her at 4 PM our Boats returned with the Rebel Boat the Rebels having run their Boats on Shore and run away Received from the *Richmond* 2535 lbs of Fresh Beef & 266 lbs of Mutton for the Ships Company

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/828.

1. Onslow was ordered to assume command from Capt. Hyde Parker, Jr., of the Royal Navy vessels operating in Chesapeake Bay. See Vice Admiral Viscount Howe to Captain Richard Onslow, 22 Nov. 1777, above. H.M.S. *St. Albans* arrived in Hampton Roads on 5 Dec. 1777.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PERSEUS*, CAPTAIN GEORGE KEITH ELPHINSTONE

Decr. 1777  
Sunday 7<sup>th</sup>.

D<sup>o</sup>. [Char<sup>ac</sup>-Town Light house] WNW 10 or 11 Leagues.  
at 7 AM Saw a Ship and Brig to the Southward about 6 or 7 miles distant, at 9 Saw the Brig fire, and Soon after heard the Report of Several Guns, at 11 almost a calm, got the Sweeps out and Rowed the Ship and the Boats ahead Towing, at Noon gaining fast on the chace, with Rowing and Towing, the *Lizard* in Company.

D<sup>o</sup>: WbS<sup>o</sup>: 5 or 6 Leagues. Ditto weather,  
at 2 PM arrived up with chace, which proved the *Hinchinbroke* Armed Brig with a Ship<sup>1</sup> which she had just Captured, the Prize came from Boston bound to Charles Town, with a few Onions Apples and Cabbages, which were proportionably distributed between the *Perseus Lizard* and *Hinchinbroke*.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/688.

1. Ship *Friendship*, Mark Towell, master, of Charleston, sailed from Boston with sauce. The prize was credited to H.M.S. *Lizard*. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 239. On 8 Dec., H.M. Brig *Hinchinbrook* sailed with the prize to St. Augustine. That same day H.M.S. *Carysfort* arrived off Charleston. Master's Log of H.M.S. *Lizard*, 9 Dec. 1777, UklPR, Adm. 52/1839.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *SOUTHAMPTON*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM GARNIER

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Sunday 7<sup>th</sup>

False Mount SW, 7 or 8 Leag<sup>s</sup>

at 1 (AM) Strong Gales & heavy Squalls in 2<sup>d</sup> Reefs Main & Mizzen TS<sup>ls</sup>, & close Reefd Fore TS<sup>l</sup>: at 4 (AM) handed Mizzen TS<sup>l</sup>  
D<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>: at 11 D<sup>o</sup>: more Mod<sup>t</sup>: & Cloudy.

[At noon] Porto Plat SbE½ [E] 5 or 6 Leagues.

D<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>: & hazy at ½ Past 1 (PM) saw a Sail in the SW, out all Reefs made Sail and gave Chace, at 4 D<sup>o</sup>: D<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>: still in Chace, at ½ Past 5 D<sup>o</sup>: brought too the Chace after Firing 20 Shot and upwards, hoisted out the Cutter & sent an Officer on Board the *Hazard* Schooner from Virginia for the Cape,<sup>1</sup> Point Isabella SE 5 or 6 Lgs, D<sup>o</sup>: in 2<sup>d</sup> Reef TS<sup>ls</sup> and made Sail to the N<sup>o</sup>ward,

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/914.

1. John Smith, master, laden with tobacco and flour. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/240. 506.

## CAPTAIN WILLIAM GARNIER, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON

Sir,

I think it Necessary to inform You that being cruizing off Point Isabella, the North side of Hispaniola on Thursday the 27<sup>th</sup>: November, I discover'd two Sail in Shore of me, Viz<sup>t</sup>: a Brigantine and a Topsail Schooner, at half past One P.M we gave chase at 6 P.M lost sight of them in a heavy squall of Rain, it remained almost Calm the whole Night, in the Morning at day light we saw the Brigantine in shore of us, it being then very light Airs of Wind from the SW I hoisted out the Barge & Cutter,

Man'd and armed them and sent them after the Brigantine the [*they*] came up with her about 7 OClock when the Brig fired a Broadside and several more Shot at the Boats, on which I made the Signal to call them back, soon after daylight we likewise discovered a large Ship standing to the Eastward which we found to be a French Frigate, we continued the Chace after the Brig, she standing in for the Shore at 10 AM we fired a shot at her, though not within Gun shot about 10 Minutes after which the French Frigate fired a shot, at a great distance a stern of us, on which I sent the Second Lieu<sup>t</sup> on board her, to Know if that shot was fired at us, or if he meant it as an insult to the British Flag, likewise to Know if he was ordered to protect the Americans in the open Seas, the Captain returned for Answer that he did not mean to insult the British Flag nor did he fire the Shot at us but that his Orders were to protect all Nations in sight of his Colours and that he was cruizing there for that purpose In this particular Instance the Brigantine rowed away from us it being little or no Wind and so near the Shore that I did not think it prudent to follow her any further, she got within a Reef where the Ship cou'd not come near enough to reach her with our Shot and I found her too Strong for our Boats—

You may recollect when I received my last Orders I asked You if I shou'd meet any Vessels under the protection of a French Frigate whether I shoud stop them, and search them or Not, when You positively told me No, but had You not given me those Orders I should have thought it indispensably my duty to have taken the Americans when ever I meet them in the open Sea, notwithstanding any protection I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Garnier

P S I am likewise to inform You that the Brig had rebel Colours flying from 8 OClock in the Morning. on the 5<sup>th</sup>: Ins<sup>t</sup>: I spoke the *Inconstant* a French Frigate of 32 Guns with 3 Sail of Transports under her Convoy and Yesterday I saw a Frigate going down with four Sail more of large Ships

*Southampton*

7<sup>th</sup>: dec<sup>r</sup>: 1777.

Copy, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 484–85. Docketed: "N<sup>o</sup>. 5)/7<sup>th</sup>: Dec<sup>r</sup>: 1777/Copy of a Letter to/Admiral Gayton from/Capt<sup>n</sup>: Garnier of/the *Southampton*." Docketed in another hand: "In Adm Gaytons Letter/of the 27 Dec<sup>r</sup>: 1777."

## December 8

### ACTS AND RESOLVES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT

[*Boston*] Monday Dec<sup>r</sup>: 8<sup>th</sup>: 1777.

In the House of Representatives. Whereas the Honb<sup>le</sup>: Board of War, by their Commission bearing date the Seventeenth Day of July, have power to receive the State's Share of all Prizes taken by Armed Vessells and sent into any Port whatever, but are not authorized to dispose of any Vessel that may be Condemned for the breach of the Naval Laws of this State or the Resolves of Congress, or to receive the Proceeds of such Condemned Vessels.

It is therefore Resolved, that the said Board of War be, and they hereby are Impowered, by themselves or such Person as they shall appoint, to sell all such Vessels as are or shall be Condemned for the Causes aforesaid, and to receive and pay the

Neat Proceeds thereof into the Treasury of this State, taking two Receipts therefor, One of which to be lodged in the Secretary's Office.

In Council Read and Concurred.

Consented to by Fifteen of the Council.

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 38 (Massachusetts General Court Records), 191.

LIBEL FILED IN THE MASSACHUSETTS MARITIME COURT OF THE MIDDLE DISTRICT

State of Massachusetts-Bay, }  
Middle-District. } To all whom it may concern.

Notice is hereby given, That a Libel is filed before me in Behalf of Richard Weeden, Commander of the armed Sloop *Lady Washington*,<sup>1</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Judith*, of about 120 Tons Burthen, Jan. Coppelhoff, late Master, her Cargo and Appurtenances, said to be taken and brought into said District. And for the Trial of the Justice of said Capture, a Maritime Court for the said District will be held at Salem, on Thursday the 25th. Day of December, A.D. 1777, when and where the Owners, and all concerned, may appear and shew Cause (if any they have) why the same, or any of them should not be condemned.

N. Cushing, Judge of said Court.

*Boston-Gazette*, 8 Dec. 1777.

1. Massachusetts privateer sloop *Lady Washington*, Richard Weeden, commander, mounting 12 guns with a crew of 40 seamen, was commissioned on 12 Aug. 1777 and was owned by Samuel Brown and Samuel Vernon, of Providence, R.I. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 7, 296.

WILLIAM STORY TO JOSHUA HUNTINGTON

Sir

Boston Decem'r 8th 1777.

In Compliance with your request to the Hon'ble Navy Board Eastern Department of the 28th Ulto. I have delivered Mr. Willoughby two hundred and forty four bushells and half of Salt and have Supplied him with fifteen hogsheads to carry the same to you.

As none of the Navy board is present can't say what further they may think necessary to desire of you but when they come to Town shall inform them what I have done. I am [&c.]

Will'm Story Clerk to said Board.

Connecticut Historical Society *Collections* 20: 78-79.

JOHN DESHON TO JOSHUA HUNTINGTON

Dear Sir

New London December 8th 1777.

In answer to yours of this Day, by Mr. Bill, I am of Opinion that Cannon Cast from the Mold we have Sent to Salisbury for 12 pound Canon is by far the best of anny I have seen on the Continent, and Doubt not but they may be Cast by the time we are Ready for them, the Ship at Salsbury<sup>1</sup> must be Provided for first. Your Ship

will not want hers till May or June Next. I wish the Six pounders might be Cast in the same proportion to the 12 pounders. we can but take other Cannon at last Shift. I find it Very Defercult to Change the Certifcates into Cash Can only beg you'l Change as Many as Posable I Return to Boston in few Days when Shall be able to furnish you with further Suplys. Expect to See you at Norwich on my way. I am [&c.]

John Deshon.

Connecticut Historical Society *Collections* 20: 79.

1. Continental Navy frigate *Alliance*.

*THE NEW-YORK GAZETTE: AND WEEKLY MERCURY*, MONDAY, DECEMBER 8, 1777

New-York, December 8.

The Ship *Maesgwyn*, Captain William Room, bound from Bristol to this Port, carrying ten 4 and four 6 Pounders, and 39 Men, on the 28th Sept. last, in Lat. 39, N. Long. 59, W. fell in with the Privateer Brig *Lyon*, Ishmael Hardy, Master, who carried 16 four and six Pounders, above 20 Swivels, and 125 Men.<sup>1</sup> The *Maesgwyn* engaged the *Lyon* five Hours, within Musket Shot, when both Vessels being greatly shattered, and the former having most of her running Rigging, and all her standing Rigging, except the Mizen Shrouds, shot away, they agreed to stay by one another to refit, which took them up the remainder of the Afternoon, and all the Night. At Day-break they engaged again within Pistol Shot for two Hours, in which Time the *Maesgwyn* fired above 80 Broadides, but having 10 of her Men killed and wounded, above four Feet Water in her Hold, occasioned by the Shot Holes, (being hull'd in above 40 Places) and her Rigging again cut away, she was obliged to submit to the Privateer, and was carried into Salem, New-England.<sup>2</sup> Her cargo consisted of 170 Puncheons of Rum, 140 Casks of bottled Liquor, 1000 Bushels of Salt, some Cheese, Tripe, &c. Above 50 Casks of Rum were entirely started, and much of the bottled Liquor, by the Shot which passed through her. The Privateer was so much damaged that it broke up her Cruize, her lower Masts being so wounded, that the first Fresh of Wind after the Engagement carried them both away.

1. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Lyon*.

2. *Maesgwyn* was libelled on 30 Oct. in the Massachusetts Maritime Court of the Middle District. See above.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LIVERPOOL*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Mond<sup>y</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>.

Lash'd alongside of Penroses Wharf at Philadelphia  
AM getting the Guns out & unbending Sails & getting ready to  
heave down, as we are apprehensive the Ship, has got her false  
keel Damaged on the Cheaux de frize y<sup>e</sup> 2 Nov<sup>r</sup>.<sup>1</sup> read y<sup>e</sup> Arti-  
cles of war &<sup>ca</sup>. to the Ships Company.

Lash'd alongside of Penroses Wharf at Philadelphia  
D<sup>o</sup>. w<sup>c</sup> [Light Airs]

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/548.

1. *Liverpool*'s log records that this grounding occurred on 1 Nov. Journal of H.M.S. *Liverpool*, 1 Nov., above.

## WALTER HOPKINS TO WILLIAM AYLETT

Extract of a Letter from Walter Hopkins Assistant Commissary of Purchases to William Aylett Esq<sup>r</sup> DCG of Purchases for the Southern Department

Sir Edenton 8<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Mess<sup>rs</sup> Hughes & Smith of this Place informed me, a Continental Brigg called the *Patty* arrived here about five Weeks ago with ab<sup>t</sup> 2500 Bu<sup>s</sup> Salt which they have sold in Consequence of the People's threatning to take it

Copy, PCC, item 78, vol. 2, 327-28 (M247, roll 91). Docketed: "Walter Hopkins. Ass./Comm: Purch: respect<sup>ls</sup>/Hughes sell<sup>ls</sup> Cont<sup>l</sup> Salt."

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *GLASGOW*, CAPTAIN THOMAS PASLEY

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777 St Jermain NW ½ N 3 Leagues  
 Monday 8 At 5 (AM) saw 3 Sail to the NE. Gave Chase At 10 falling little  
Wind Arm'd the Pinnacle & sent the Lieut<sup>l</sup> in Chase  
[At noon] Calm for the most part, latter light Airs. Sent the Long  
Boat to assist the Pinnacle in Towing the Chase. At 7 Boats Re-  
turn'd with the Chase. a Brig with part of a Cargo of Provisions,  
deserted by the People. Took possession of and Man'd her<sup>l</sup>

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/399.

1. Brig *Sally*. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UkLPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

## December 9

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M. BRIG *CABOT*, LIEUTENANT EDMUND DOD

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777 Cape Sambro [N] 58..18 E<sup>l</sup> Dist<sup>l</sup> 28 Lg<sup>s</sup>  
 Tuesday 9th at 7 AM Made the Signal fired 2 Guns to Come Under Our  
Stern<sup>l</sup> Out Reefs—  
Cape Sambro N 40 .. 36 E<sup>l</sup> Dist<sup>c</sup> 26 lg<sup>s</sup>  
Cape Sable S<sup>o</sup> 84 .. 3 [O] W<sup>l</sup> Dist<sup>c</sup> 12 lg<sup>s</sup>  
Light Breezes & Clear W<sup>c</sup> at 3 PM Saw a Sail to the E<sup>w</sup>ard gave  
chace out Reefs Topsails & Set T G sails at 5 Spoke y<sup>c</sup> Chace  
a Ship from Quebeck bound to New York Bore away and Chaced  
a Sail to S<sup>o</sup>ard [at] ½ past 5 Brot too y<sup>c</sup> Chace Rebel Schooner  
from Cadiz Bound to Boston<sup>2</sup> found She had lost her Rudder  
Shifted the prisoners & took her in tow at 8 Made Sail

D, UkLPR, Adm. 52/1636.

1. Schooner *Diana*, taken on 7 Dec.

2. Schooner *Hawke*, William Fuller, master, from Cadiz to Boston, with wine and salt, taken off Halifax, sent to Halifax. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UkLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. The *Quebec Gazette* reported under a Halifax dateline of 16 Dec. that *Cabot* had brought in two topsail schooners as prizes. *Quebec Gazette*, 5 Mar. 1778.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Sir

New London Decem<sup>r</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

I Received yours Respecting the Sending of L<sup>t</sup> Ottway of y<sup>e</sup>. *Lark*<sup>1</sup> & two Sailors &c—

—Cap<sup>t</sup>. Palmer<sup>2</sup> is Dead and as that Exchange Cannot now be made I should think y<sup>e</sup>. L<sup>t</sup> & the others had better be sent by Land to N York as their is a Number of Americans their that was taken in Arm'd Vessells and we should Improve all we take (as they are so few) for that Purpose—the Expence by Water is much more then by Land Unless we have a Number of Persons to Send if their is any more in the State, & you'l Inform me where they are I will Collect them and Send by Water—I am [&c.]

Nath<sup>l</sup>. Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup>

L, Ct, Connecticut Archives, 1st Series, vol. 9, 333.

1. Lt. William A. Otway, R.N.

2. Capt. Robert Palmer, commander of the Connecticut privateer sloop *Nancy*.

#### COLONEL SAMUEL B. WEBB'S ORDERS

On Board the *Schuyler*,

Tuesday Evening, 9 December, 1777.

The several Vessels under Convoy and in Company with the *Schuyler* are carefully to keep company—never to be out of hail ahead. The *Schuyler* will take care to shorten sail as occasion may require.

The signal for landing by night will be a false fire—by day, setting the Ensign; immediately the troops to be ready as fast as possible to step into the boats.

Capt. Wooster<sup>1</sup> of the Grenadiers, with the three right hand divisions to disembark and cover the landing of the detachment. He will take care to advance double sentinels in front.

Capt. Hart<sup>2</sup> on landing will form on the right; the others in course. Capt. Moseley<sup>3</sup> at the left of the Line.

So soon as the signal is given a profound silence to take place, none but the commanding officers of Divisions to be suffered to speak a loud word.

After landing, the Adjutants will see that they are properly formed in subdivisions; the Artillery will form in front between the Grenadiers and the Column; no man then to leave his ranks on any pretence.

The Colonel has the greatest confidence in the Troops he has now to command, and doubts not that they will do Honor to their Officer as well as themselves, for which it is absolutely necessary there should be a strict compliance with orders. Those that do it will receive the treatment due to good soldiers; but on the least variation, necessity will oblige the commanding officer to make public example of the offenders.

Samuel Blachley Webb, *Correspondence and Journals of Samuel Blachley Webb*, edited by Worthington C. Ford, 3 vols. (New York: Wickersham Press, 1893–94; reprint ed. New York: Arno Press, 1969) 1: 395–96.

1. Capt. Thomas Wooster, Continental Army.

2. Capt. John Hart, Continental Army.

3. Capt. Ebenezer Moseley, Continental Army.



PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO  
WILLIAM BRADFORD

In Council

Sir

Lancaster December 9<sup>th</sup> 1777

I rec<sup>d</sup>. your letter of the 4th Nov<sup>r</sup> which I suppose should be Dec<sup>r</sup>.<sup>1</sup>—and laid it before Council—I am truly sorry, that we were under the necessity to burn any part of our Fleet this and the evacuation of Red bank has given the Enemy great advantages over us. however it is folly to repine and I hope in the end It will be found to be of no real advantage to them.—

I had little doubt of furnishing the Fleet with whiskey from hence some time since for which purpose I employed M<sup>r</sup>. Adam Kimmel to procure four Hdgs. and impress two waggons to carry them and 180 pairs of Shoes and stockings for the seamen but he has met with uncommon delay in procuring waggons I hope however they will soon be with you

At present we have little or no money in the Treasury but expect it will be replenished in a few days, have therefore kept the paymaster M<sup>r</sup>. Bradf<sup>th</sup>. until some can be signed—Some censures have been past part on our fleet which I have now to believe they do not deserve A letter which I rec<sup>d</sup>. from the Commodore<sup>2</sup> and if I have time shall answer by this opportunity explains some matters very fully and convinces me that if the pass has been lost thro any mismanagement it does not lay with the officers and men of ou[r] fleet—I am [&c.]

T. Wharton jun<sup>r</sup>.

P S the Commodore is desirous to know where the Fleet is to be layed up during the winter season—of this he and the state navy board are the best Judges I think the wharfs below Trenton will be convenient

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Docketed: "1777 Dec<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> To Colo<sup>r</sup>/W<sup>m</sup> Bradford." Notation at top of page: "Pres<sup>r</sup> Wharton to Col. W<sup>m</sup> Bradford 1777."

1. Above, at 4 Dec.

2. Commodore John Hazelwood to Thomas Wharton, Jr., 1 Dec., above.

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO  
COMMANDER JAMES WATT, R.N.

By &c &c

Whereas you have represented to me that the Crew of His Majestys Armed Ship, under your Command, suffer very much by the Weather at this inclement Season for want of suitable cloathing and there not being a sufficient Assortment of Navy Slops in the Squadron to answer their necessary demands. You are hereby authorised and required to cause the Purser of His Majestys Armed Ship under your Command to Purchase such Slops as may be requisite for the Use of the Ships Company; taking care the same is done at as easy a Rate as possible, and that they are good and fit, for the purpose. The Purser will be also to procure proper Vouchers for the Slops he may so purchase, and the Prices paid by him for the different Articles are to be charged against the Men receiving any thereof upon the Ships Books in a distinct Column under the head of purchased Slops.

Given &c [*on board the Roebuck at Philadelphia*] the 9<sup>th</sup>. Decem<sup>r</sup>. 1777—

A S Hamond

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. Addressed flush left below signature line: “To/Lieu<sup>t</sup> James Watt/Commanding HM Armed Ship/*Delaware*.”

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N. TO CAPTAIN SIR JAMES WALLACE, R.N.

By &c &c.

The present appointment of the *Experiment* being to prevent the Rebels from obstructing the passage of the Chevaux de Frize, or Sunk-frames, at Billingsport; it is necessary that you continue on that Service as long as from the state of the Weather you may judge to be practicable, or until the Ships allowed to Sail from this Port 'till the 24<sup>th</sup> Instant shall have passed by; You are then hereby required to proceed down towards the Capes of the Delaware, to prevent the Rebels from getting Supplies into any of the lower parts of the River; and to prevent Ships and Vessels from attempting to come up to the Town whilst you judge that Navigation to be impracticable.

When the Season of the Year shall be still more advanced, and it appears to You necessary for the safety of the Ship to quit the Delaware entirely, You are then to Cruize off of Egg Harbour, and along the Coast to the Southward at such distances from the Shore as circumstances and the Weather will allow of; or as you may judge most proper for the purpose of intercepting any of the Enemys Armed Vessels, or the Trade (which from Information) the Rebels intend and expect to carry on during the Winter Months, in the different Inlets, between Chesepeak Bay, and the Delaware.

And whereas Intelligence has been received that a Dutch Ship is now laoding at St<sup>e</sup> Eustatius, which is intended for little Egg-Harbour, and is expected to arrive there about the 10<sup>th</sup>. January, the Cruizing off that Port, when the Weather allows you no longer to remain with Safety in the Delaware, is, therefore, to be the first Object of your attention.

As soon as the Season of the Year will admit of your laying with safety within the Capes of the Delaware, which will be towards the latter end of February, the River being by that time allways clear of the Ice, it is material that you use your best endeavors to attain the Anchorage between the Brown and Brandy Wine Sands, giving me the earliest account of possible of your arrival, and wait there until you are releaved by one of the Frigates from hence, or until You shall receive further Orders.

In case you should meet with any Ships at Sea, that have Dispatches for the Admiral, or have Orders to join the Fleet in America; You are to acquaint them His Lordships Rendezvous is Rhode Island, until about the middle of March; after that time in the River Delaware.

The Several Chevaux de Frize Pilots ordered to the *Experiment* are to be put on-board any of His Majestys Ships that you may meet with bound hither in the Spring of the Year, but no Merchant Ship unless sufficiently Armed is to be permitted to come up the River until you shall have ascertained that the Passages of the Chevaux de Frize, has not been further obstructed by the Enemy during the absence of the Men of War.

The Admiral judging it necessary to cause an alteration to be made in the Monthly Change of Signals established for the purpose of the Ships under his Lordship's Command to know each at meeting, You will please to take notice that those

Signals intended for the months of March and September are now to be used instead of those for January and July as is expressed below, and that the Alteration is to take place the 1<sup>st</sup> of January next.<sup>1</sup>

Given &c. [*on board the Roebuck at Philadelphia, 9 December 1777*]

A S Hamond

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. This undated order was probably issued on 9 Dec. 1777, the same date as the orders that immediately precede and follow it in the letter book. Addressed flush left below the signature line: “Sir James Wallace/—*Experiment*.”

1. For Lord Howe’s orders respecting this change in the signals to be used by the fleet, see Vice Adm. Viscount Howe to Capt. William Cornwallis, 25 Dec., NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Order Books.

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO GUNNERS OF H.M. SHIPS AT PHILADELPHIA

By &c &c

The *Rebecca* Ordnance Transport, Joseph Furnace, Master; having struck on the Chevaux de Frize sunk by the Enemy to obstruct the Navigation of the River, and being thereby filled with Water; it becomes necessary that what Stores can be taken out of her should be removed. You are therefore hereby authorised and required to take a strict and careful Survey of such Stores as may be saved out of the *Rebecca* Ordnance Transport, and deliver the same into the Charge of M<sup>r</sup> Christopher Farlam, Gunner of His Majesty’s Ship *Roebuck*; for which Stores He is to give to the Master of the said Transport—proper Receipts; reporting to me from under your Hands the particulars thereof, and an impartial Account of your proceedings therein

Given &c [*on board the Roebuck at Philadelphia*] 9<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

A S Hamond.

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. Addressed flushed left below signature line: “To/The respective Gunners/of HM Ships at Philad<sup>a</sup>/or any three of them.”

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO CAPTAIN JOHN BOURMASTER, R.N.

*Roebuck* off Gloucester.<sup>1</sup>

9<sup>th</sup> December 1777—

Sir,

During the Absence of the Army from the Town it is to be apprehended that the Enemy may endeavour to make a diversion and attempt by incendiaries to set fire to the Transports at the Wharfs.

You will therefore please to inform the Agents acting under your orders, that it is my earnest desire that they pay a most particular attention to the Regulations established within their districts, to see that the Pumps and Buckets of each Ship are in good Order, that the Guard is properly kept by the Masters in Rotation, and that it is understood by them to be not a matter of form only, but a business of the utmost Consequence. I am [&c.]

A:S: Hamond

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Letter Book, March 1776–December 1777. Addressed at bottom of page: “To/Captain Bourmaster/*Fanny*.—”

1. The *Roebuck* left her anchorage off Gloucester Point, N.J., on 8 Dec. 1777. She was lying abreast of the lower part of Philadelphia on 9 Dec.

CREW OF THE MARYLAND SHIP *DEFENCE* TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

To His Excellency the Governor of the State of Maryland,  
Please Your Excellency,

We the Ships Crew, of Your Honours Ship the *Defence*, We humbly petition your honour, the many difficulties We Labour Under at present, and hopes your honour, will looke Into the Same

Namley the times Is so hard, and our wages So Small that it will not find us in any Sort of Cloathing at present; We are almost, Bearefooted, and some Quite so, which Is pushing Your honour's Subjects, without Consideration from your Honour, And Council, will Render us Useless for doing the Ships duty

Secondly the Article Spiritious liquor we: formerly did daly Receive Is kept from us for these Sixteen days and upward's which is better to us this Could Weather then our Vituals

Thirdly our pay is from Fifty Shillings to three pounds per Month Current money of the Said provence, which Scarse finds us in the articles of Shoes and Stockings, so we leave it to Your honour to Judge what we are to doe, as for our parts we know not, Without applying to your honour In this manner; for if we do not Gett our proper allowance we Will be Obliged to Quit the Service, We have no more to adde at present, but an Answer from youre honour will much Oblidge your honours Subscribers—

Mens Names

December 9<sup>th</sup>.

1777<sup>1</sup>

We the Subribers has been paid Short of our Agreement as fowls [*follows*] viz

Joseph Dunbar	Short	6 Dollars	Cooper	£3. 7.6
John Grant	d <sup>o</sup>	2½ d <sup>o</sup>	Carpenters Mate	3.11.3
James Gaggin	d <sup>o</sup>	4 d <sup>o</sup>	Cooke	£3. 7.6 ꝯ mo
William Howard	d <sup>o</sup>	2½ d <sup>o</sup>	Carpenters Mate	3.11.3
Alexa <sup>r</sup> Stanton	d <sup>o</sup>	6 d <sup>o</sup>	Master of arms	£3.15. ꝯ mo
William Adair	d <sup>o</sup>	6 d <sup>o</sup>	Armourer	<u>3. 7.6 months</u>

Hopes your Excellency and Council will take the above Into Consideration, We the above Subscribers has Served the State almost 2 Years and Some part of the time Could Buy Articles for Wearing at a Much more Reasonable Rate, then at present.

Cooper—3.7.6 ꝯ M<sup>o</sup>

Carpenters Mate 3.11.3

Cooke—3.7.6

Master at Arms 3.15.—

Armourer—3.7.6

The above pay ꝯ Month is allow'd by Congress.

J Johnson

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4584-27.

1. Thirty-five signatures surround a circle, probably formed by an inverted cup. "Mens Names . . . 1777" is inside the circle. The signatures are as follows: "Will<sup>m</sup>: Miller, John Braithw[ai]te, Tho<sup>s</sup>: Palmer, Horsford Johnson, John Haimer, Benj<sup>n</sup>: White, Walter Nichouls, Jn<sup>o</sup>: Little, Christ<sup>r</sup>: Leigh, Jeremia Gordon, John Jordan, Benjamin Woods, Alexander Stanton, Will<sup>m</sup>: Adairs, John Mathews, John Summer, Florence McCarthy, Jaeme Clark, Job Cooe, Thomas Harber[t], John Barrett, Francis Williams, Enoch Medley, Charles Hagen, J<sup>as</sup>: Hanhouses, Thomas Durdning, Clem<sup>t</sup>: Gardner, Fra<sup>c</sup>: Skinner, W<sup>m</sup>: Piercy, John McAdams, Joseph Dunbar, W<sup>m</sup>: Howard, John Grant, George Champlin, James Gaggon."

## THOMAS STONE TO THOMAS SIM LEE

Portobacco. Monday. Mornng  
Dec<sup>r</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Sir.

The *Phoenix* of 44 Guns & *Emerald* of 34 with two Tenders are now lying in Potomac between Sandy point and Quantico Creek—Capt Hyde Parker the Commander has issued a Manifest signifying his Desire to exchange Gold & Silver for Provisions, and in case the Inhabitants refuse a sale, his Resolution to take by force every thing wanted by his King's Ships—They have done no deed in their Course up the River except by receiving some fugitive Negroes. But as they have been disappointed in their Expectations of trading, it is expected they will endeavour to pillage the Inhabitants and destroy the exposed Tobacco warehouses on their rout Our people are well disposed to give Battle to the Ravagers wherever they may land, but We have no Arms to equip Men for the Stations which ought to be guarded, And this County is so out of Water, that the Ships can sail to any point much sooner than the Men, who have Arms; can reach it by marching—From the last Accounts there are about one hundred Marines on board the two Ships, And its expected there are three other Vessells of War coming up the River, Under these Circumstances I have been requested to apply to your Excellcy. for 60 Stand of Arms to be sent to Portobacco as soon as possible, which You may be assured shall be returned whenever the Occasion for them ceases. I am [&c.]

T. Stone

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4561-81.

*THE MARYLAND JOURNAL AND THE BALTIMORE ADVERTISER*, TUESDAY, JANUARY 27, 1778

Charles-Town, (S. Carolina) Dec. 9.

Last Sunday morning several guns were fired off this harbour, but the air was so foggy that nothing could be discerned from hence till 9 o'clock, when a boat appeared rowing in over the bar. By 10 o'clock the weather had cleared up a little, so that two men of war could be seen coming down from the northward, the *Hinchinbrook* anchored at the bar, and another ship coming up from the southward. At 11 o'clock the boat, before observed, got up to town, with eleven men in her, who informed, that they belonged to the ship *Friendship*, William Towell,<sup>1</sup> master, from Boston for this port; but that having been chased by the two men of war, and finding it impossible to escape the brigantine, they had quitted their vessel early in the morning, which was taken possession of by one of the *Hinchinbrook's* boats, while another pursued them. At 12 o'clock, the *Hinchinbrook* weighed from the bar, and stood to the northward, and in the evening the four sail were seen standing the same course.

Yesterday morning, the three ships and brigantine were seen by the pilots, all at anchor a little to the southward of Sullivan's Island. At 2 o'clock they were observed from town, the largest (supposed the *Lizard*) near Sullivan's Island, the other (supposed the *Perseus*) and the *Hinchinbrook*, under sail, more to the southward, and standing in; the prize std more southerly and farther out; and another ship coming from the southwestward before the wind. At 4 o'clock the fog was so thick, that only the northernmost ship could be discovered till at anchor, and that the ship and brig which had been standing in, had put about, and were then standing off to the N.E.

This day has proved as foggy as most of the past: But, at 8 o'clock this morning, the ship (supposed the *Lizard*) appeared to remain at anchor, with the ship that came from the southward yesterday afternoon, which is also a man of war, to the northward of her; where they remained at 4 o'clock. The ship and brigantine which stood off last evening, have not been seen to day; nor the prize ship, which probably has been sent off for New York, or burnt. Four o'clock, a smart westerly wind rising and clearing the horizon, the two men of war at anchor got under way, and, at five, continued standing off to the eastward.

1. Mark Towell. See above, Journal of H.M.S. *Perseus*, 7 Dec. 1777.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *GLASGOW*, CAPTAIN THOMAS PASLEY

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Tuesday 9

At 6 AM saw 2 Sail to the NE. Gave Chase

[At noon] Cape Rockso NEBE. 2. Leagues

Light Airs inclinable to Calm At (2PM) Armd the Pinnace & Cutter & sent them in Chase At 5 Boats Returnd with a Schooner and Sloop from Martinique to Salem, took possession of them & bro<sup>t</sup> the Prisoners on board.<sup>1</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/399.

1. Sloop *Defiance*, Bartlet, master, out of Boston; and schooner *Success*; both vessels carried molasses. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

#### VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO PHILIP STEPHENS

*Antelope* Port Royal harbor Jamaica

Sir,

9<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777.

I beg leave to acquaint their Lordships that nothing particular has occur'd since my last Letter of 17<sup>th</sup> November<sup>1</sup> (a duplicate of which is inclosed) except my having received intelligence by Capt<sup>n</sup> Locker of the *Lowestoffe* and Capt<sup>n</sup> Montais of the *Stork*,<sup>2</sup> that a great Number of Troops and some Ships of the Line are daily expected to arrive at Hispaniola, which I think is my duty to communicate to their Lordships as early as possible,<sup>3</sup> as I advised their Lordships in my last that I proposed purchasing a Vessel and giving M<sup>r</sup> Jordan the Command of her, to reward him for his Gallant behaviour in the *Racehorse* when he took the privateer of so much superior Force, I therefore beg leave to acquaint their Lordships That I have purchased a small privateer Brig<sup>4</sup> taken by the *Lowestoffe* and called her the *Lowestoffes prize*, compleated her Complement to the Establishment of a Cutter, and Commissioned M<sup>r</sup> Jordan for her, by whom this will be handed to their Lordships with the intelligence inclosed; and I further beg leave to recommend M<sup>r</sup> Jordan and his Officers to their Lordships favor, in particular the Surgeon's Mate now with him in the *Lowestoffes prize* and who was in that station on board the *Racehorse* at the time the Action happen'd, when his brave behaviour prevented M<sup>r</sup> Jordan from being Kill'd: The Brig M<sup>r</sup> Jordan commands was built at Liverpoole, is about 70 Tons, 3 Years Old, carries 8 carriage & 12 Swivel Guns and is reckoned a very fast sailor her price £1,000 Sterling including her Ordnance & Ordnance Stores & the Naval Stores as she now stands compleatly rigged

& fit to proceed to Sea, and I have directed the proper Officers to pay for her, which I hope will meet their Lordships approbation<sup>5</sup>

I also beg leave to acquaint their Lordships that I designed to have sent the *Lord Amherst* Ordnance Transport to Convoy such of the Trade as might be ready to sail the 31<sup>st</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> but in consequence of my having received a Petition from the principal Merchants & Planters of this Island (a Copy of which is enclosed, setting forth that there will be very few Ships ready at that time, and requesting that I wou'd postpone the sailing of the Convoy untill the 20<sup>th</sup> January from Bluefields) I have put off their sailing as they request & have strengthened the Convoy by ordering the *Lynx* Capt<sup>n</sup> Parry to sail with the *Lord Amherst* I am [&c.]

Clark Gayton

P:S: Since enclosing the List of prizes taken by the Squadron under my Command, the Number is encreased to 203

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 471–72. Addressed at foot of first page: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Docketed: "9<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777./Adm<sup>t</sup> Gayton's Letter/to the Admiralty/(N<sup>o</sup> 2)/R 13 Feby<sup>r</sup>." Noted on first page: "Ans<sup>d</sup>. 10 March."

1. Above.

2. "Intelligence gained by Capt<sup>n</sup> Locker of His Majesty's Ship *Lowestoffe* from the people belonging to the *Resolution* Brig a Congress privateer taken by him," [21 Nov. 1777], above.

3. Philip Stephens enclosed this section and the last paragraph in brackets and made the following notations on a separate page: "13 Feby Send Ext. {thus much} to M<sup>r</sup> R Long for the informt. of the W.I. Merchants [*illeg.*] 29 Feby Send Extract {thus much} & Copy of paper N<sup>o</sup> 3 to Lord Weymouth for HM infor<sup>m</sup>." According to the schedule, enclosure no. 3 was the intelligence received from Locker and Montais. UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 458.

4. The brig *Resolution*. See above, Journal of H.M.S. *Lowestoffe*, 20 Nov. 1777.

5. On a separate page Philip Stephens wrote: "N B<sup>d</sup> to pay for the *Lowestoffes* Prize (if not alr<sup>d</sup> ord<sup>d</sup>) & to register her."

## December 10

### MAJOR GENERAL EYRE MASSEY TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

My Lord,

Halifax 10<sup>th</sup> December 1777.

My last letter to your Lordship, was the 20<sup>th</sup> September, since which no safe conveyance has gone from hence.

After Major Small's return here with his Detachment,<sup>1</sup> Lieut. Governor Arbuthnot & I, form'd a plan for taking Post at the entrance of Saint John's River. I order'd from this place a framed Blockhouse ready to erect, and sent four Six Pounds, with a proportion of Stores; and at the desire of the Inhabitants, I have given the Command to my Major of Brigade; as he has a thorough knowledge of his profession, as well as of the people and the Country.

This plan has frustrated that of the Rebels, who had prepared every thing at Machias, for to be beforehand with me; and are now assembled under the Command of one Allen at Machias,<sup>2</sup> where they have mounted Cannon and thrown up Lines; but yesterday I had a letter from Brigade Major Studholme,<sup>3</sup> who is only a Captain in Lieut<sup>t</sup> Colonel Goreham's Provincial Corps,<sup>4</sup> informing me that he has work'd day and night to get his Post in proper Order: and that with his abattis and pickets, he has no fear of quitting his Post, by any force that can come that way: he informs me of one Crabtree a Pirate<sup>5</sup> landing some Men out of an eight Gun schooner, to de-

stroy that whole settlement, but instantly fled on hearing that Captain Studholme had taken post there.

I now beg leave to assure your Lordship, that all last summer, the coast of this Province, was infested with small Pirate vessels, which took several Merchantmen in sight of our Light house; nay had the insolence to come into the North West Arm; and by good information, one *Leech* has made ten thousand Pounds, by taking English Merchantmen last summer—Were I not to report this to your Lordship, I should be as great a Rebel as *Leech*.

I have often mention'd to the Lieutenant Governor while the retaken Ships were sold here, the Rebellion would never be put an end to; for they are instantly bought up, & sent out on the same wicked plan to distress our trade.

The *Gage* an arm'd vessel,<sup>6</sup> Sir William Howe<sup>7</sup> left here under my Command, lately run on shore one of those little Pirate sloops; she was put up to be sold; when I heard of the Rebel set that wanted to buy her I order'd her to be bought for His Majesty's use; as I shall man her well, to watch the motions of the Rebels; and as Sir George Collier, who now commands the Navy Department has said, whatever Prizes either the *Gage* or that sloop take; the first King's Ship shall take them from them; which has damp'd the Officers, who have the Command of them.

I most humbly pray your Lordship will enclose me, three or four letters of Marque and I will answer for it, I will keep the Bay of Fundy safe, which is the protection of this Province.

Lieut<sup>t</sup> Governor Arbuthnot and myself have ever agreed in that point, as well as in almost every other, and I much regret he lost the Command of His Majesty's Ships here; as he is a most excellent Officer, and had he the management; those trifling Pirates, dare not have appear'd on this Coast; without meeting the fate they merit.

General Burgoyne's misfortune has given new spirits to all the ill affected people of this Province; and as no Officer in the King's Service knew the Country, General Burgoyne had to march through better than myself.

The late Lord Howe's<sup>8</sup> movements with an American Army (who I had the honour to serve with last war) should have been adopted: which was: no Baggage, nor no heavy Artillery: had that method been pursued, a flying Army would have got safe to Albany.

I must say without any Orders, I sent Two Detachments, towards the Eastern Coast, to cause Alarms, as much to employ and keep at home their Banditti, for to favour the Northern Army as any other motive; though I could not have expected to succeed by such small Detachments, when such numbers, might have appear'd against them; but on such circumstances, the Officers Commanding had my Orders, how to act; so that I did not risk the King's Troops.

I have one more remark, that I think is my duty, to lay before your Lordship; and have no other motive I declare, but the honour I bear my King, and the old Country.

All the goods brought here in prizes, have been sold at an exorbitant price for to supply the Rebels; & that trade has gone on here, though I have as often spoke of it; and some people told me they did not think it my business.

But your Lordship may enquire of M<sup>r</sup> Newton,<sup>9</sup> the Collector of this Port: now in England; and he left a Deputy, M<sup>r</sup> Binney<sup>10</sup> here, who seems full as well inclin'd



to serve that side. The method taken, is, for to give clearances to the Ships from this to Liverpool; (a most Rebellious place in this Province) or to any of the Ports in the Bay of Fundy; and thus have the Enemies, of Great Britain been constantly supplied.

Governor Legge<sup>11</sup> will inform your Lordship, that he knew the two above mention'd Men too well, to let such villainy go on.

I am certain no method will prevent it; but small armed vessels, under the Order of Lieut<sup>r</sup> Governor Arbuthnot, and if Lieutenant Russell, who is a favourite of M<sup>r</sup> Arbuthnot's, had the Command of a small well arm'd vessel; his knowledge of the Coast, as well as of the people, who assist the Rebellion: I will engage to say, he will do more service for his Country, than any ten Frigates on this Coast. I am [&c.]

Eyre Massey Maj Gen<sup>l</sup>

L, UkLPR, C.O. 217/54, 13-14.

1. Maj. John Small, commanding the Royal Highland Emigrants, a Provincial unit raised in Nova Scotia in 1775.

2. Col. John Allan, Massachusetts Militia.

3. Maj. Gilfred Studholme (Stedholme).

4. The Royal Fencible Americans, a Provincial unit raised in Nova Scotia in 1775 and commanded by Lt. Col. Joseph Goreham.

5. Capt. Agreen Crabtree, commander of the Massachusetts privateer schooner *Harlequin*.

6. Nova Scotia Province armed sloop.

7. In actuality Vice Adm. Viscount Howe.

8. In actuality Gen. Sir William Howe.

9. Henry Newton.

10. Jonathan Binney.

11. Gov. Francis Legge, who was on a leave of absence in England.

#### MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO MORRIS, PLIARNE, PENET & CO.

Duplicate p<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> James<sup>1</sup>

Triplicate Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup>. Chapman<sup>2</sup>

Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Morris Pliarne Penet & Co<sup>r</sup>:

Gentlemen

War Office Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>. 1777

The inclosed is a Copy of our last by Brig<sup>a</sup>: *Penet* Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup>. Harris<sup>3</sup> to which beg reference and now confirm. This will be delivered you by Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup>. Procter<sup>4</sup> in the Ship *Gruel* & hands you Invoice and Bills Lading of a Cargo of Masts Spars & other Lumber, which wish safe to your hands.—

As this Cargo is well sorted for your Market we have the most pleasing Expectations that you will obtain a good price & render this an advantageous Speculation—

We request you would load the Ship with Salt & four Thousand 3 point Blankets of a good quality 100 peices white, 100 p<sup>s</sup>. Red, 20 p<sup>s</sup>. blue Bunting & send her back with all possible dispatch before the advanced season of the Year will permit the English Ships to Cruise upon our Coasts—

As we have allowed Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup>. Procter Sixty seven pounds ten shillings Sterling & his Ships Comp<sup>y</sup> two months pay, you will please to advance him the money for his and other disbursements, sending us his receipt for the same—

The ship *Union* will sail in a few days which Ship we also intend shall load back with Salt and the same quantity of Blankets

We are now loading the Brig<sup>a</sup>. *Nantes* with Flaxseed & propose she should sail in all in December & hope you will be procuring a proper Cargo of Cloathing &c for her—

It is also our intention to send two or three Ships to the Southward as soon as the Enemy leave Chesepeak Bay—

For the News in general we refer you to the public Papers which we do ourselves the pleasure to send you.—and are [&c.]

By order of the Board

Samuel Phips Savage President

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Massachusetts Board of War Letters), 142–43.

1. Capt. Richard James of the ship *Union*.
2. Capt. Joseph Chapman of the brigantine *Nantes*.
3. Capt. John Harris.
4. Capt. Joseph Proctor.

GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE TO  
THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

State of Rhode Island &c.

Gent.

Providence Dec<sup>r</sup> 10th 1777

In answer to yours of the 28<sup>h</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup> last must inform you, that We have settled an exchange of the Prisoners captured in the *Syren*, with Sir Peter Parker, upon the following Conditions—That all the Prisoners with him belonging to this State should be released, and after that is effected, to exchange the Remainder, for Prisoners belonging to any of the United States, who were taken in Armed Vessels—in consequence of which We have sent to Sir Peter Parker 70 of the People belonging to the *Syren*, in return we had 29 Men sent belonging to the *Warren* Privateer Silas Howel Commander including the Officers<sup>1</sup>—Eight Persons belonging to the *Buckram* Privateer<sup>2</sup>—Five Persons belonging to the *Tartar* Privateer<sup>3</sup> (which were taken in a Prize<sup>4</sup>)—One belonging to the *Belona*,<sup>5</sup> & one to the *Freedom* Privateer<sup>6</sup> all belonging to your State—And eleven Persons taken in Trading Vessels—so that we have not released at present any of the People belonging to this State, who have been taken in Armed Vessels, they being at Halifax and New York.—Sir Peter Parker hath informed us that he hath wrote to those places for the Prisoners belonging to this State, of whom we sent him a List; and that they should be released.—

As our Ports are so intirely blocked up, that we have no opportunity to bring in any Prisoners it must be left intirely to the event of chances, our ever getting any to release those belonging to this State.—Therefore we must before we can give you any encouragement to have any of the *Syren*'s People have those belonging to this State released, and after that is done We are very willing that the remainder should be disposed of for Releasing any of our Brethren who are in Captivity.—I am [&c.]

Nich<sup>s</sup> Cooke

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 198 (Council Letters), 344–45. Addressed at foot: "Council Massachusetts-Bay."

1. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Warren*, Silas Howell, commander.
2. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Buckram*, John Cross, commander.
3. Massachusetts privateer ship *American Tartar*, John Grimes, commander.
4. Ship *Royal Bounty*, retaken by H.M.S. *Diamond*. See NDAR 9: 562, 950.
5. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Bellona*, Thomas Stevens, commander.
6. Massachusetts Navy brig *Freedom*, Capt. John Clouston.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *AMAZON*, CAPTAIN MAXIMILIAN JACOBS

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1777 At Single Anchor off Hope Island  
 Wednesd<sup>y</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> AM Saw a Brigg aGround on the Narregans<sup>t</sup> Shore  
 PM mod<sup>t</sup> and fair W<sup>r</sup> on perceiving the Brigg Getting off  
 Weigh<sup>d</sup> and ran over Came too with Small B<sup>r</sup> in 4½ f<sup>m</sup>. fired a  
 Number of Guns at her & the Rebels on Shore who had got 3  
 Pieces of Cannon & fired at the Ship at 4 Sent the Barge and  
 Set her on fire<sup>1</sup> in which W<sup>m</sup>. Carty Seaman was wounded in the  
 Shoulder Weighd and Anchord in Our own Station

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4112.

1. Unidentified brig, from Providence, taken below East Greenwich, burned and destroyed on the Narragansett shore. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *FALCON*, COMMANDER HARRY HARMOOD

December 1777 Crane neck NE ½ E dist<sup>ce</sup>: 3 Miles.  
 Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> at ½ past 4 AM weigh'd and came to sail to the E<sup>w</sup>ard, at ½ past  
 5 saw a Sloop to the N<sup>o</sup>ward, gave Chace, at ½ past 6 she bore up  
 for Old Mans harbour, and at 8 run on Shore near the entrance  
 of it, came too with the B<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> in 5 fath<sup>m</sup> and got a Spring upon  
 the Cable, hove it taught and fired 4. Six Pounders, upon which  
 she struck and proved to be the *Schuyler*, a Continental armed  
 Vessel of 6. four Pounders and 12 Musketoons & 73 Men,<sup>1</sup> the  
 Master & 4 others made their Escape.  
 Oldfield point WbN ½ N and the entrance of Old Man's  
 harbour SbE 1¼ distance.  
 Ditto W<sup>r</sup> [Fresh breezes with very hard frost] PM shifted the  
 Prisoners,<sup>2</sup> struck topGall<sup>t</sup> masts & Yards

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/336.

1. Continental Navy sloop *Schuyler*, Lt. John Kerr, owned by the Continental Congress, from Norwalk to Setauket, taken on 10 Dec. off Setauket, sent to Rhode Island as prize of the *Falcon*. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485.

2. *Falcon*'s journal records that *Schuyler* with all her crew was brought into New York on 23 Dec. 1777. UKLPR, Adm. 51/336. *Schuyler* was libelled on 24 Dec. in the Vice Admiralty Court of New York and condemned as a lawful prize on 16 Jan. 1778. UKLPR, H.C.A. 49/93, 166, 200–201.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EXPERIMENT*, CAPTAIN SIR JAMES WALLACE

December, 77 Moored Off Billings Fort  
 Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup> our Barge & part of the Ships Company onshore Destroying  
 Billings fort, Bringing off the Troops & Stores, Received 2 Long  
 boat loads of Wood—  
 Moored Off Billings Fort  
 Moderate Breezes & frosty W<sup>r</sup> PM Sent the Guns & Troops  
 which was at Billings Fort onb<sup>d</sup> the *Eagle*,—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/331.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Wednesday, December 10, 1777

*Resolved*, That a member be added to the Committee on Appeals:  
The member chosen, Mr. Rumsey.

JCC 9: 1015.

## VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO PHILIP STEPHENS

Number 48.

*Eagle* Delaware [*River*]

Sir,

December the 10<sup>th</sup>: 1777.

By your Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup>. of August,<sup>1</sup> wherein you acknowledge the Receipt of mine of the 5<sup>th</sup>: and 8<sup>th</sup>: of June,<sup>2</sup> I am advised of the Directions the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty have been pleased to signify for a Number of Artificers to be sent from Halifax to New-York, when required, upon the Plan I had the Honor of submitting for their Lordships' approbation, in my Letter of the 5<sup>th</sup>: of June above-mentioned. My Stay in the Delaware has prevented my return to New-York in time, for making the necessary Arrangements on which that proposition was founded, this Winter.

I am in the same Letter apprised of the Supply of Naval Stores, Slops, Beds and Marine Cloathing ordered to be sent in the *Grampus* Store-Ship; together with a Quantity of Portable Soup, which the Commissioners for Sick and Hurt have been directed to furnish for the Fleet and Naval Hospital. But I have not yet received Notice, that any Provision has been made, as I have requested, with respect to an Extra Supply of Medicines for being distributed to the Surgeons of the Ships of War, who cannot be furnished with that essential Article in any other Manner.

The Expence of Naval Stores in this Fleet being casual, I could at no Time limit the Proportions for establishing a Rule to govern the Supplies thereof. The Number and Class of Ships varying, the Dimensions, as well as Quantities, of each Specie of Stores requisite, became still more uncertain. I have communicated to the Navy Board the best general Expedient I could suggest thereon, in a Recommendation to have the Supplies (of which the different sized Cordage is most in demand) furnished in Advance; And urged the Utility of having the Ships of the higher Rates stored above the proportion for foreign Service, that the Surplus might be deposited on their Arrival, for future Occasions.

I am yet uninformed of the Particulars arrived in the Store-Ships with the *Venus*. I expect to find those with the other larger Store-Ships at Rhode Island; As the floating Ice which begins to collect at this Season, will not admit of their Stay at New-York. But I do not apprehend the Distribution, or other Disposal of the Stores, can now be made for the Return of the Ships to England, in the Time by their Lordships' Intentions pointed out.

You inform me that their Lordships were greatly astonished to find in the Copies of the Intelligence transmitted from Sir Peter Parker, that the Number of Frigates and other Armed Vessels recited in your said Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup>. of August,<sup>3</sup> had escaped at the same Time from Boston and the adjacent Ports; their Lordships not having before received the least Intimation from me or the Rear Admiral that so considerable a Force was assembled or fitting in those Ports. And you add your Sentiments

of the Alarm which that Incident must have spread amongst His Majesty's trading Subjects, and the Difficulty you apprehend their Lordships will be under in providing for so unexpected an Event.

It is incumbent on me upon this Occasion to observe, that their Lordships have been furnished with the earliest Notice of such Advices as I had ever Reason to believe were well founded. And I must beg leave to represent, that if their Lordships have been induced to conclude it would be a Matter of little Difficulty to establish Channels of Communication for procuring Intelligence from any Port, District, or Country in possession of the Rebels; They have had very different Information of the Temper and Principle of the disaffected Colonists, from any I have been able to obtain. The Sentiments of the King's well-disposed Subjects are so certainly known in all the Provinces, and the Rigours exercised against them such, as in a great Measure prevent the Communication of all timely and correct Intelligence.

I have always conceived the first Object of my Instructions to be, for co-operating with the Army in the Services the General is to undertake: And perfectly comprehend the Propriety of that Injunction as the Means of keeping a Fleet upon the Coasts, must solely depend upon the Extent of Country possessed by the Land-Forces, on this Continent.

But the Progress of the Army in the Provinces where only those Inhabitants who reject every tendency of Reconciliation, are in Authority, has not released the Ships of War from the constant Attendance on the Movements of the Army which was first requisite. The Means to preserve the Communication open with the interior parts of the Country (in some Cases many Leagues above the Entrance of the River leading thereto) continue to occupy the Ships in an increased Degree. And until the Army is competent to insure such Communication, the Deficiency must be furnished from the Fleet.

The Squadrons stationed at New-York, Rhode Island and in the Delaware, are Examples of this Necessity subsisting without Intermission. The rest of the Ships have been disposed (as their Lordships have seen by the Returns) either for commanding the Navigation of Chesepeak-Bay, protecting the Coasts of Nova Scotia and port of Halifax; preventing, as much as may be, an unrestrained Use of the Harbours of the Southern Colonies: Or have been stationed off the Port of Boston and the more Northern parts of the New England Provinces.

I understand I am admonished by the Tenor of your said Letter, that this latter Service has not been adequately performed.

I acknowledge the Truth of the Allegation: But must add, that the Incompetency of the Provision made in the other Instances will be (for the most part) equally observable, when the Rebels may, by farther Experience, have better learnt to avail themselves of their Advantages. Their Lordships, however, adverting to the nautic Circumstances of the Case, will, I trust, not deem me reprehensible on that Account.

I am to recommend to their farther Consideration, that the Number of Ships assigned for these Services, large as it is confessedly to be reckoned, will be found inadequate to the proposed End; If the Appointments of the Ships are esteemed as requisite as I conceive, for the several purposes.

The passage to or from the Fitting port and Stations of many of the Ships at different Seasons of the Year, is, in point of Time, a Voyage. The continued Detention of those on the detached Services without a Change, which their Number is not suf-

ficient regularly to admit, produces the unavoidable Consequences of Debility in the Crews as well as impaired Condition of the Ships.

The Appointment of the Ships whilst in port being in many Instances not less military than of those employed on distant Services; little timely Relief can be afforded to the last. Whence it follows that when their Water and Provisions are nearly expended, they must quit their Stations; which remain unsupplied in the mean Time, until they can be replaced alternately from the Fitting Ports: Those assembling at Halifax only excepted.

If their Lordships have seen Cause to disapprove of the Disposition which has been made of the Ships, I shall be happy to receive their Instructions thereon: Not having discovered wherein a more advantageous Arrangement could be made of the Fleet for the general Service with which I have had the Honor to be entrusted.

You have received with my Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> of last June,<sup>4</sup> the only Information I have yet obtained respecting the Intentions of the Rebels to build any Ships of the Class reported; Upon which You have signified their Lordships Commands, that I should transmit the Particulars communicated to me. I am [&c.]

Howe

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 111–14. Addressed at foot of first page: “Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>/Secretary of the Admiralty.” Docketed: “10 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777/Lord Visc<sup>t</sup> Howe/N<sup>o</sup>. 48.—/R. 18 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1778 by/Capt Reynolds at/1 A M./ans<sup>d</sup>.” Notation in Stephens’s hand: “Copy to L<sup>d</sup> G Germain/for the K<sup>s</sup> Information.”

1. *NDAR* 9: 577–79.

2. *Ibid.*, 24–29, 52–53.

3. *Ibid.*, 577–79.

4. *Ibid.*, 186–88.

"LIST OF BONDS GIVEN ON ISSUING COMMISSIONS FOR PRIVATEERS IN THE STATE OF MARYLAND, DELIVERED INTO THE OFFICE"

(viz <sup>t</sup> )						
1. Bond dated	24 <sup>th</sup> . June	1776 from	Thomas Russell	for the Boat	<i>Rebecca and Sally.</i>	
2. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	6 <sup>th</sup> . July	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	W <sup>m</sup> . Woolsey	for the Schooner	<i>the Harlequin.</i>	
3. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	5 <sup>th</sup> . Sep <sup>t</sup>	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	Rob <sup>t</sup> . Polk	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Montgomery.</i>	
4. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	12 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .	-----	Tho <sup>s</sup> . Conway	for the Sloop	<i>Molly.</i>	
5. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	16 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .	-----	Tho <sup>s</sup> . Waters	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Baltimore Hero.</i>	
6. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	30 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .	-----	Ja <sup>s</sup> . Tibbitt	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Independence.</i>	
7. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	11 <sup>th</sup> . Oct <sup>r</sup>	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	Ja <sup>s</sup> . Handy	for the Schooner	<i>the Harlequin.</i>	
8. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	25 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	Fra <sup>s</sup> . Speakes	for the Sloop	<i>Potomack.</i>	
9. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	11 <sup>th</sup> . Nov <sup>r</sup> -----	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	Jos: Handy	for the Schooner	<i>the Buckskin.</i>	
10. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	16 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	Rob <sup>t</sup> . Dashiell	for the Sloop	<i>the Betsy.</i>	
11. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	19 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	John M <sup>c</sup> Keel	for the Brig:	<i>Sturdy Beggar.</i>	
12. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	17 <sup>th</sup> . Dec <sup>r</sup> -----	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	Ja <sup>s</sup> . Phillips	for the Schooner	<i>General Lee.</i>	
13. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	21 <sup>st</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	John Martin	for the Brig:	<i>Friendship</i>	
14. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	31 <sup>st</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	Rich <sup>d</sup> . Somersall	for the Sloop	<i>John.</i>	
15. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	13 <sup>th</sup> . Feb <sup>y</sup> -----	1777 -----	Geo: Handy	for the Schooner	<i>Enterprize.</i>	
16. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	17 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	Rob <sup>t</sup> . Conway	for the Sloop	<i>Molly.</i>	
17. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	17 <sup>th</sup> . March -----	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	Rich <sup>d</sup> . Johns	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Swallow.</i>	
18. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	1 <sup>st</sup> . April-----	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	John Burnell	for the Schooner	<i>Montgomery.</i>	
19. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	15 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	W <sup>m</sup> . Gosnold	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Revenge.</i>	
20. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	19 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	Tho <sup>s</sup> . Timpson	for the Sloop	<i>General Mercer.</i>	
21. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	28 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	Benj <sup>n</sup> . Chew	for the Ship	<i>Chase.</i>	
22. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	26 <sup>th</sup> . May -----	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	Benj <sup>n</sup> . Joline	for the Schooner	<i>Harlequin.</i>	
23. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	31 <sup>st</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> . -----	-----	Edw <sup>d</sup> . Booker	for the Brig:	<i>Buckskin Hero.</i>	
24. D <sup>o</sup> . -----	10 <sup>th</sup> . June-----	D <sup>o</sup> . -----	Alex <sup>r</sup> . Murray	for the Sloop	<i>Gen<sup>t</sup>. Mercer.</i>	

10 DECEMBER 1777

"LIST OF BONDS GIVEN ON ISSUING COMMISSIONS FOR PRIVATEERS IN THE STATE OF MARYLAND, DELIVERED INTO THE OFFICE"—*Continued*

25. D <sup>o</sup> .	17 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .		Henry Geddes	for the Schooner	<i>Gist.</i>
26. D <sup>o</sup> .	23 <sup>d</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .		Rob <sup>t</sup> . Polk	for the Sloop	<i>Black Joke.</i>
27. D <sup>o</sup> .	7 <sup>th</sup> . July	D <sup>o</sup> .	Tho <sup>s</sup> . Steel	for the Schooner	<i>Beggars Bennison</i>
28. D <sup>o</sup> .	23 <sup>d</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .		John Martin	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Swallow.</i>
29. D <sup>o</sup> .	5 <sup>th</sup> . Aug <sup>t</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .	Ja <sup>s</sup> . Campbell	for the Brig <sup>e</sup> .	<i>Sturdy Beggar.</i>
30. D <sup>o</sup> .	12 <sup>th</sup> . Sept <sup>r</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .	John Brynens	for the Schooner	<i>Enterprize.</i>
31. D <sup>o</sup> .	2 <sup>d</sup> . Oct <sup>r</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .	W <sup>m</sup> . Nichols	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Little Ben.</i>
32. D <sup>o</sup> .	10 <sup>th</sup> . Dec <sup>r</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .	Norris Copper	for the Sloop	<i>Mars.</i>
33. D <sup>o</sup> .	19 <sup>th</sup> . Oct <sup>r</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .	Nicholas Martin	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Morris &amp; Wallace.</i>
34. D <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		Collier Fountain	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Peggy.</i>
35. D <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		W <sup>m</sup> . Kennedy	for the Schooner	<i>Swift.</i>
36. D <sup>o</sup> .	20 <sup>th</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .		Tho <sup>s</sup> . Waters	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Williaminta.</i>
37. D <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		Tho <sup>s</sup> . Robinson	for the D <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Adventure.</i>
38. D <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		Tho <sup>s</sup> . Steel	for the Sloop	<i>General Gates.</i>
39. D <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		John Rogers	for the Schooner	<i>General Smallwood.</i>

D, DNA, PCC, item 196 (M247, reel 204). Docketed: "List of Privateers/Bond for the State/of Maryland for/the years 1776 &/1777."



JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ST. ALBANS*, CAPTAIN RICHARD ONSLOWDecemb<sup>r</sup> 1777

Moored in Hampton Road Virginia

Wednesday 10<sup>th</sup>.

Fresh Breezes with Sleet Saw a Brig Standing into the Bay fired Several Guns at the Brig which run on Shore on Hampton Bar Man'd & arm'd all the Boats and sent to her, but seeing two Gallies belonging to the Rebels, coming to their assistance made the Boats Sig<sup>l</sup>. to return, got a Spring on the B<sup>t</sup>. B<sup>r</sup>. & fired Sw<sup>l</sup>. Guns at the Brig at 5 [AM] the Brig got off at 7 She endeavoured to pass Us. fired at & Sunk her on Wilobys Point Maned the Boats & took Possession of her, found her to be y<sup>c</sup>. *Arc En Ciel* from Nantz loaded with all kinds of Necessarys & Cloathing for the Rebels & abandon'd by the Crew Except two<sup>1</sup> all y<sup>c</sup>. Boats employed bring<sup>g</sup> on b<sup>d</sup>. Sundry goods y<sup>c</sup>. Carpenters Searching for, & endeavouring to Stop the Leak on board y<sup>c</sup>. Prize

Moored in Hampton Road Virginia

Fresh Breezes and fair w<sup>e</sup>. employed getting Sundry goods out of the Prize Sent all the Boats with 40 men to Clear the Prize & endeavour to get her off.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/828.

1. Brig *Arc En Ciel*, master unknown, owned in Nantes, mounting 6 guns, from Nantes to James River, with salt, sugar and woolens, taken in Hampton Roads, destroyed. Howe's Prize List, 23 April 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 240. After attempting to lighten her by unrigging, the British found she was bilged on 14 Dec. and thereupon cut away her masts. On 16 Dec. Capt. Onslow sent the pinnacle to tow her masts to *St. Albans* which proved impossible. *Arc En Ciel* was broken up for firewood between 18 and 22 Dec. UKLPR, Adm. 51/828.

## GOVERNOR JOHN DALLING TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

(N<sup>o</sup>. 10.)

My Lord,

Jamaica 10<sup>th</sup>. December 1777.

The enclosures, which I have the honor to transmit to your Lordship, are two Letters from Admiral Gayton with the Memorandums of Captain Locker, and my Letter to him after I had laid them before His Majesty's Council here.<sup>1</sup>

Although the Admiral has thought proper to send a Vessel of War express to Great Britain in consequence of this intelligence, yet I am certain that neither such Armaments, or indeed any could be smuggled out of the Ports of France without your Lordship's knowledge.—This consideration makes me rest easier than I otherwise should do in our present almost defenceless state, however, your Lordship may depend upon my exerting the utmost efforts of vigilance, and Care not only as to defence, but in obtaining a knowledge of what may be doing at St<sup>e</sup>. Domingo.—

When the Power to Sir Basil Keith arrived from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty I consulted the Attorney General upon it before I granted Letters of Marque, the Power being directed to him as Governor of Jamaica without an alternative—He was of opinion by the terms of my Commission as Lieutenant Governor requiring me to exercise and perform all the powers and directions given to the Captain General and Governor in Chief, that I was fully authorized to grant Letters of

Marque, which I have done, but as some doubts may arise in the Court of Admiralty here on claims made of Vessels taken by virtue of such Letters of Marque I submit it to your Lordship whether a new power will not be proper and necessary—

General rains have continued uncommonly favorable, and we cannot but experience a superabundance of all the necessaries of life during the ensuing Year.

Before I conclude this Letter, I beg leave to mention the Bearer Lieutenant Jordan to your Lordship as a young man of Merit, his late conduct in taking a Rebel Privateer of superior Force<sup>2</sup> has procured him the Acknowledgements of the Legislature here, and the House of Assembly has voted him the sum of Seventy pounds for purchasing a gold hilted Sword as a mark of their Regard, and approbation. I have the honor to be [&c.]

John Dalling.

L, UKLPR, C.O. 137/73, 32–34. Addressed at foot of first page: "The Right Honble Lord George Germain &c. &c. &c." Docketed: "Jamaica 10<sup>th</sup> Decm<sup>r</sup> 1777/Governor Dalling/(N<sup>o</sup> 10)/R 13<sup>th</sup> February 1778./(4 Inclosures)."

1. See Vice Admiral Clark Gayton to Governor John Dalling, 29 Nov. 1777, above; "Intelligence gained by Capt<sup>n</sup> Locker of His Majesty's Ship *Lowestoffe* from the people belonging to the *Resolution* Brig a Congress privateer taken by him," [21 Nov. 1777], above; and Dalling to Gayton, 29 Nov. 1777, UKLPR, C.O. 137/73, 41–43.

2. As commander of H.M. sloop *Racehorse*, Charles Jordan defeated American privateer *Guest* on 14 Oct. See above, Jordan to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 19 Oct. 1777.

## December 11

### JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

[*Boston*] Thursday, December 11, 1777.

A Petition of William Sever, Esq; praying for a Settlement of his Account for building an armed Vessel for this State in the Year 1776.

Read and committed to the Committee appointed to settle with Mr. Davis and Mr. Peck, for building the Brig *Hazard*. And said Committee were directed to settle with all Persons who have been employed in building and fixing out armed Vessels on Account of this State.

*A Journal of the Honorable House of Representatives* [26 Nov.–15 Dec. 1777], [Boston, 1777], 138.

### THE INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE (BOSTON), THURSDAY, DECEMBER 11, 1777

Boston, December 11.

Since our last, arrived at an Eastern Port, a Prize Ship, of 600 Tons, from Jamaica, bound to London; having on board, 'tis said, 600 Hogsheads of Rum, 200 Hogsheads of Sugar, 30 Tons of Coffee, a Quantity of Fustic, Allspice, &c. She was taken by a small Schooner from this Port.

Saturday last arrived safe in port, a prize schooner, bound from Halifax to Quebec; laden with Wine, Oil, &c. and captured by the *Lizard*.<sup>1</sup>

1. Schooner *Ainslie*, Samuel Peper, master, taken by the Massachusetts privateer schooner *Lizard*, William Steward, commander. See Libels Filed in the Massachusetts Maritime Court for the Middle District, 25 Dec. 1777, below.

GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE TO  
REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER

State of Rhode Island &c.

Sir

Providence Dec<sup>r</sup> 11th 1777—

Your favor of the 1<sup>st</sup>. instant, & also of the 7th inclosing Letters to L<sup>t</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Burgoyne came to Hand & agreeable to your request they were immediately transmitted to him—

I have charged Cap<sup>t</sup>. Sayer<sup>1</sup> with the conduct of a Cartel Vessel, with the Petty Officers, & the Remainder of the Crew belonging to the *Syren*, with some other Prisoners as you will see by the inclosed List, amounting on the whole to [    ].<sup>2</sup>—

I have inclosed you a Memorandum of some Prisoners, whom their Friends are desirous should be released—And I will take it as a particular favor, if you would procure their discharge.—

We have made inquiry after Barnabas Hardwright & Thomas Hutchinson, & cannot hear any thing of them, & think it most probable that they have made their escape, as divers Prisoners have gone off, without our consent.—If they come to our knowledge hereafter they shall be sent to you—

We have not permitted M<sup>r</sup>. Vaughn,<sup>3</sup> & the L<sup>t</sup>. of the Marines,<sup>4</sup> to go in this Cartel, as we wait for the event of the Negotiation for Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Hopkins<sup>5</sup> & Thaxter<sup>6</sup>—As there is a Cartel Vessel going from Boston with a Number of Prisoners for Halifax, it would expedite the Release of the Prisoners there, whom we have wrote for, if you would by the Return of this Cartel, give an Order for their discharge, & suffer them to avail themselves of that Cartel, for their return to Boston.—

As we have sent a larger Number of Prisoners than we have received or wrote for,—We expect that the ballance due to us, remain to be called for at such Times & in such Persons of equal Rank as the fortune of War may put into Y<sup>r</sup>. Power, who are agreeable to Us;—I am [&c.]

(Copy)

Nic. Cooke

Copy, R-Ar, Letters from the Governor (1768–1777), vol. 2, 180. Docketed: “Gov Cook to S<sup>r</sup> Pet Parker / Dec<sup>r</sup> 11: 1777.”

1. Capt. Joshua Sayer.
2. Left blank in document.
3. Acting Lt. Charles Vaughan, R.N.
4. Lt. James Meredith, British Marines.
5. Acting Lt. Esek Hopkins, Jr., Continental Navy.
6. Lt. Adam W. Thaxter, Continental Navy.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *FALCON*,  
COMMANDER HARRY HARMOOD

December 1777  
Thursday 11<sup>th</sup>.

Oldfield point WbN ½ N and the entrance of Old Man's  
harbour SbE 1¼ distance.

at 9 AM hove the Sloop off,<sup>1</sup> and got top Gall<sup>t</sup>. masts & Yards [*up*],  
sent 2 Petty Officers & 8 Men on board the Sloop, Opened a cask  
of Beef N<sup>o</sup>: 4574 Cont<sup>s</sup>: 184 Pieces.

Oldfield point WbN  $\frac{1}{2}$  N and the entrance of Old Man's harbour SbE  $1\frac{1}{4}$  distance.

Mod: & Cloudy W<sup>r</sup> at 1 PM weighed and came to sail with the Prize

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/336.

1. Continental Navy sloop *Schuyler*.

*THE LOYAL AMERICAN GAZETTE*<sup>1</sup> (NEW YORK), THURSDAY, DECEMBER 11, 1777

New-York, December 11.

The *Blenheim*, letter of marque, Capt. Haggey,<sup>2</sup> arrived here on Monday last, from England. On the 5th ult. she fell in with and retook the brig *Expedition*, Leonard Wrightson, master, belonging to this port, laden with wine from St. Michaels;<sup>3</sup> taken by the *Civil Usage* privateer, Geddings, master, belonging to Tracy and Co. of Newbury.<sup>4</sup> On the 23d she took the schooner *Harriot*, Benjamin Berry, master, with wine and salt, from Teneriffe for Nantucket; and on the 25th fell in with a rebel privateer brig of 16 guns, and after an engagement of three glasses, she sheered off, having received much damage in her hull, rigging, &c. The gallantry and good conduct of the officers and men of the *Blenheim* merit the highest encomiums.

1. The masthead of this issue reads *The Royal American Gazette*.

2. Letter of Marque ship *Blenheim*, John Haggey, commander, mounting 18 carriage guns. Rivington's *Royal Gazette* (New York), 27 Dec. 1777.

3. São Miguel, Azores.

4. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Civil Usage*, Andrew Giddings, commander.

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO SURGEON RICHARD CLARK, R.N.

By &c. &c.

The very Sickly state of the Squadron of His Majestys Ships under my Command, rendering it absolutely necessary to establish a place for Sick Quarters on Shore for the more speedy Recovery of the Sick; And whereas I have thought fit to nominate You to officiate as Principal Surgeon to take care of, and Attend such Sick & Hurt Seamen and others as shall be from time to time sent Sick on Shore from His Majesty's Ships & Vessels at Philadelphia:<sup>1</sup> You are hereby authorised and required to take upon You the Office of Principal Surgeon to take Care of, and Attend the Sick and Hurt Seamen, Marines and Others sent from His Majesty's Ships at Philadelphia, and to continue in the Exercise of the several Duties appertaining to that Office accordingly untill further Order; With an Allowance of ten shillings Sterling p<sup>r</sup> Diem for your Care and trouble in executing the Duty of said Office, and five Shillings Sterling p<sup>r</sup> diem for an Assistant: And you are in consequence, to take upon You the Care of all such Sick and Hurt Seamen, Marines and Others as shall be sent Sick on Shore; taking care that your proceedings in discharging the Duty of the said Office are conformable to the usual Custom of the Navy, for which this shall be your Warrant.

Given &c [on board the *Roebuck* at Philadelphia] 11<sup>th</sup> Decm<sup>r</sup> 1777.

A S Hamond

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. Addressed flush left below signature line: “To/M<sup>r</sup> Richard Clark/herby appointed to Officiate as/Principal Surgeon to take care of, and/attend the Sick and Hurt Seamen/Marines & Others sent from His Maj<sup>s</sup>/Ships & Vessels to Sick Quarters at/Philadelphia.”

1. Hamond also issued orders on this date to James Mason to furnish the naval hospital at Philadelphia with stores, medicines, and provisions. Hamond to Mason, 11 Dec., *ibid*.

# JOURNAL OF THE MARYLAND COUNCIL

[Annapolis] Thursday 11 December 1777

Ordered That the western shore Treasurer pay to Nathaniel Bond Thirty eight pounds five Shillings for the purpose of Purchasing 42½ Gallons of Whiskey for the use of the Ship *Defence*— . . . .

Ordered That the Officer commanding onboard the Ship *Defence* deliver to James Calhoun Esquire four two pounders with a proportion of fixed Ammunition in lieu of three three Pounders the property of said James Calhoun now onboard of the Galley *Independence* and a Quantity of Ammunition therefor.

D, MdAA, Governor and Council (Proceedings), 1777–79, 3842, p. 141.

## “VOTES AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES OF THE STATE OF MARYLAND”

[Annapolis] Thursday, December 11, 1777.

Resolved, That the governor and the council be authorised and empowered to take such of the sails and rigging belonging to the ship *Defence* as may be spared from said ship and are necessary for fitting out the gallies heretofore directed to be built for the protection of our bay and harbours; and also such of her guns and military stores as may be useful and necessary for the said gallies. That they be authorised and empowered to appoint a commodore or commander in chief for said gallies, who shall have the care and superintendence over the whole, and who shall from time to time apply to the governor and the council for their directions. That the governor and the council be requested to cause the ship *Defence*, together with her tackle, apparel, and furniture, not necessary for the purpose above mentioned, to be sold at public vendue to the highest bidder, for the benefit of the state, the money arising from such sale to be paid to the treasurer of the western shore, subject to the orders of the general assembly, or the governor and the council. That such of the officers belonging to the said ship, who are desirous to continue in the service of the state, shall be retained by the governor and the council at their discretion, and shall have command in the gallies or in the artillery company to be raised for the service of the state. That the sailors on board the said ship shall have their election to remain in the gallies on the pay of this state till their time of service be expired, or be discharged. That the marines on board said ship have their election to serve in the gallies, or be enlisted in the artillery company abovementioned. That the governor and the council be authorised and empowered to settle and adjust, by arbitration or otherwise, the dispute subsisting between the state and captain William Stone, relative to his claim of the brigantine *Friendship*, or any other matter depending thereon. Sent to the senate for concurrence by Mr. Smoot and Mr. Read.

*Votes and Proceedings of the House of Delegates of the State of Maryland. October Session, 1777* [Annapolis, 1777], pp. 36–37.

## THOMAS STONE TO THOMAS SIM LEE

Sir.

L<sup>t</sup> Smith has delivered Me the Arms Catridge Boxes and Flints, which the Council were so obliging to send us—The Ships <sup>1</sup> having taken in Water are proceeding down the River and now lie opposite to upper Cedar point—the Militia are collected at the Points where they may most probably attempt to Land.—Our people took one of a thieving party which Landed below Sandy point and Col<sup>o</sup> Ware exchanged him for, an American mate who was prisoner on board the *Phœnix*—I am [on] my way to Col<sup>o</sup> Ware, who has been extremely active and is now in Piccawaxen [*Creek*] giving the necessary Orders—The Enemy will get no Provisions from this County to regale themselves on their Station upon the Coast.—I am [&c.]

Portobacco.

Dec<sup>r</sup> 11. 1777.

T. Stone

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4561-83. Addressed: "Honble./Tho<sup>s</sup> Sim Lee Esq<sup>r</sup>/President of the Council/Annapolis." Docketed: "M<sup>r</sup> Stone about Ships/in Patowmack/11 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777."

1. H.M.S. *Phoenix* and *Emerald* with two tenders. See Thomas Stone to Thomas Sim Lee, 9 Dec. 1777, above. These ships operated in the Potomac River from 28 Nov. to 22 Dec. 1777. UKLPR, Adm. 51/311.

## WILLIAM BINGHAM TO SECRET COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

(Copy)

Gentlemen,

Saint Pierre, Martinique, Decem 11<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

The present just serves to hand you Bill of Lading for fifteen Bales of Tents & Cloth, & one Hogshead of Medicine, which I have shipped on board the Schooner *Rambler*, Capt: Buffington, on Account of the United States. Cap<sup>t</sup> Buffington will sail from hence, (with several other American Vessels,) under Convoy of a French Man of War, which The General <sup>1</sup> has been so obliging as to favor me with, who will conduct them clear of the Islands. I have addressed these Goods to the Continental Agent for the State of Maryland,<sup>2</sup> who I have requested to give you the earliest Intelligence of their arrival. I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Bingham

Copy, DLC, Continental Congress Miscellany, Box 1780-1790. Addressed: "The Hon<sup>ble</sup>/The Secret Committee of Congress." Docketed: "William Bingham Esq<sup>r</sup>/Decem<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1777."

1. Marquis de Bouillé.

2. William Lux, a merchant of Baltimore. JCC 4: 301.

## December 12

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *BLONDE*, CAPTAIN JOHN MILLIGANDec<sup>r</sup> 1777Mount Desart [*Is.*] NbE ½ E 12 Lgs

Friday 12

at 1 AM saw a Sail to Windward Let all R[ee]fs out. Got up Top Gall<sup>t</sup> Yards and gave Chace—D<sup>o</sup> TK<sup>d</sup> Ship—at 4 the Chace bore W ½ S 4 Miles—at 6 TK<sup>d</sup> Ship—Chace Bore WNW at 11 Brot to & spoke y<sup>e</sup> Chace proved to be a Brig laden with Wine from

Madeira for New York—but in her Passage was taken by a Provincial Privateer<sup>1</sup> Sent 3 petty Officers & 10 Men on board the Brig to Conduct her to Halifax—took a Mate and 6 other Americans out of her D<sup>o</sup> made Sail to y<sup>c</sup> Eastw<sup>d</sup> with the Brig in Company

D<sup>o</sup> Bore N<sup>o</sup> 22 E Dist 19 Lgs

First & mid parts fresh Breezes & Cloudy Latt<sup>r</sup> P<sup>ts</sup> Hazy at 1 PM took the Brig in Tow—at 4 set Steering Sails at 8 took in D<sup>o</sup> at 12 the Brig in tow

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/118.

1. Brigantine *Brothers*, Daniel Bruce, master, owned by John & George Irving of New York, from Madeira to New York, taken near Casco Bay, a recapture, sent to Halifax. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. She was taken as she was approaching New York towards the end of November by the Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Speedwell*, Jonathan Greely, commander, and ordered to Boston. *Brothers* was libelled on 18 Dec. in the Vice Admiralty Court of Nova Scotia and declared a recapture on 30 Jan. 1778. CaNSHP, vol. 496, Vice Admiralty Court Register, vol. 6, 98–104.

# PETITION OF NEHEMIAH SOMES AND OTHERS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT

State of the  
Massachusetts Bay

To the Hon<sup>l</sup> Council, & Hon<sup>l</sup> House of  
Representatives of said State, in General  
Court assembled, [12] December AD 1777—

The Petition of the Subscribers, Agents for the privateer Schooners *Speedwell* & *Active*, commanded by Cap<sup>s</sup> Greely & Gardner, humbly shews—

That the said Schooners in Company with the State Brig *Massachusetts* took a certain Ship, called the *Johnson*,<sup>1</sup> that by Decree of the maritime Court the said Capture was adjudged one half to the State's Brig and the other half to said Schooners equally between them—That by a Resolve of this Hon<sup>l</sup> Court passed 10<sup>th</sup> of October last, Caleb Davis Esq<sup>r</sup> was empowered to take, and did accordingly take from said Prize Ship *Johnson*, four six pound Cannon, and appropriate them to the Use of the State Brig *Hazard*, the State therein promising to be accountable to the Captors for the same at full Price as should be set on them by three Persons to be appointed for that purpose by the Captors, and the said Davis.—Your Petitioners would further represent, that there are still remaining as part of said Prize, two six pound Cannon, four four pound Cannon, two swivels & two Cohorns; That your Petitioners from the manifest Justice of the Case, as being joint Captors with the State, applied to the Board of War, for as many of the remaining pieces of Ordnance to be appropriated to their Use, as would be equal in Value to the aforesaid four six pound Cannon appropriated to the Use of the State—This reasonable Demand was peremptorily refused by the Board of War, who urged as a reason for their Conduct, that the Resolve aforesaid stipulated, that the said four six pound Cannon used by the State, were to be paid for in money, and the remaining were to be equally divided between the whole.—This Construction of the Resolve, however literally true it may be, is so obviously inequitable, that your Petitioners cannot suppose, that it ever entered into the meaning of your Honors—

And as your Petitioners Consent was never asked to this mode, they humbly apprehend they are not bound to abide by it—

They therefore pray your Honors, that, in furtherance of Justice, and to the restitution of your Petitioners Right, this Hon<sup>l</sup> Court would be pleased to direct, that so many of the Cannon remaining on hand of said Prize, be delivered to your Petitioners to ye use of their Constituents, as will ballance the said four six pound Cannon appropriated to the Use of the State as aforesaid.<sup>2</sup>—And as in Duty bound &c—

Nehemiah Some

Eleazer Johnson

Thomas Melvill

John Hinkley

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 183 (Petitions to the Massachusetts General Court), 285–86. Docketed: "Petition of/Nehemiah Some &/others—/Dec<sup>r</sup> 12. 1777/Capt Batcheldor/Major Turner/Tho Jeffries."

1. See NDAR 9: 862, 867.

2. On 15 Dec. the Massachusetts General Court ordered the Board of War to deliver to the agents for the privateers *Speedwell* and *Active* "the two remaining Six Pounders, together with Such and so many of the Four Pounders and other Guns taken in the Ship *Johnson*, as appears to be their Proportion, agreeable to the Decree of the Maritime Court." M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 38 (Massachusetts General Court Records), 215.

#### MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. CHATHAM, CAPTAIN TOBY CAULFIELD

December 1777

[Moord in Rhode Island Harbour]

Friday 12<sup>th</sup>.

at 2 AM the *Amazon* hauld a Long side of the Wharf at goat Island AM Sent our Longboat up to the *Diamond*, First & Middle parts Moderate & Clear. the Latter fresh Breezes and hazey with rain. at 5 PM Anchord Here his Majesty's Sloop *Falcon* and brought a Rebel Transport with Rebel Troops on board bound over to Long Island <sup>1</sup> at 9 D<sup>o</sup> Sent a Boat to row guard.

D, UkLPR, Adm. 52/1656.

1. Continental Navy sloop *Schuyler*.

#### MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP HAERLEM, LIEUTENANT JOHN KNIGHT

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

[at anchor off Southold, Long Island]

Friday 12

AM *Swan* made the Sig<sup>l</sup> for Sailing Rec<sup>d</sup> a Load of Wood Emp<sup>d</sup>. Stowing D<sup>o</sup>. away and occasionally got the Square sail Yard up & Top Sail Yard across Light airs with Calms & Rain PM at 3 observ<sup>d</sup> a Number of Rebels at the Landing firing on the *Swans* Boats got a Spring out and bro<sup>l</sup>. the Sloop Broad Side too fired 16 four Pounders Shotted at the Rebels on the Shore at 4 weigh<sup>d</sup>. and tow'd out further to the E'ward as did the *Swan* to Protect the Convoy Coming down the River <sup>1</sup> the Landing at the Town W S<sup>o</sup> Point of Shelter Island SE<sup>t</sup> the W Point of D<sup>o</sup>. NE ½ N Arrived here the *Ravens Tender* at ½ past 11 shifted our Birth further to the N<sup>o</sup>ward <sup>2</sup>

D, UkLPR, Adm. 52/1789.



1. The term "river" refers to either Little Peconic Bay or Great Peconic Bay.
2. On 6 Dec. *Swan*, *Haerlem*, *Raven's Tender* and three sloops anchored off Southold and the next day the sloops and *Raven's Tender* went up the bay for timber and water. On 8 Dec. *Haerlem* sent her Marines on shore to guard the landing and the wooding and watering continued until 12 Dec. *Swan*, *Raven's Tender* and the three sloops commenced working out of Southold Bay at noon on 13 Dec. Master's Journal of H.M. sloop *Haerlem*, UKLPR, Adm./52/1789.

## JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP SWAN, COMMANDER JAMES AYSCOUGH

Dec<sup>r</sup>: 1777

Southold Harbour

Frid<sup>y</sup> 12

AM Light Breezes and hazey loosd the Topsails & hove short sent on Shore watering 2 Boats Mand and Armed.

Southold Harbour

Light Breezes & thick hazey W<sup>r</sup>: [PM] the Rebbels came Down and fird on our Boats Wounded Cap<sup>t</sup> Ayscough<sup>1</sup> & the Surgeon & Ken<sup>th</sup>: M<sup>c</sup>: Kenzie W<sup>m</sup>: Searl Geo. Davis Seaman & Jos<sup>h</sup>: Pickford Marine and took Prisoners Jos<sup>h</sup>: Collingsworth Serjant of D<sup>o</sup> & Ja<sup>s</sup> Parrot Ja<sup>s</sup> Edmonds Cha<sup>s</sup> Wakefield Seamen fird 50 Guns at the Rebels D<sup>o</sup> the Rebels Return'd and the Boats Got on Board at 4 weighd and Came to sail & Run Neigher to Shelter Island & Came too in [6] f<sup>s</sup> Water Sm<sup>l</sup> B<sup>r</sup> D<sup>o</sup> Island NE, Southold West off Shore 2 Miles at 6 Came Down the River two of the Sloops<sup>2</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/960.

1. Ayscough was sent to sick quarters at Newport on 17 Dec. 1777. Captain's Journal of H.M. sloop *Swan*, UKLPR, Adm. 51/960.

2. On 6 Dec. three sloops sailed up the "river" from Southold Harbor to collect wood and water. The term "river" refers to either Little Peconic Bay or Great Peconic Bay. Captain's Journal of H.M. sloop *Swan*, UKLPR, Adm. 51/960.

## ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JAMES WARREN

My dear sir

Potsgrove Decr 12th 1777

... The brave officer Colo Smith who defended Fort Mifflin informs me, that Commodore Hazelwood who commanded the Gallies & was honored wth. a Sword; has since behaved like a Poltroon, & by not opposing his Gallies to the Indiaman<sup>1</sup> that was warpt thro' a Channel, wch being shoal was unguarded by the Chiveaux de Frize, the Fort was attack'd on every quarter, the Works beat down, Guns dismounted, & the Garrison after suffering greatly, were reduced to the Necessity of retiring. Had they been supported by the Army, who after several Days Deliberation determined to send a Body of Men to Province Island,<sup>2</sup> to attack the Enemy in the Rear of their Batteries, It is generally supposed that the Garrison would have held out; but before our Troops arrived the Enemy accomplished their purpose. Red Bank or Fort Mercer, which commanded the other, was so slightly built as not to be sufficient to withstand a Cannonade of 24 Hours, & was afterwards evacuated by the Advice of some General Officers<sup>3</sup> sent to veiw it. Thus the Enemy have possessed themselves of a River, which might have been easily made impregnable, had this State considered its Importance to themselves; & have been defended, had not Delays in the Councils of War prevented seasonable Relief. The Enemy soon after these Events, brot up their Shipping to the City,<sup>4</sup> & are greatly benefited by

the Assistance of the Seamen of 300 transports & some Frigates now laying at the Wharves. . . . My Compliments to Mr. Adams's & all Friends, being sir [&c.]

E Gerry

Paul Smith, ed., *Letters of Delegates to Congress, 1774–1789*, 21 vols. to date, (Washington, D.C.: Library of Congress, 1976-), 8: 403–6. Three paragraphs and a postscript are not printed here. They describe the activity of Washington's and Howe's forces, the Continental Congress's recommendations on taxation, confiscation, and price controls, and the need to provide clothing for the Continental Army.

1. H.M. armed ship *Vigilant*.
2. Actually, Carpenters Island, site of main British batteries.
3. Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, Maj. Gen. Johann Kalb, and Brig. Gen. Henry Knox. See George Washington to Major General Arthur St. Clair et al., 17 Nov., and, Major General Arthur St. Clair et al. to Commodore John Hazelwood, 18 Nov., above.
4. Philadelphia.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAM

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Off Gloucester

Friday 12<sup>th</sup>

Off Gloucester

Mod<sup>t</sup> & Cloudy W<sup>r</sup> PM Sent 3 men on b<sup>d</sup>. the *Liberty Hosp<sup>l</sup>* Ship  
At 3 Weigh'd [&] Sail'd down the River in Comp<sup>x</sup> w<sup>th</sup>. the *Corn-*  
*wallis* Galley & some Transports w<sup>th</sup>. a foraging party of Troops  
At 5 Anch<sup>d</sup>. in 3 f<sup>n</sup>. Found here the *Pearl & Zebra* Served Slops.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4385.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PEARL*, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Dec<sup>r</sup>

[Moor'd off Billingsfort]

Friday 12

AM Sent dispatches to the *Roebuck* & a flat boat to Mud Fort [for]  
Wood.

Moor'd Mud Island bearing W<sup>t</sup> 1 Mile

[The] first part fair, the Middle rain PM the Flat boat return'd  
from Mud fort w<sup>th</sup> Wood. Clear'd Hawse. Several Vessels came  
down from Philadelphia PM assisted a Brig on shore & a Ship<sup>1</sup>  
[awash] at Mud Island. Got the Cables on Decks.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. *Pearl's* log for 13 Dec. records: "At 1 PM hove the Ship off into the Channel towing her between two Schooners to prevent her sinking." *Pearl's* boats escorted the refloated ship to Philadelphia. Ibid.

#### CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

The Commissioners of the Navy Board

of the Middle District

Gentlemen

[York] Decem<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1777

Lieutenant Barney of the Frigate *Virginia* will hand you this—he came from Baltimore with a representation from Captain Nicholson that he was deficient in his Complement of men—we have therefore thought proper to despatch him down to your

Board—in order that you may procure for him 50 or 60 of the seamen belonging to the service now unemployed at Bordentown<sup>1</sup> which we request you will do. The *Virginia* is under sailing orders<sup>2</sup> and waits for those men to proceed. As we are very anxious to get her to sea we hope you will give all possible dispatch to this business. There will be occasion for Two or three Waggons to carry down the baggage &c and perhaps you may think best to send provisions along. Those Waggons will be furnished by the Quarter Masters Deputy nearest to you and we will just suggest that the men can go from the head of Elk by Water—you will give Lieutenant Barney suitable instructions which he will obey.

There are now at Baltimore lying loaded with Tobacco on the public account a Ship and a Snow which the Commercial Committee intend sending to France, and would wish them to proceed down the Bay under Convoy of the *Virginia*.<sup>3</sup> But as they are in want of Masters and Crews to navigate them (which it is impossible to procure where they are) we wish you we wish you to engage some proper persons for Masters and Mates and send down with Lieutenant Barney ten Seamen for each of the said Vessels. It is probable some of the Officers belonging to the Vessels that were destroyed will be willing to make this voyage. We shall write you again very soon and are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, 117–18 (M332, roll 6).

1. The officers and crew from the ships destroyed at Timber Creek assembled at Bordentown. See Continental Navy Board of the Middle Department to George Washington, 28 Nov., above.

2. See Continental Marine Committee to Captain James Nicholson, 2 Dec., above.

3. Nicholson was under standing orders to convoy Continental merchant ships down the Chesapeake Bay. See Continental Marine Committee to Captain James Nicholson, 23 Oct., above.

#### DIXON AND HUNTER'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 12, 1777

Williamsburg, *December 12*.

The *Phoenix* and *Emerald* men of war and two tenders, are gone up Potowmack river,<sup>1</sup> as high as Hooe's ferry, and we hear have threatned to land 4 or 500 men, and take what provision they want, if the inhabitants will not allow them to purchase it. .

1. See Thomas Stone to Thomas Sim Lee, 9 Dec. 1777, above.

#### PURDIE'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 12, 1777

Williamsburg, *Dec. 12*.

On the 25th ult. the *Phoenix* and *Emerald*, British ships of war, with two tenders, appeared off Sandy Point, in Potowmack, Their avowed errand up that river is in search of provisions, for which they are greatly distressed, and would give any price.<sup>1</sup>

1. See Thomas Stone to Thomas Sim Lee, 9 Dec. 1777, above.

#### JOURNAL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA HOUSE OF COMMONS

12 Dec 77

Mr. Speaker & Gentlemen of the House of Commons:

We have received and herewith return you two resolves of your House, one for allowing John Wilcox, a certain sum therein mentioned, the other empowering

Thomas Benbury and William Hooper, Esquires, to sell all the vessels that have been sunk in Cape Fear; with which this House concur.

Sam'l Ashe, S. S.

At the same time received the resolve of this House referred to in the above Message. Endorsed in the Senate, 12 Dec., 1777.

Read and concurred with.

Sam'l Ashe, S. S.

Clark, ed., *State Records of North Carolina* 12: 375–76.

#### PRESIDENT JOHN RUTLEDGE TO MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Sir,

December 12th, 1777.

The trade of this port being likely to suffer great injury from the vessels of war, which have for some days past, been in sight of the town. In order to clear the coast and protect the trade, Capt. Biddle has agreed to go on a cruize with the *Randolph* and several other vessels, engaged by the state, to be put under his command, but it being thought expedient that a number of marines should be embarked in the vessels: the council have advised, that you should be desired to order as many of the continental troops under your command as Capt. Biddle may apprehend to be necessary for this service, to be detached upon it. As I do agree in opinion with the council, I do, therefore, and in pursuance of their advice, request that you will be pleased to give the necessary orders for this purpose,<sup>1</sup> and am

Yours, &c.

J. Rutledge.

To Gen. Howe.

William Moultrie, *Memoirs of the American Revolution*, 2 vols. (New York: David Longworth, 1802; New York: Arno Press, 1968), 1: 192–93.

1. In response, Major General Howe wrote to Brigadier General William Moultrie, who was stationed at Charleston. Howe ordered Moultrie to convene a council of war, which would consider whether it was feasible to comply with Rutledge's request. *Ibid.*, 1: 194–95.

#### PRESIDENT JOHN RUTLEDGE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM HALL

By His Excellency John Rutledge Esq<sup>r</sup> President and Commander in Chief of the State of South Carolina

To William Hall Esq<sup>r</sup> Greeting

Know ye that I with the advice and Consent of the Privy Council have Commissioned & appointed and by these presents do commission, constitute & appoint you the said William Hall to be Captain & Commander of the Brigantine of War called the *Notre Dame* belonging to this State,<sup>1</sup> hereby granting to you Licence & authority with the said Brigantine & Crew thereof by Force of Arms to Attack Seize, & take all such Ships & Other Vessels with their Cargoes as by the Resolves of Congress are Liable to be Seized & taken, which when taken you are to bring to some convenient Port in this or any other of the United States and proceed against them in due form of Law in order to have the Same condemned as Prize, you are diligently & faithfully to do the duty of Captain & Commander of the said Brigantine & to follow & observe such or-

ders & Instructions as you from time to time shall receive from me or the President & Commander In Chief of this State for the time being, or any other your Superiour officers, and all Inferiour officers and others belonging to the said Brig are Hereby required and Commanded to obey you as Captain and Commander thereof, according to the rules & discipline of War

By His Excellency  
Command—  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Huger Secretary

Given Under my Hand & Seal at Charles Town  
this 12<sup>th</sup> day of December In the year of our Lord  
one thousand seven Hundred & Seventy Seven

Copy, ScCoAH, Records of the Secretary of State, Recorded Instruments, Miscellaneous Records, Book A (12 Apr. 1776–31 Dec. 1801), p. 48.

1. On 8 Dec., the South Carolina Navy Board informed Rutledge that Stephen Seymour, captain of the state brigantine *Notre Dame*, had left the service. The board recommended that Lt. William Hall be appointed to fill the vacancy. Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 112.

#### GOVERNOR BERNARDO DE GÁLVEZ TO JUAN BAUTISTA BONET

Mui S<sup>or</sup> mio:

Recivo la de V.S. de 12 de Noviem<sup>e</sup>. en la q<sup>e</sup>. me inserta la del S<sup>or</sup>. Marques Gonzales y Castejon, donde de orden de S.M. se manda que subsista en este rio la fragata titulada el *Volante*, con otra embarcacion de las de ese Departam<sup>to</sup>. si yo lo tuviesse por conven<sup>te</sup>. como me parece que penetro las V.<sup>s</sup>. intenciones de S.M. y que estas fueron las de poner a Cuierto esta Provincia de los insultos que amenazaron haser los Yngleses de resultas de la Confiscacion, como participè a S.M., y haviendo cesado por ahora los motivos, viviendo con el Govern<sup>or</sup> de Pansacola a la presente en buena armonia a lo que parece, y en consecuencia de esta tranquilidad, haver emprehendido la fragata el *Volante* su viaje, y hallarse enmedio del Rio, he resuelto de acuerdo con su comand<sup>te</sup>. el que siga por la Havana, donde desp<sup>s</sup>. de haver reconocido sus aforros q<sup>e</sup>. estan en mal estado, podra volver aqui spre [*siempre*] que tengan lugar las condiciones y Zircunstan<sup>s</sup>. siguientes que voi a explicar a V.S. Ya dije a V.S. en otra ocasion que si la fragata ha de subsistir aqui a costa de este cituado es casi imposible, pero que si la ha de Costear el de la Havana es una proteccion q<sup>e</sup>. admito, y deseo tener por que me servira de mucho. Save V.S. tambien que tengo a el Rey pedido la aprovacion de las Galestas que estoy haciendo (cuio numero he reducido a dos) y en que me hizo pensar la necesidad, Si como espero S.M. combiene, en que las haia y su entreteni<sup>to</sup>, ya es un auxilio q<sup>e</sup>. me pone en el Caso de no necesitar, tanto la fragata que pedi, y aun las considero mas utiles que qualquiera otra clase de embarcacion de Grra [*guerra*], tanto por las propiedades de dhos Buques, como por las Zircumstancias de este rio, pues se adaptan las unas a las otras. Esto es hablar en la Suposicion de que continue la paz, por que ellas bastan a sostener el respecto que se deve a las pocesiones de nro Soberano, pero si la guerra se declara, V.S. conoce que nada me estara de Sobra. En este supuesto, y como quiera que nignuna noticia de declaraciòn de guerra, puede llegar aqui antes que a essa plaza, he de merezer a V.S. que en tal caso deseo, y le pido de ahora p<sup>a</sup>. entonces dha fragata *Volante*, y al Javeque el S<sup>to</sup>. Xpto<sup>l</sup>, con preferencia a qualquiera otra embarca<sup>on</sup>, por ser este segun tengo entendido el mas proprio para las maniobras que exige el local de este rio. Ya conocera V.S., que el seperarme un poco de la orn [*orden*] de S.M. q<sup>e</sup>. manda permanesca aqui dha fragata, es nacida de no querer causarle gastos sin necesidad, y

creo q<sup>c</sup>. S.M. aprovarà esta resolucion que tiene Solo por objeto su mejor serv, y la economia de su r<sup>l</sup>. Erario, y no desmembrar a ese departamento de un Buque que puede servirle por ahora a llenar otras ideas de la corte. Sy la grra se declara, y dha fragata vuelve espero dever a V.S. y a los S<sup>res</sup>. Governador è Yntendentes, contribuian como y les tengo pedido, a el suplemento de Este situado, p<sup>a</sup>. que ella lo traiga, por ser de fuerza bastante a defenderlo. V.S. podrà siempre resolver lo q<sup>c</sup>. guste en inteligencia de que de qualquier modo quedarè conforme y complacido. Nro S<sup>or</sup>. g[uarde] a V.S. m<sup>s</sup>. a<sup>s</sup>. Nueva Orleans 12 de Diz<sup>e</sup>. de 1777. B L M. de V.S. su mas at<sup>o</sup>. [atento] Servidor. Bern<sup>do</sup>. de Galvez. S<sup>or</sup> D<sup>n</sup>. J<sup>n</sup>. Bapt<sup>a</sup>. Bonet.

Es Copia conforme al orijinal.

Bern<sup>do</sup> de Galvez

[Translation]

Dear Sir:

I received the letter from Your Lordship dated November 12 in which you include that of Señor Marques Gonzales y Castejon, in which His Majesty orders that the frigate called the *Volante* remain in the river, along with another ship from this department, if I would find it useful, as I interpret His Majesty's intent, that is, to protect this province from assaults which the English were threatening to make as a result of the confiscation, as I informed His Majesty. And the reasons having ceased for now, and because we are on good terms with the Governor of Pensacola, because of this tranquility the frigate the *Volante*, having begun its voyage and finding itself in the middle of the river, I arranged with its commander that it continue on to Havana. From there, after inspecting its sheathing, which was in poor condition, it would always be able to return here under the following conditions and circumstances, which I will explain to Your Lordship. I already told Your Lordship on another occasion that it would be almost impossible for the frigate to stay here at the expense of this post, but that if it were to be at the expense of that of Havana, it is a protection which I accept and I would like to have, because it would be very useful. Your Lordship also knows that I have asked the King for approval of the small galleys which I am building (the number of which I have reduced to two) which I believe are needed, as I hope His Majesty agrees, since those he has and maintains are already of great help to me, which places me in the position of not needing them so much as the frigate I requested, although I consider them more useful than any other class of warship, since the properties of the vessels and the circumstances of this river suit one another. This is in the supposition that peace continues, since these are enough to command the respect due to the possessions of our sovereign, but if war is declared, Your Lordship knows that I will rise to the occasion. If this happens, since no news of declaration of war would reach here [*New Orleans*] before that place [*Havana*], I would be indebted to Your Lordship if in such a case I could then have the said frigate the *Volante*, and the xebec *St. Cristobal*, in preference to any other ship due to its being (according to what I have heard) the most proper ship for the maneuvers required by this river. Your Lordship will already know that if I may be allowed to diverge a little from the instructions of His Majesty, who orders that the frigate stay here, it is because I do not want to cause him unnecessary expenses, and I believe that His Majesty will approve this resolution taken solely for the well-being and economy of his royal treasury and not to remove to this department a ship which

may serve for the present other purposes of the court. If war is declared and the frigate returned, I would be in debt to Your Lordship and to the governor and his officers for the contribution I have asked from them to provide support to this post, with the extra defensive force she supplies. Your Lordship may always decide what he thinks best, in understanding of which I will agree to and comply with whatever he determines. May Our Lord keep you [&c.] New Orleans, December 12, 1777. I kiss Your Excellency's hand. Your Lordship's most attentive servant Bernardo De Galvez. Sr. Don Juan Baptista Bonet.

This copy conforms to the original.

Bernardo de Galvez

Copy, SpSAG, Legajo 2547.

# STATEMENT OF JEAN CABARRUS TO THE CAPE FRANÇOIS ADMIRALTY

12 X<sup>bre</sup>. 1777

Extrait des registres du Greffe  
de Lamirauté du Cap

Aujourd'hui douzième jour du mois de décembre mil Sept cent Soixante dix Sept pardevant nous Jean Baptiste Esteree Consieller du Roy Lieutenant Général de Lamirauté du Cap En Compagnie du procureur du Roy Et du Greffier Commis au dit Siège Est comparu Le Sieur Jean Gabarrus demeurant ordinairement à Jean Rabel propriétaire et capitaine de La Goelette La *marie tapage* Lequel a dit et déclaré que Le vingt Sept de novembre dernier Environs Les trois heures de Laprés midy il auroit Eu connaissance de deux fregattes anglaises qui estoient sous pavillon français qui chassoient un Bateau insurgent. que Le dit Bateau étant au moment d'être pris il se seroit Echoué dans La Baye de Jean Rabel vis à vis un vieux corps de Garde ou il y a deux Canons de montés. que Les dites deux fregattes ayant vu Le dit Bateau Echoué Elles auroient armés deux chaloupes Equipées de quinze hommes chacune Lesquelles fregattes pour Soutenir Leurs chaloupes pour aller prendre Le dit Bateau tiroient Sans discontinuer des coups de canons à Boulets Sur Le dit Bateau insurgent Lesquels Boulets tomboient Bien avant En terre de La dite Baye. Les dites fregattes étant En travers et toujours Sous pavillon français; que Luy déclarant avec d'autres personnes Suivant La consigne Ecrite et affichée au dit corps de Garde auroit mis pavillon Blanc au dit corps de Garde et tiré un coup de canon à poudre et comme Les dites deux chaloupes venoient à tous rames à terre ils auroient tiré un autre Coup de canon à Boulet En avant des dites chaloupes. mais que Les dites chaloupes étant à portée de fusil du dit corps de Gardes elles auroient fait feu continuel de mousqueterie Sur Le dit Corps de Garde et Les fregattes continuoient à tirer du canon à Boulets Sur La terre. que Les dites deux chaloupes par Le moyen de Leur mousqueterie auroient accostés La terre et Les Equipages duelles armés de fusil de pistolets et de Sabres Seroient defendus dans La dite Baye de Jean Rabel et de Suite Se Sont rendus au dit corps de Garde étant jettés Les deux canons à terre Les ayant otés de dessus Leurs afuts et Emmené et renversé Le pavillon français. qu'après cette hostilité ils se seroient avancés jusques à un quart de Lieue dans Les terres pour chercher Lequipage du dit Bateau insurgent et visités dans tous Les cases des environs que n'ayant trouvés aucuns des hommes du dit Equipage il se seroient réam-

barqués dans Leurs chaloupes et ont été a Bord du dit Bateau insurgent et après avoir fait toute manœuvre pour Le mettre a flot et n'ayant pû y réussir ils auroient mis Le feu au dit Bateau et ne Lauroient point Laissé quil ne fut Entierement Bruslé et Ensuite auroient été a Bord de La Goelette de Luy declarant et après quils ont Eu visités dans j celle et Boulversé tous le qu'y étoit dans La Calle et visité Ses Expéditions ils Lauroit auablé dinvectives et manacé de Lemmener a Bord des dites fregattes pour Le faire passer aux garuttes En le quils Luy avoient faits plusieurs questions indiscrettes Sur Les troupes quil pouvoit y avoir dans La Colonie et Les preparations ou mouvement quil Se faisoit dans cette ville a quoy Luy declarant Leur repondit quil navoit aucune reponce a Leur faire et quil étoit Surpris de Leur indiscretion. Enfin après Luy avoir fait Bien des manaces ils Se Seroient Embarqués dans Leur chaloupe et Se Seroient rendus a Bord des dites fregattes. Lesquelles dites fregattes ont mis pavillon anglais Lorsquelles ont vu que Le feu étoit a Bord du Bateau insurgent.<sup>1</sup> de Laquelle declaration Le dit Sieur Gabarrus a reques acte que nous Luy avons octroyé du consentement du procureur du Roy et a Signé avec Le dit procureur du Roy nous et le Greffier Commis Signés au Registre Cabarrus, Dumesnil, Estere et puyou Greffier Commis.<sup>2</sup>

Collationné

La Roque

[Translation]

[Cape François] 12 December 1777

Extract from the Registers of the  
Admiralty Office of the Cape

Today the twelfth day of the month of December one thousand seven hundred seventy seven; before me Jean Baptiste Estere, king's counselor, lieutenant general of the Cape Admiralty, together with the king's attorney and the clerk of this court: there appeared Sieur Jean Gabarrus, usually residing at Jean Rabel, proprietor and master of the schooner *Marie Tapage*. Who said and declared that on the 27th of November last at about three o'clock in the afternoon, he was made aware of two English frigates which were under French ensign chasing an insurgent vessel; that said vessel being on the verge of capture it stranded itself in Jean Rabel Bay facing an old guard house where there are two cannons on carriages; that the said two frigates having seen the said vessel aground, they manned two longboats with fifteen men each, and to support their longboats going to seize said vessel the frigates fired round shot without interruption on said insurgent vessel; those cannon balls fell far inland of that bay. The said frigates being broadside and still under French ensign; that he the declarant with other persons following the regulation written and posted on said guard house, having hoisted a white ensign on said guard house and fired a blank cannon shot, and as said two longboats came rowing hard ashore, they fired another round shot ahead. But the longboats being within musket range of said guard house, they fired continuous musketry on the guard house, and the frigates continued to fire round shot on shore. That the said two longboats approached shore by means of their musketry, and their crews, armed with muskets, pistols, and swords, landed in said Jean Rabel Bay, and then went to said guard house and threw the two can-



nons down. Having removed them from the top of their carriages, they took away and destroyed the French flag. That after this hostility they advanced one quarter of a league inland in search of the crew of said insurgent vessel and having inspected all the neighboring estates and not finding any of said crewmen, they re-embarked in their longboats and went to the insurgent vessel, and having done everything to refloat it and not succeeding, they set it afire and did not leave it until it was entirely burned; then they went aboard his, the declarant's schooner, and after having inspected the same and overturning everything in the hold and examining his ship's papers, they showered him with invective and threatened to take him aboard said frigates to have him garroted since they had asked him several indiscreet questions concerning the troops there might be in the colony and the preparations or movement they might make in this town. To which the declarant responded that he had no answer for them and that he was amazed at their indiscretion. Finally after threatening him roundly, they embarked in their longboat and went on board said frigates, which hoisted the English ensign when they saw that the insurgent vessel was afire.<sup>1</sup> Of which statement the said Sieur Gabarrus requested a copy which we granted him with the consent of the king's attorney and he signed it along with the said king's attorney, us, and the clerk of the court. Signed in the registry: Cabarrus, Dumesnil, Estere, and Payou, Clerk of the Court.<sup>2</sup>

Verified

La Roque

Copy, FrPNA, Marine B<sup>4</sup> 140, 99–100.

1. See Journal of H.M. sloop *Hornet*, 27 Nov., Journal of H.M.S. *Winchelsea*, 28 Nov., and Declaration of Jacob Funcks, 30 Nov., above.

2. Comte d'Argout transmitted a copy of Cabarrus's statement to Comte d'Arbaud de Jonques, governor of Guadeloupe. Calling the incident "a most conspicuous insult to the French flag," d'Argout promised to issue a protest to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton. Comte d'Argout to Comte d'Arbaud de Jonques, 13 Dec. 1777, FrPMAE, Arch. dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 526, 241. See also below, d'Argout to Gayton, 15 Dec. 1777.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PORTLAND*, CAPTAIN THOMAS DUMARESQ

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Friday 12<sup>th</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>. [Barbuda] bore SSW<sup>h</sup>. Distance 91 Leagues

Squally w<sup>th</sup> Rain at 6 am<sup>d</sup> Saw a Sail on y<sup>e</sup> Weather Quarter tack'd gave Chace ½ past perceived her to be y<sup>e</sup> *Resolution* Tender tack'd to y<sup>e</sup> Northward & made Sail, Exercised Great Guns. Sailmakers employed, repairing y<sup>e</sup> Jib—

D<sup>o</sup>. bore SSW½W Distance 79 Leagues

Fresh breezes & Clear still in Chace, at 3 fired 3 Shot at y<sup>e</sup> Chace, she brought too, & proved to be An American Sloop from Salem bound to S<sup>t</sup> Croix Israël Foster Omer Master,<sup>1</sup> Shifted y<sup>e</sup> Prisoners, at 7 PM<sup>d</sup>. wore Ship & stood to y<sup>e</sup> Southward, Tenders in Company

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/711.

1. Sloop *Maria*, Israel Foster Omer, sixty tons, with seven men, was laden with lumber; the prize was sent to Antigua. Young's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1777, UKLPR, Adm. 1/310.

“A LIST OF ALL CAPTURES WHICH HAVE BEEN CONDEMNED IN THE VICE ADMIRALTY COURT OF DOMINICA,  
SINCE THE BREAKING OUT OF THE REBELLION IN NORTH AMERICA.”

Vessels Name.	By whom taken.	Under what Commission.	To whom condemned	When condemned.	Grounds of Condemnation.	Amount of the Produce of such as have been condemned as Droits of the Admiralty.	Disposal of the Produce of such Captures.
Sloop <i>Dolphin</i>	<i>Argo</i> , W <sup>m</sup> . Garnier Esq <sup>r</sup>	Ship of War	The Captors.	18 March 1776.	Libelled under 16 <sup>th</sup> . of the King, that Prohibits &c <sup>a</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .		
" <i>Good Intent</i>	<i>Lynx</i> , Alex: Scott Esq <sup>r</sup>	Sloop of War	d <sup>o</sup> .	3 <sup>d</sup> . April.	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Brig <i>Hunter</i>	d <sup>o</sup> . Rob <sup>t</sup> . Keeler Esq <sup>r</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	8 <sup>th</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
" <i>Mary</i>	<i>Viper</i> , Sam <sup>l</sup> . Graves Esq <sup>r</sup>	d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	12 <sup>th</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Schooner <i>Dolphin</i>	<i>Argo</i> , W <sup>m</sup> . Garnier Esq <sup>r</sup>	Ship of War	d <sup>o</sup> .	18 <sup>th</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Ship <i>Cleopatra</i>	<i>Hawk</i> , R. P. Cooper Esq <sup>r</sup>	Sloop of War	d <sup>o</sup> .	29 <sup>th</sup> . June.	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Brig <i>William</i>	d <sup>o</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Schooner <i>Mary</i>	<i>Hind</i> , Henry Byrne Esq <sup>r</sup>	Ship of War	d <sup>o</sup> .	30 <sup>th</sup> . Nov <sup>r</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Brig. <i>Polly</i>	d <sup>o</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	9 <sup>th</sup> Dec <sup>r</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Brig <i>Guillaume</i>	Sloop <i>Abraham</i> , belonging to B. Sandford of Dominica.	No Comission	His Majesty as a Droit of y <sup>e</sup> . Adm <sup>y</sup>	31 <sup>st</sup> . Jan <sup>y</sup> . 1777.	D <sup>o</sup> .	£1114..3/. net proceeds in Current Money	Paid into the Hands of the Owner of the Sloop <i>Abraham</i> to wait his Majesty's Pleasure, Bond being given for the forthcoming of the Money.

Scho <sup>r</sup> <i>Elizabeth</i> , a Recapture Brig <i>Penguin</i> , a d <sup>o</sup> .	<i>Hawk</i> , R. P. Cooper Esq <sup>r</sup> d <sup>o</sup> , d <sup>o</sup> .	Sloop of War d <sup>o</sup> .	One Eighth to the Captors d <sup>o</sup> .	8 <sup>th</sup> . Feb <sup>y</sup> d <sup>o</sup> .			
Sloop <i>S<sup>t</sup> William</i>	<i>Pelican</i> , J. P. Ardesoif Esq <sup>r</sup>	Brig of War	The Captors	26 <sup>th</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .	Appraised to £1796..9..0. £994..9..3 Curr <sup>y</sup>	Paid to his Majesty's Receiver of the Droits of the Admiralty. D <sup>o</sup> .
Sloop <i>York</i>	Schooner <i>Tartar</i> , belonging to sundry Merch <sup>ts</sup> of Dominica	No Commission	His Majesty as a Droit of the Adm <sup>ty</sup>	29 <sup>th</sup> . March.	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Brig <i>Warren</i>	Sloop <i>Enterprize</i> , d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	18 <sup>th</sup> . April	D <sup>o</sup> .	£1603..3..1½ d <sup>o</sup> .	
Scho <sup>r</sup> <i>La Marie</i>	<i>Seaford</i> , John Colpoys Esq <sup>r</sup> d <sup>o</sup> , d <sup>o</sup> .	Ship of War	The Captors.	26 <sup>th</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Ship <i>La Seine</i> Sloop <i>S<sup>t</sup> Jacques</i>	Schooner <i>Tartar</i> , belong <sup>g</sup> to sundry Merch <sup>ts</sup> of Dom <sup>a</sup> : & the Comptroller of the Customs for the Port of Roseau.	d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> . Vessel & part of Cargo to his Majesty as a Droit of y <sup>e</sup> Adm <sup>ty</sup> : & the remaining part of the Cargo to be restor <sup>d</sup> to his Majesty; being Stores found on board	28 <sup>th</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> . 20 <sup>th</sup> . May.	D <sup>o</sup> . D <sup>o</sup> .	£775..7..9½	One fourth part of the Goods belonging to his Majesty & one eighth of the Vessel & other Goods, not belonging to his Majesty paid to the Captors, & the Remainder paid to his Majesty's Rec <sup>r</sup> of the Droits of y <sup>e</sup> : Adm <sup>ty</sup> :

“A LIST OF ALL CAPTURES WHICH HAVE BEEN CONDEMNED IN THE VICE ADMIRALTY COURT OF DOMINICA,  
SINCE THE BREAKING OUT OF THE REBELLION IN NORTH AMERICA.”—*Continued*

Vessels Name.	By whom taken.	Under what Commission.	To whom condemned	When condemned.	Grounds of Condemnation.	Amount of the Produce of such as have been condemned as Droits of the Admiralty.	Disposal of the Produce of such Captures.
<i>Snow Prince George</i> a Recapture	<i>Southampton</i> W: Garnier Esq <sup>r</sup> & <i>Cygnel</i> , hon <sup>ble</sup> : R. Stratford.	Ship & Sloop of War	One Eighth to the Captors	21 <sup>st</sup> . June.			
<i>Snow La Nancy</i>	<i>Bever</i> , John Jones Esq <sup>r</sup>	Sloop of War	The Captors.	30 <sup>th</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Sloop <i>Unity</i>	Brig. <i>Lancashire Witch</i> .	Letter of Marque	Condemned by Thomas Wilson Esq <sup>r</sup> 1 The Captors.	23 <sup>rd</sup> . Octo <sup>r</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Schooner <i>Hawk</i>	Sloop <i>Harlequin</i> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	d <sup>o</sup> .	7 <sup>th</sup> . Nov <sup>r</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .		

D, UKLPR, Adm. 1/3885. Enclosed in Thomas Wilson to Philip Stephens, 12 Dec. 1777. Addressed: “Ph: Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>.” Docketed: “R 28 Febry 1778/& Read.”

1. In the cover letter to Philip Stephens, Thomas Wilson, judge of the Vice Admiralty Court of Dominica, wrote that the two vessels condemned since the beginning of his tenure, the sloop *Unity* and the schooner *Hawk*, contained on board bonds certifying that no British subjects “had any Interest or Property in either Vessel or Cargo.” Wilson to Stephens, 12 Dec. 1777, *ibid*.

## December 13

ISAAC SEARS TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Sir

Boston Decem<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I receved your favour of the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant I have wated on the Frenchman he will not Give any answer what he will Sell his Goods at till Some time next week you will as soon as posble lett me know what artcils will be wanted for the Ship<sup>1</sup> from this place I will Secuer them if to be had, & Send forward as soon as a teem Can be procuerd I am [&c.]

Isaac Sears

L, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, packet 26. Addressed at foot: "To/M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>d</sup> Shaw." Docketed: "Isaac Sears/Letter/13 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777."

1. Connecticut privateer ship *General Putnam*, building at New London.

LOG OF THE MASSACHUSETTS NAVY BRIGANTINE *TYRANNICIDE*,  
CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN

Remarks on Saturday Decemb<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>. 1777—Latt<sup>d</sup>. P<sup>r</sup> Observ<sup>t</sup>. 39 . . 15 N<sup>t</sup>

at 2 AM saw a Sail sat Top Gallant Sails and Gave Chase at 3 AM came up with the Sail she was a Brig<sup>t</sup> from Halifax bound to Jamaica loaded with Fish &<sup>ca</sup>.<sup>1</sup> Hoisted out the Boat and went on Board put Cap<sup>t</sup> Jo<sup>s</sup>. Lane on Board as Prize Master: Jer. Dayley, Joseph Legro, W<sup>m</sup>. Felt, Rich<sup>d</sup>. Gear, & Charles Vanderford as Hands and a Mate from Cap<sup>t</sup> Sampson and Order'd her for Martineco—at 8 AM Hoisted in our Boat & Reefed both Top Sails—Latter Part Laying by Broached a Barr[el] Beef

[at noon] Latt<sup>d</sup>. P<sup>r</sup> Observ<sup>t</sup>. 38 . . 37 . . N<sup>t</sup>

[PM] These 24 Hours begins with a Fresh Breeze and Cloudy Weather our Prize still in sight—at 10 PM took 3 Reefs in the Main Sail Middle Part the Wind still continues very Fresh, squally with some Rain—

D, MSaE, Log of the Brigantine *Tyrannicide* (November 1777–May 1778).

1. Brigantine *Alexander*, James Wadie, master, from Halifax to Jamaica, about 120 tons, with fish (mackerel, herring and salmon), staves and lumber. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 205 (2d Ser., Revolution Letters), 303–4.

THE PROVIDENCE GAZETTE; AND COUNTRY JOURNAL,  
SATURDAY, DECEMBER 13, 1777

Providence, December 13.

Wednesday Evening last Capt. Luce, in a Brig, bound from this Port to Maryland, in Ballast, ran aground in the Bay; next Morning the Vessel was got off, but being closely pursued by one of the Enemy's Frigates,<sup>1</sup> Capt. Luce was obliged to run her on the Naraganset Shore, where he Sat fire to her, after getting out the Sails, &c.

1. H.M.S. *Amazon*. See Captain's Journal of H.M.S. *Amazon*, 10 Dec., above.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAMDecem<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Off Gloucester

Saturd<sup>y</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>Mud Island W<sup>t</sup>. ¼ of a mile

D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>e</sup> [Mod<sup>t</sup> & Cloudy] At 1 PM Weigh'd & m<sup>d</sup>. sail w<sup>th</sup>. the Trans-  
ports At 3 Anch<sup>d</sup>. in 3 f<sup>m</sup>. & landed at the Mouth of Bow Creek

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4385.

RECEIPT OF LIEUTENANT JOHN PECKHAM FOR STORES FOR  
THE MARYLAND GALLEY *CHESTER*

List of Stores deliver'd to Lieu<sup>t</sup> John Peckham agreeable to Capt<sup>n</sup>. Thomas  
Coursey's order Dec<sup>r</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>. 1777

1 barrell Salt N<sup>o</sup>. 30

9 barrells powder

1 barrell & 4 boxes 18<sup>w</sup> Cartridges12: 18<sup>w</sup> Grape Shott

1 box Tin

sundrie wadds

Receiv'd the above Articles for the use of the *Chester* Galley—

John Peckham Lieut—

D, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4590-40.

## THOMAS STONE TO THOMAS SIM LEE

Sir.

The Enemy's Ships still lie between Boyd's hole and Nanjemoy [*Creek*]—Our Coast is so well guarded that I hope they will not be able to get any Provisions from Us—I wish it was possible for our Vessells of War<sup>1</sup> and those of Virginia to make a joint Attack, I think they would have a fair Prospect of success against the Enemy situated as they now are—Their Pilots are very little acquainted with the River & the *Phoenix* has been run on ground more than once.<sup>2</sup> Col Ware has been very attentive to his Duty as L<sup>t</sup> of the County, and the Militia have shown great readiness to every thing which has been required of them I am [&c.]

Charles County

T. Stone

Dec<sup>r</sup>. 13. 1777.

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4561-84.

1. Maryland Navy.

2. See William Harrison to Gov. Thomas Johnson, 14 Dec. 1777, below.

## RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Sir,

Stafford County 13<sup>th</sup> december 1777.

Passing thro this County in my way home from Congress, I find it the common talk here, that many avaricious inconsiderate and illdesigning people, have practised

largely the carrying of live Stock and other provision to the enemies Ships of War, now laying in Potomac opposite our Boyd's Hole. In particular, we are told of many boats loaded with provision going to these Ships from your Shore, somewhere, I think, about the lower end of Charles County between Cedar Point and Wicomico.<sup>1</sup> I have already written to the Governor of Virginia on this subject, and I hope your goodness will pardon me for giving you the same information—It appears to me of much consequence to the common cause, as well as to the reputation of our respective governments, that this pernicious traffic should be prevented in future; and that those who have now offended against the laws of their country by supplying its enemies, should be punished for so doing. The artful enemy pretend they want to injure no body, desiring only to get fresh water purchase provisions<sup>2</sup>—Many are taken in by this plausibility, and tempted by Salt, rum, Sugar &c. &c, which are first taken from us, or from our friends coming to trade with us, and made the means of procuring provisions, that enable them to remain here distressing and destroying our trade—When provisions come not in sufficient quantity they encourage the Slaves to run away and keep them, as they say, to be redeemed by provisions—It is easy to see, besides the ill consequence above pointed out, how this kind of Trade may in time debauch the minds of the people and produce extensive mischief.—It appears to me that if some of your Gallies, joined by some of ours were constantly to attend upon the Men of War when they come up this river, and by keeping near the Shore and abreast of the Ships, out of reach of harm from them; they might effectually obstruct this pernicious Trade—I have proposed this to Governor Henry who I am sure will with pleasure cooperate with you in this salutary work—I have the honor to be [&c.]

Richard Henry Lee

Copy, PPAmP, Lee Papers. Docketed: "Copy of letter to Gov<sup>r</sup> Henry Johnson/about the Marylanders/trading with the/Ships of War."

1. For a contrasting summary of the situation see Thomas Stone to Thomas Sim Lee, 11 Dec. 1777, above.

2. The recipient's copy, transcribed in James Curtis Ballagh, ed., *The Letters of Richard Henry Lee*, 2 vols. (New York: Macmillan, 1912–1914), 1: 369–70, adds to this sentence: "& that they would, if permitted, land Salt for the use of the poor &c."

#### GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY TO WILLIAM LEE

Sir,

Virginia, December 13<sup>th</sup>. 1777

The several methods we have hitherto taken for Supplying the army and Navy of this State with necessaries have proved ineffectual for that purpose & we are at present without a probability of being more effectually supplied in future. I have therefore on behalf of this State with the advice of the Council<sup>1</sup> adopted the following plan to be pursued in future. We propose to send all the vessels we are able to fit out proper for the European Trade to Nantz loaded with Tobacco where he shall direct both vessels and Cargoes to be sold, & the produce after purchasing and fitting out one swift sailing armed Vessel, to be laid out in the necessaries we want to be Shiped in French Vessels and as French property to Cape Francois & there re-shipped in swift sailing pilot Boats which we shall provide to some of the safest ports to the Southward of our Capes but as from the scarcity of Vessels and Seamen here it will be impracticable by this method to export commodities sufficient to purchase

all we may want, we propose to endeavour to procure a Credit with some Merchant in France for what may be further necessary to be shipped in the same manner and to the same place for which we propose to pay by shipping Tob<sup>o</sup>. on our own Account, in any French Vessels, they may charter for that purpose, we propose to have such chartered Vessel loaded with Salt at Nantes on our account also and expect to pay a generous freight, both for the Salt delivered here, & for carrying the Tob<sup>o</sup>. to Nantz, & to have them both insured if it can be done, at a reasonable premium;

We further propose to export what produce we can in our Small Vessels to Cape Francois, and to direct our Agent there, to charter such Vessels as he can to bring Salt here & carry Tobacco from hence either to Cape Francois, or to Nantes as he can agree, which will be added to our remittances after purchasing the few necessities we may want in the West Indies, but as 'tis necessary for rendering this method effectual, that we should have a proper agent at Nantz to act for us & being lately informed of your residence there, I have with the advice of the Council, thought proper to appoint you agent for this State to superintend and direct all our affairs in France & on our behalf to enter into any Contract, or agreement necessary for effecting our purposes; not doubting but your Zeal for the cause of Freedom and regard for this your native Country, Will be sufficient Inducements for you to exert those abilities You are so well known to possess and all your endeavours for our service; I make no doubt but you may readily procure any assistance in the power of Mes<sup>rs</sup>. Franklin & Deane and hope you will avail yourself of it as far as it is necessary; I should hope the trade of this State, thus confined to certain Ports Would be an object worthy the attention of the French Ministry, who might easily afford it some extraordinary Protection; our mercantile transactions at Nantz have hitherto been confined to the House of Mes<sup>rs</sup>. J. Gruel & C<sup>o</sup>. who I wish, still to have the preference in that way provided we can certainly be supply'd by them on the terms we propose, or on as good as any others offer; to them we shall continue to address our Vessels until we hear from you and shall give them notice of your appointment as our Agent & the terms on which we expect to be supplied in future, and direct them to apply to you for instructions in whatever they may be at a loss & to follow such directions as you may think necessary to give them respecting any of our affairs, I must beg the favor of you to make the necessary engagements for supplying us with them or any other person you think proper as soon as possible and give me the earliest notice of it & attend to their execution. I am [&c.]

P. Henry

P S Since writing the within it has been reported to the Council that the Brigg *Greyhound* is a very swift sailing vessel upon which they have determined that she had better return here with a load of Salt than be sold. It also appears that Mes<sup>rs</sup>. J. Gruel & C<sup>o</sup>. have agreed with M<sup>r</sup>. John King (who had powers from this State to make the Contract) to furnish them with a quantity of Goods to be shipped on their account and that another House have agreed to send a vessel loaded with Salt for the use of this State which shews that Contracts of the nature we wished, may be made at Nantz, these Contracts we hope to comply punctually with & that it will always Lay in your power to make such others as are necessary for us. Mes<sup>rs</sup>. J. Gruel & C<sup>o</sup>. have without any direction from us fitted out the Brigg *Liberty* as an armed Vessel & altho she may be improper for it yet it makes it unnecessary for us to have another, you will therefore be pleased to disregard our request for having one fitted out.

P. Henry



L, Vi, Executive Papers, 1777–1780. Addressed: “To/William Lee Esq<sup>r</sup>/[*Illeg.*]/Nantz.” Docketed: “Letter 1777/Gov<sup>r</sup> Henry/to/William Lee/respecting his/app<sup>t</sup> as agent of/Virginia at/Nantz/&/the Armed Vessel/*Liberty*.”

1. The advice of the council is essentially restated in this letter. For the complete text of the council's recommendations see H.R. McIlwaine, ed., *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia* (Richmond: The Virginia State Library, 1932), 2: 36–37.

# JOURNAL OF SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD

Extra Meeting

Navy Board Saturday 13<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777—

The Board Met According to Summons—

Present Edward Blake Esq<sup>r</sup> first Commissioner  
John Edwards, Thomas Corbett Geo Smith }  
Geo A Hall Josiah Smith Edward Darrell } Esq<sup>rs</sup>—

A Letter to the [*illeg.*] from the Clerk of the Council Vizt..

Sir/

Charles Town Decem<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1777

I am directed by his Excellency the President, to ad[vis]e the Navy Board, that Lieu<sup>t</sup> Hall is appointed to the Command of the Brigg *Notre Dame*, That the Ships *Volunteer*, & *Gen<sup>l</sup> Moultrie* are Engaged for, and it is intended to Order the *Notre Dame* on a Cruize—The President therefore desires, that you will have those Vessels equipp'd with the utmost Expedition, & furnished with such Articles as may be necessary for this Cruize, and that you will appoint a proper Person to value the *Volunteer* & *Gen<sup>l</sup> Moultrie*,—I am [&c.]

(signd) Jn<sup>o</sup> Colcock—

Cap<sup>t</sup> Blake—

In the Privy Council Friday Dec<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1777—

The Board agreed and Recommended that a Bounty of Ten Dollars & a pay of Twenty One pounds p<sup>o</sup> Month p<sup>o</sup> Man be allowed to Such Seamen as Enter on Board the Vessels engaged for a Cruise against the Enemy. By his Excellency the Presid<sup>t</sup> ordered Accordingly

(Signed) Jn<sup>o</sup> Colcock Sec<sup>y</sup> P<sup>y</sup> C<sup>l</sup>—

Agreed that the first Commissioner do apply to M<sup>r</sup> William Sommersall on behalf of the State as a proper Person to Value the Ships *Volunteer* and Ship *General Moultrie* taken by the President & Council into the States Service and in Case M<sup>r</sup> Sommersalls Refusal to Act To apply to some Ot[her] for that Purpose—<sup>1</sup>

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 113–14.

1. William Somersall valued the ships *Volunteer* and *General Moultrie* at £55,000 and £65,000 current money. *Ibid.*, 115.

## SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM HALL

Sir/

Navy Board 13<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777—

The Commissioners of the Navy Direct that you will have the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Notre Dame* of which you are appointed Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup> fitted and Man'd with all possible Dispatch, to proceed on a Cruize, and that you do Immediately Open a House of Rendezvous, under the direction of a proper Officer, to Enlist a Sufficient Number of Men (your Complement Eighty;) they make no doubt but you will Exert yourself in a very particular Manner on

this Occasion, as the Service of the State requires the greatest Dispatch; the State Allows an Additional Bounty of Ten Dollars # Man to such as will Enlist<sup>1</sup> I am [&c.]

Edw<sup>d</sup> Blake first Commiss<sup>r</sup>

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 114.

1. On 15 Dec. the South Carolina Navy Board sent similar letters to Capt. Philip Sullivan of the ship *Volunteer*, and Capt. Jacob Johnston of the ship *General Moultrie*. The commissioners informed Sullivan that his vessel would require a crew of 120 men and provisions for a cruise of two months. *Ibid.*, 116–17.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ST. EUSTATIUS, DATED DEC. 13, 1777.”

“Last night about 8 o’clock, the poor unfortunate Capt. Francis Morgan, in the brig *Experiment*, of 12 guns, standing in for this Island, and but 3 or 4 leagues to the northward of it, was met with by a privateer sloop belonging to Antigua, mounting 10 four pounders, and commanded by one Phillips. He immediately hailed Capt. Morgan, and on the latter’s answering from Charlestown, fired a broadside into the brig, which did not in the least hurt her; it was returned by Capt. Morgan, who continued the engagement above an hour, without however going out of his way. He hulled the sloop in several places, disabled her much in her sails and rigging, killed 4 men, and badly wounded 7 more. Phillips had ceased firing for near 10 minutes; Capt. Morgan was continuing his fire successfully, and his first Lieutenant assures me, he would either have taken or sunk the sloop, had not, through the greatest fatality, the brig blown up, and the small remains of her gone down a few minutes after. The inhuman Philips might have saved 18 of the crew who had got on the wreck, and implored him to send his boat to take them off. Mr. Ford, the 1st Lieutenant, and a negro fellow swam to the shore; 3 others swam on board the sloop; these 5 are all of the crew that are saved. Philips has been obliged to put into this road to refit, before he can proceed to an English Island.”<sup>1</sup>

*South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, 8 Jan. 1778.

1. During the summer of 1777, Phillips, sloop *Reprisal*, had captured the Pennsylvania privateer sloop *Christiana*, Capt. Joseph White. In the first broadside White was killed and his crew promptly surrendered. *Gazette of the State of South-Carolina*, 15 Sept. 1777.

FRANÇOIS, CHEVALIER DE LA LAURENCIE, LIEUTENANT DE VAISSEAU,  
TO GABRIEL DE SARTINE

a bord de La *Tourterelle* à 6 lieues dans le Nord d’antigue [13 Décembre 1777]<sup>1</sup>  
Monseigneur

javray l’honneur de Vous Rendre compte que Le six de ce Mois je suis party du fort Royal de la Martinique pour Venir a S<sup>t</sup> pierre faire Mon cas, il y avoit au Morne au boeuf cinq navire insurgent L’un de dix huit canons avoit son canot a terre, je jugeay quil cherchoit a completer son equipage en consequence je Men aprochay et envoyay un officier a son bord d’inter s’il Ny avoit pas des gens a Réclamer, il Ne sy trouva aucun françois. Le dit batiment se Nomme Le *S<sup>t</sup> pierre* commandé par Samuel chiste.<sup>2</sup> je luy signifiay de Ne point établir les croisières d’pres de Nos cotes. Le 7 je Mouillay dans la rade jy vis une douzaine de corsaires M<sup>r</sup> Le Marquis de bouille Me demande descorter jusqu’au débarquement un batiment Marchand de Marseille et qu’elqueautre Navires de la Nouvelle angleterre en conséquence j’annoncay Mon

départ pour Le dix j'appareillay avec Neuf petits batimens chargé de denrée de Nos Colonies pour boston, et autre endroits. Le 11 je Rencontray une Corvette angloise de dix huit canons allant a la dominique a laquelle je vitay parler. le soir je forcay de Voille et Vint prendre les ordres de M<sup>e</sup> le Commandeur de dampierre, a la basse terre, et dans la Nuit je Rejoignis Ma flôte, le 12. j'aperceus une corvette angloise avec un grand pavillon flottant qui Me paraissoit faire Route pour la basse terre, je Ne puis Men aprôcher acause du convois. Les forces des anglois aux isles du Vent consiste en un Vaisseau de soixante quatre canons, deux fregâtes de 36. C. une trois[ieme] de Moindre force, et deux Corvettes; incessamment je sçauray exactement le Nom de Leurs Vaus et le Nombre de leurs canons.

je Vais Retourner M<sup>e</sup> Le commandeur de dampierre tous Mes Navires peuvent continuer Leurs Route, il ne parvint aucuns croiseur dans ces parâge.

Le Navire porteur de Ma lettre Va directement a Marseille il doit faire une traversée fort longue Marchand tres [*illeg.*] La Mer un peu grosse Rend Ma Main tremblante, je Vous prie de Mexcuser, sur Mon stile et sur Ma Mauvaise ecriture. jay l'honneur detre [&c.]

Le ch<sup>er</sup> de la laurencie

a bord de la *tourterelle* a 6 Lieues dans le Nord dantigue

[Translation]

on board the *Tourterelle*, 6 leagues north of Antigua, [13 December 1777]<sup>1</sup>

My Lord

I have the honor of reporting to you that on the first of this month I left Fort Royal in Martinique to sail to St. Pierre to present my case. At Morne au Boeuf there were five insurgent ships; one carrying 18 guns had sent its boat ashore. I believed they were trying to bring its crew up to full strength, consequently I drew near the ship and sent an officer to go on board to see if there were any men to be reclaimed. There were no Frenchmen on board. The said ship is called the *St. Peter* and is commanded by Samuel Chiste.<sup>2</sup> I made it known to him not to cruise near our coasts. On the 7th I anchored in the harbor where I saw a dozen privateers. The Marquis de Bouillé asked me to escort a merchant ship from Marseilles and other ships from New England until their unloading. As a consequence I postponed my departure for the 10th. I sailed with nine small ships laden with produce from our colonies for Boston and other places. On the 11th I met an English corvette of 18 guns, going to Dominica, with whom I spoke. That evening I put on sail and came to receive orders from Commander de Dampierre at Basse Terre. During the night I rejoined my fleet. On the 12th I saw an English corvette flying a large flag who appeared to me to be sailing toward Basse Terre. I could not approach her because of the convoy. The English forces in the Windward Islands consist of a 64-gun ship, two frigates of 36 guns, a third of less force, and two corvettes. As soon as possible I shall learn exactly the names of their ships and the number of their guns.

I am going to return to join Commander de Dampierre. All my ships can go on their way. There are no ships cruising in this area.

The ship carrying my letter goes directly to Marseilles. It must make a very long crossing, moving very [*illeg.*] The fairly heavy sea is making my hand shake. I pray you will forgive my style and my bad handwriting. I have the honor of being [&c.]

Le Chevalier de la Laurencie

on board the *Tourterelle*, 6 leagues north of Antigua.

L, FrPNA, Marine B<sup>4</sup> 140, 82. Notations: "MDL"; "sans date"; "M de La Laurencie"; "chargé par M de Bouillé d'escorter quelques navires forces des anglois aux Iles du Vent." "MDL"; "without date"; "M. de La Laurencie"; "charged by M. de Bouillé with escorting several ships English forces in the Windward Islands."

1. The date is inferred from the letter.

2. Samuel Chase.

#### DEPOSITION OF JOSIAH DURHAM

S<sup>t</sup> Vincent 13<sup>th</sup> December 1777.

This day came before me Valentine Morris Governor in Chief of his Majestys Island of S<sup>t</sup> Vincent: Josiah Durham Captain of a trading vessel; and maketh information, & on his oath declareth, that on or about the 5<sup>th</sup> instant an armed vessel from America came into the harbor of S<sup>t</sup> Pierre in the Island of Martinica, and was saluted by the Guarda Costa there; that an american Ship the S<sup>t</sup> Peter with 18 Guns,<sup>1</sup> came round from Fort Royal in the said Island to S<sup>t</sup> Pierre there to try to get more hands to go out on her cruize. that the *Washington* Brig from Boston in america, carrying 18 Guns, & 110 men<sup>2</sup> as this deponent was credibly informed, came also in S<sup>t</sup> Pierre & brought in with her two Prizes, one from Florida to Ireland; the other a Sloop from Barbadoes to new york as this deponent was informed. that the *Washington* is a remarkable fine, very fast sailing vessel & as soon as she had got a slight careening, was immediately to go out again on a cruize as was said. that there was at the same time in S<sup>t</sup> Pierre harbor an American Sloop mounting 14 guns from Georgia, commanded by a Captain Sampson, also a Brig from Philadelphia of 14 guns Captain Stevens,<sup>3</sup> getting men, also a 14 gun brig Captain Ourd,<sup>4</sup> together with his Tender the *Howe* a prize that was made, mounting to the best of this Deponent's recollection 10 Guns commanded by Captain Staunton,<sup>5</sup> having compleated their men sailed out on a cruize, whilst the Deponent lay in the Harbor. that the *Rattle snake*<sup>6</sup> was launched, & fitting out for a cruize with all expedition as a ship, all of whose owners as this deponent was informed lived in Martinica. that there was also a large top-sail Schooner fitting out of 14 Guns to be commanded by a Captain Patterson, that there were many other smaler Privateers to a great number fitting out & owned to the best of this deponents information knowledge and belief by french Men living in Martinica; in all as he was credibly informed twenty two; that whilst he remained there a Captain Mansfield in a very fine Sloop of 14 guns came in very much shattered by an engagement She had with two Liverpool GuineyMen, that Captain Mansfield lost his Arm, or hand in the engagement, & nine men on his own deck, besides [*illeg.*] very much wounded & besides considerable numbers as this Deponent was informed killed on board the Guiney Vessels in attempting to board them; that Captain Palmer formerly commanded this Sloop. that he saw many English Sailors in chains, on board the *Philadelphia* Brig and on his asking why they were so treated, was answered that the Captains of the Privateers had orders so to do, and to carry, or send all those they should take to America

That all prizes were openly, & publicly, carried into S<sup>t</sup> Pierre harbor; only the Americans came in without Colours. that if any of the Captains of the American Privateers had their Men runaway from them, by applying to the french Commandant or some other person in command, a guard was granted them, & strict search made for the men, & these taken and sent under guards to their respective Ships that the

Guard a Costa's examined strictly as to what was their business & the reason of their coming the Captains of every English Vessel, or such as called themselves Royalists, but permitted all the Americans or such as declared they were not Royalists, to go on shore & greatly carressed these. that notwithstanding all these things the Americans one and all declared that the impositions & exactions they were made suffer by the french, in the disposal of their prizes, & in the purchase of anything they wanted were so great that they longed for a re-union with Great Britain & a Joint War against the French, whom they longed to avenge themselves on for their exactions.

That there were great preparations at Martinica for a War which they expected would be with the English and the sober part of the inhabitants seemed to dread it much & the Americans to wish it. Taken sworn to, and subscribed to the day and year above written by me

Signed  
Josiah Durham

Sworn before me  
Valentine Morris

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 260/5, 77-78. Noted in Valentine Morris's hand: "Saint Vincent Dec<sup>br</sup>. ye 13<sup>th</sup> 1777/ Copy of a deposition relating to the Ameri/cans, & the encouragement of them at Martinico/John [Josiah] Durham." Docketed: "In Gov<sup>r</sup> Morris's of/15<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1778./ (4)/d<sup>c</sup>." See Valentine Morris to Lord George Germain, 15 Jan. 1778, *ibid.*, fols. 67-70.

1. *St. Peter*, Samuel Chase.
2. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *General Washington*, William Rogers. Young's Prize List, 29 Nov. 1777-14 Mar. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/310.
3. Continental brigantine *Chance*, Lt. John Stevens.
4. Pennsylvania privateer brig *Retaliation*, Capt. George Ord.
5. British privateer *Lord Howe*, sixteen guns, had been captured by *Retaliation* and sent to Martinique. *North-Carolina Gazette*, 9 Jan. 1778. On 18 Dec. Governor Morris transmitted to Vice Admiral James Young a copy of Durham's deposition. Morris informed Young that the new American privateer *General Howe* and an unidentified vessel, probably the brig *Retaliation*, were cruising around St. Vincent. Valentine Morris to Vice Admiral James Young, 18 Dec. 1777, UKLPR, C.O. 260/5, 77-78.
6. Pennsylvania privateer schooner *Rattlesnake*, Capt. David McCulloch.

## December 14 (Sunday)

REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Sir *Chatham* Rhode Island 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777—

I am favoured with your Letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> ins<sup>t</sup> by the Cartel under the direction of Captain Sayer.<sup>1</sup> the Exchanges I hope you will find made to your satisfaction, for particulars I must refer you to the Commissarie's Account—I have received some Prisoners from New York and am in daily expectation of the arrival of those whom I wrote for from Halifax—I am [&c.]

P: Parker

P.S. Since writing the above Letter about 100 American Prisoners taken in Arms are arrived from N. York; which will enable us to compleat our Exchange by the next Cartel which you may send with British Prisoners.—

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777-1778), vol. 11, 107. Addressed at foot: "Nich<sup>s</sup>. Cooke Esq<sup>r</sup> &c &c &c/Providence."

1. Capt. Joshua Sayer.

## DIARY OF CAPTAIN FREDERICK MACKENZIE

[Extract]

[Rhode Island] 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>—Slight frost last night and this day. Fine weather. Wind W. A flag of truce came down from Providence with letters to General Pigot.<sup>1</sup>

It is confidently asserted by some persons who came down in the flag of truce, that 7 sail of vessels went out to Sea the night of the 29<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> last, and that 15 vessels have got out within this fortnight.<sup>2</sup> The Navy have certainly been very remiss in this part of their duty. We have hitherto done our part in defending the Island and frustrating the attempts of the Enemy. The Gentlemen of the Navy, when talking of the surprize of Gen<sup>l</sup> Prescott,<sup>3</sup> said they had nothing to do with the defence of the Island, their business being to prevent the Enemy's ships from getting out. . . .

Mackenzie, *Diary* 1: 223.

1. Maj. Gen. Robert Pigot.

2. Rhode Island privateers and merchantmen breaking out of Narragansett Bay.

3. Maj. Gen. Richard Prescott who was captured on 11 July in a surprise raid on his headquarters by Rhode Island troops.

COLONEL JOHN ELY TO THOMAS MUMFORD AND NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Gentlemen

On Board the *Falcon* off New Port Decemb<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1777

by this you are Inform<sup>d</sup> that I Embark<sup>d</sup> on Board the Sloop *Schuyler* at Norwalk the Evening after the 9<sup>th</sup> Instant stood over for Long Island the Night Being Dark Prevented our makeing Harbour Early in the Morning Discover<sup>d</sup> a Ship Bearing Down Uppon us uppon which we Hald our wind Endeavouring to make our Escape but Finding it Impossible the Sea runing High we had no Other Alternative but to ran the sloop on shore which we Did. near Old mans Harbour in hopes to make our escape in our Boat. Unhappy However the Boat Imediately Filled aLongside by which means Col Webb & Severall Others were nearly Drowned those Circumstances Oblig<sup>d</sup> us to strike & Submitt ourselves Prisoners of war The ship at this Time had Come too within Gun shott of us sent theire Boats on Board & Carryed us on Board the *Falcon* Com<sup>d</sup> by Cap<sup>t</sup> Harmwood<sup>1</sup> where we now Continue Expect to be sent to New York the first Fair wind we have the Greatest Clemency Liberallity & Justice Done us by Every Officer on Board. You are Desire<sup>d</sup> to make manifest To my Family & Friends my Situation & shall be Glad of your Influence to Facilitate the Matter of my Exchange as it appears Probible to me Col De Lancy<sup>2</sup> Being a Militia officer will Finally be Considered as a Propper Subject for the above Purpose Ensigns Abbot<sup>3</sup> Niles<sup>4</sup> Adjutant west<sup>5</sup> & about 30 Privates are Prisoners Belonging to my Battallion—Cap<sup>t</sup> Buckley<sup>6</sup> Lieut Riley<sup>7</sup> Ensine Mumford<sup>8</sup> Adjutant Hopkins<sup>9</sup> 4 Serg<sup>s</sup> & 16 Privates Belonging to Col webbs Battallion I am [&c.]

John Ely

L, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. VII, 237. Addressed: "To Tho<sup>s</sup> Mumford & Nath<sup>l</sup> Shaw Esq<sup>rs</sup>."

1. Comdr. Harry Harmood, R.N.

2. Lt. Col. James Delancy, Delancy's Refugees.

3. Ens. James Abbott, Connecticut Militia.

4. Ens. Sands Niles, Connecticut Militia.

5. Adjutant Ebenezer West, Connecticut Militia.

6. Capt. Edward Buckley (Bulkley), Continental Army.

7. 1st Lt. John Riley (Reiley), Continental Army.

8. Ens. Giles Mumford, Continental Army.

9. Adjutant Elisha Hopkins, Continental Army.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAMDecem<sup>r</sup> 1777Mud Island W<sup>t</sup>  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mileSunday 14<sup>th</sup>AM Vict<sup>d</sup>. 4 Flat Boats Crews each 11 Men.

Abreast Bow Creek

D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [Mod<sup>t</sup> & Cloudy] Flat Boats emp<sup>d</sup>. carrying Hay & C on  
b<sup>d</sup>. the Transp<sup>ts</sup>. Vict<sup>d</sup>. 5 Flat Boats Crews Each 11 Men.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/4385.

## WILLIAM HARRISON TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Sir.

Cha<sup>s</sup> County, 14<sup>th</sup>. Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1777.

I make no Doubt of your Excellency's having been fully advised from Col<sup>o</sup>. Ware, relative to the Enemy's Ships until their Departure from Sandy Point—and only now take the Liberty to transmit You the Passages from that place, until they pass'd Matthias's Point, they being more immediately under my Eye.—

After Watering, they sailed with a fresh Breeze at N.W., about 11 O-Clock, on Wednesday the 9<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>—The *Phenix*, by giving Maryland Point too great a Birth, got fast a Ground on the Virg<sup>a</sup>. Side of the Channel—The *Emrald*, which followed escaped by suddenly varying her Course, and anchored about half a Mile below.—They were busily employ'd in getting off the *Phenix*, which was not effected until Friday, after taking out all her Shott, and starting a great part of her Water, which was fill'd again along Side.—

During their Stay at this Place, several Flags came from the *Emrald*, Cap<sup>t</sup> Caldwell, praying a small Supply of corn & Fodder to feed a Cow on, and a little Poultrie &c. fore his Cabbin.—I granted him a few Bushells of I. Corn, some Fodder, a few Fowls, Piggs and some other Trifles—and, in Return, received a few Gallons of Spirits, with 2 Barrels of Salt—the former used by the Troops—the latter to be given in small Portions to the poor of the Place.

I sent a Message to Cap<sup>t</sup> Caldwell concerning a Slave which was observ'd to be receiv'd on Board of his Ship—that I expected he would deliver him up, and should Others attempt to get on Board that they would not be receiv'd—and his Answer the next Day was, that he had discharg'd Him the last Night, with Others who came on Board, and assur'd me that no Negroes should be detain'd on Board his Ship.—A Flag was granted to a Gentleman requesting a Negro that was known to be on Board the *Phenix*—but Cap<sup>t</sup> Parker politely wrote me that he had promis'd Him Protection, and was sorry it was not in his power to comply with my Request.—

A Boat from the *Emrald*'s Tender, with three Men, landed on the Night of the 12<sup>th</sup>.—they fell in with our Centries, and were captur'd—This occasion'd a flag the next Morning proposing an Exchange—which was acceded to, and took place for three Men belonging to this State—The Boat was returned them for a Barrel of Salt, for the benefit of the Captors.—

On the Morning of the 13<sup>th</sup>. a Boat, with three Persons, was observ'd coming down the River, and to board the *Phenix*—In the Afternoon she was returning up with two Persons only, and being within Musket Shott of the Shore, was hailed & brought to—She proved to be the property of one House, living in George Town, and had been

conveying one William Willson, late a Merchant there, on Board the Enemy—Security was taken for their Appearance at our March Court—One of them is Son in Law to House, and from what he confess'd, House is the most guilty Person.

The Ships weigh'd and stood down the River with a fair Wind, Yesterday about 1 O-Clock—

I would beg Leave to observe to your Excellency, that as this part of Potowmack will, in all probability, be much resorted to by the Enemy's Vessells for Water, whether it would not be best to order an hundred, or two, Stand of Arms into this County.—A few Men, well armed, would prevent their plundering, and save much Expence to the Province; whereas great Numbers are [now] obliged to be assembled to make up for [this] melancholy Want. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

Will Harrison

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4583-18.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE COOK TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Dear Sir,

St Marys River 14 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Having the honour of being appointed to Command the Three Gallies, *Conqueror*, *Baltimore*, and *Independance*, have in every thing to the best of my power followed your instructions.<sup>1</sup> I got into the Sound<sup>2</sup> the 26 Nov<sup>r</sup> & anchor'd in the Evening at the mouth of Great Annamessick and went on Shore the morning following to gain Intelligence of the enemy and sent off your Letter to Col<sup>o</sup> Deshiel with one from myself informing him where we were offering him our Assistance if wanted & where he cou'd write me on any occasion. I received no answer from him I call'd at Cap<sup>n</sup> Waters the place appointed four or five days after we Cruised the Sound as often as the Weather wou'd permit seeing no Enemy & being inform'd they had sail'd down the Bay before we got there. I ordered the borrowed men on board the *Baltimore* to be put on board the other two Gallies & supplied the *Baltimore* with what Provisions cou'd be spared from the other two only leaving enough to serve to Anapolis having been inform'd that the Enemy had no Vessels in Potowmack.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> at 8 PM came to anchor in the bay a little above the Mouth of St<sup>r</sup> Jeorams [*Creek*]. the 9<sup>th</sup>. early got under way wind NW a hard gale bore away for point lookout where I sent a boat a shore who brought off intelligence that the *Pheonix* of 40 Guns & the *Emerald* of 32, with two Tenders were up the River Potowmack the 10<sup>th</sup>. early got under way beat up the river above St<sup>r</sup> Georges Island in the Evening anchor'd in St<sup>r</sup> Marys. The Gallies being in want of wood & Water & other Necessarys keeps one a Cruising off the mouth of the river in Potowmack whilst the other is getting Necessarys I am in hopes in two days we shall be fitted only want Bread I'll endeavour to get Indian Meal to help out

I wrote Col<sup>o</sup> Barnes & expect to hear from him this Evening with what intelligence he can give me of the enemy shou'd I see him as I have some hopes of & can form any plan that can be put in Execution with safety shall do it. Col<sup>o</sup> Barnes will know as often as in my power where I am shou'd you incline to write; the Col<sup>o</sup> will be able to forward it. There is no certain Account of the Enemys force in the bay but believe they have not less than Eight Ships The Tender I left at annamessick I order'd to follow me to Anapolis & expect she has got there before this reaches you



This is sent by Cap<sup>n</sup> Harrison by way of express to you & have agreed to have his reasonable expences paid I am [&c.]

Geo. Cook

P.S. as I closed this rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from Col<sup>o</sup> Barnes who informs that the Ships are as low as Nangemoy & expects them down soon

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4576-99.

1. See Maryland Council to George Cook, 22 Nov. 1777, above.
2. Tangier Sound.

GOVERNOR WILLIAM MATHEW BURT TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

[Extract]

My Lord;

... My Answer to The Marquis de Bouillie's Letter (the Original of which I sent by the last Packet and now a Copy) your Lordship has inclosed: The Fact of The *Rattle Snake* is beyond a Doubt M<sup>r</sup> Balmer whom your Lordship did me the Honor of recommending to me will swear that he himself saw her building on the Ship:<sup>1</sup> In short my Lord the Marquis De Bouillie carries his Countenance and Protection infinitely beyond what did the Count D'Argoust: M<sup>r</sup> Bingham the North American Agent actually resides at St<sup>t</sup> Pierre's Martinique in the House of Mons<sup>r</sup> Potteau, the Officer through whose Department the whole Marine Commercial Business passes.

Inclosed is the Protest of The Sloop *Lawford* and my second Letter to the Count D'Abaud on this Subject: I have the Pleasure to acquaint your Lordship that I have receiv'd Accounts which merit some Attention that Mons<sup>r</sup> D'Arbaud is vigilant and no Prize is now permitted to be brought into his Government.

On the 28<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>. arriv'd at Martinique the 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion of the Regiment of Auxerre; the Regiment of Gatinois,<sup>2</sup> and a Squadron of Belsance Dragoons; the two latter 'tis said are destin'd for Saint Domingo. In my last, I gave your Lordship an Account of their Strength: I am since inform'd their Orders are to keep 4000 Men at Martinique, four, at Guadaloupe and Grande Terre, and 2000 at S<sup>t</sup><sup>a</sup>. Lucia the Surplus to be sent to S<sup>t</sup> Domingo: the old Troops to be drafted for that Island; the fresh arriv'd to remain in these Islands: They have a new Contract to be supplied with Beef &c for their Hospitals from the Spaniards and by this Method to preserve their Colonial Stock: Had not my Lord the French Islands so disgracefully supported and countenanced the North Americans this Government wou'd not have been so much distressed, or North America releiv'd: The French have, by their Conduct to the North Americans in plundering them of their Prizes (a Prize worth £5000 does not neat the Pirate two) and making such extravagant Charges for what they buy, so exasperated them that they publicly declare as soon as Matters are settl'd with England they hope to attack the French Islands and resent the ill Treatment they have met with in being so basely pillaged. . . . I have the Honor to be [&c.]

William Mathew Burt

Antigua.

December 14<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

L, UKLPR, C.O. 152/57, 163-66. Addressed at foot of first page: "The Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Lord George Germain &c.. &c.. &c." Docketed: "Antigua 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>: 1777./Governor Burt/R 28<sup>th</sup>. Febr./ (7 Inclosures.)/Ent<sup>l</sup>." Enclosures not printed. Three paragraphs of this document were not printed, in which Burt wrote on the fol-

lowing subjects: a dispute with the government of Danish St. Croix over the ownership of slaves; personnel changes in the vice-admiralty courts of the British Leeward Islands; and the need for lumber in those islands.

1. In Martinique, during the fall of 1777, the Pennsylvania privateer schooner *Rattlesnake* was refitted as a ship. See *Dunlap's Maryland Gazette*, 18 Nov. 1777; and above, Deposition of Josiah Durham, 13 Dec. 1777.

2. Régiment d'Auxonne; the Régiment Gâtinais was renamed the Royal-Auvergne in 1781.

## December 15

### "VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[*Boston*] December 15 1777

Voted That a Letter be wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Burroughs desiring him to look out for a hull that will be suitable for the Rigging & Sails Saved out of the *Hamden* that is a good Sailor and inform this board thereof and the price—

Voted That an order be drawn by this Board on Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradford to pay or discount with Col<sup>o</sup> John Langdon the sum of £5017 . . 19.1½ for Sundrys Supplied the Continent.—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

### JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

[*Boston*] Monday December 15, 1777.

A Petition of Thomas Harris, Agent for the Brigantine *America*, and Daniel McNeil, the Commander of said Brigantine,<sup>1</sup> setting forth, that on the 3d of May last they entered into an Agreement with a Committee of this Court, that the said Brigantine should proceed on a Cruize for 25 Days, under the Command of Capt. Manly.<sup>2</sup>—That the Bonds they gave for performing said Agreement are prosecuted, and praying that a Committee may be appointed to settle the Matter with them, without going into the Law.

Read and committed to the Committee who made the Agreement above referred to.<sup>3</sup>

Sent up for Concurrence.

*A Journal of the Honorable House of Representatives* [26 Nov.–15 Dec. 1777], [*Boston*, 1777], 142.

1. Massachusetts privateer schooner *America*, Daniel McNeill, commander, mounting 16 guns with a crew of 80 seamen, was commissioned on 17 Apr. 1777 and was owned by Thomas Harris & Co., of Boston. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 5, 41.

2. See NDAR 8: 375, 434–36.

3. On 13 Jan. 1778 the Massachusetts General Court asked the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk County to delay action in order that "the Parties may have an opportunity to settle the same in the manner that has been proposed if they see fit." M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 38 (Massachusetts General Court Records), 231–32.

### THE BOSTON-GAZETTE, AND COUNTRY JOURNAL, MONDAY, DECEMBER 15, 1777

Boston, December 15.

Capt. John Leach is arrived at Salem with a prize brig, from Liverpool to New-York, taken by the *Oliver Cromwell* privateer, Capt. Cole,<sup>1</sup> on her passage from Bilboa

to America. Capt. Leach left London in August last, and got to Bilboa, as they would not trust any Americans with their trading vessels.

Friday last a prize ship mounting 12 double fortified 4 and 6 pounders, commanded by Captain Townsend, with 35 hands, laden with coals and provisions, bound from Liverpool for New York,<sup>2</sup> arrived safe in port; she was taken by the *Gen. Washington* privateer of this port, commanded by Capt. Rogers.<sup>3</sup> Two days before Capt. Rogers came across the above ship she had a smart engagement with a small privateer, which she beat off. Capt. Townsend in the engagement lost one of his legs, and one or two toes of the other foot, but is like to do well. He informs that he so disabled the privateer, that he thinks she could never reach any port.

Wednesday Night last a Plot was form'd by some of the Prisoners on board one of the Guard Ships in this Harbour, to destroy the Guard, which was discovered a little Time before it was to have been put into Execution. The Ringleader was committed to Goal next Day for Trial.

1. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Oliver Cromwell*, William Coles, commander.

2. Letter of marque ship *Jonathan*, Richard Townsend, master, of about 300 tons burthen. She was libelled on 1 Jan. 1778 in the Maritime Court of the Middle District for trial at Boston on 16 Jan. *Independent Chronicle* (Boston), 1 Jan. 1778.

3. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *General Washington*, William Rogers, commander, mounting 18 guns with a crew of 130 seamen, was commissioned on 10 Nov. 1777 and was owned by Isaac Sears and Paschal N. Smith, of Boston, and Samuel Broome, of Wethersfield, Conn. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 139, 150. She was termed a Connecticut privateer in her Continental bond of 25 July 1777. DNA, PCC, item 196, vol. 6, 47.

*NEW-YORK GAZETTE,*  
MONDAY, DECEMBER 15, 1777

New-York, December 15.

Three Rebel Sloops,<sup>1</sup> one of them a Privateer, made their Appearance last Wednesday off Sataket,<sup>2</sup> in Suffolk County, on Long-Island, and about 60 Miles from this City: The Privateer was soon drove ashore, and taken by one of his Majesty's Ships at a Place called the Old Man's, 7 Miles to the Eastward of the Place first mentioned, and the Crew, with all the Rebels on board, made Prisoners of War, consisting of 64 Privates, and some Officers, among them an Officer with the Rank of Colonel, named Webb. The same Day the other two Sloops run into a Harbour called Stoney-Brook, 4 Miles to the Westward of Sataket, and being unacquainted, got on a Bank: They then landed 200 Men, who immediately marched up to the Town of Sataket, and returned the same Evening in order to get off their Sloops, but their utmost efforts proving ineffectual, the next Day the whole Body went down the Island, and about 12 o'Clock passed Wading River, which is about 18 Miles from the Place where they first landed.

A Straggler in their Rear having been asked by an inhabitant what they wanted on the Island, gave for an Answer, "That they intended to oblige the People of Suffolk County to swear Allegiance to the Congress, and those that refused to take the Oath were to be plundered, and carried off Prisoners to Connecticut."

1. Continental Navy sloop *Schuyler* and schooner *Mifflin* with Connecticut Navy schooner *Spy*.

2. Setauket.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAMDecem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Abreast Bow Creek

Monday 15<sup>th</sup>

Abreast Bow Creek

D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [Mod<sup>t</sup> & Cloudy] At 3 PM Embark'd the Troops & emp<sup>d</sup>.  
 assisting a Transp<sup>t</sup> who ran aground<sup>1</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4385.

1. The transport was refloated the following day and escorted to the fleet downriver by *Viper*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PEARL*, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEEDec<sup>r</sup>d<sup>o</sup> [Moor'd Mud Island bearing W<sup>t</sup> 1 Mile]

Monday 15

At 9 AM Sent a Weekly Account to the *Roebuck* at Philadelphia  
 Mud Island West 1 Mile.

Var<sup>ble</sup> Wea<sup>r</sup> At 1 PM the *Brittania*<sup>1</sup> Transport got ashore in the  
 E<sup>t</sup>ern Channel sent a flat boat to her assistance At 5 Several  
 flat boats with Troops pass'd down the River

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. *Brittania* was refloated on the evening of 18 Dec. Journal of H.M.S. *Pearl*, 18 Dec., *ibid*.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN THE NORTHERN NECK,  
 DATED DECEMBER 15, 1777."

"I arrived last night from Potowmack, where I have been stationed ten days. We have hitherto prevented the enemy getting fresh provisions from our shore, but many Negroes have gone off to them, it not being in our power to guard the whole river, and the Gentlemen, rather than destroy the boats (which would have effectually prevented the slaves getting on board the ships) would run the risk of losing some hundred pounds; as an instance of this, Captain Townsend Dade had his batteau drawn up and locked in his barn; the night following ten Negroes took his oxen, broke open the door, carried her back to the river, and effected their escape. The sufferers, when I came away, were Mr. Fitzhugh of Chatham, three fellows, one wench, and four children; Mr. Fitzhugh of Marmon, one fellow; Col. Henry Fitzhugh, five fellows; Major Stith, three fellows; Henry Fitzhugh, one fellow; Thacker Washington, two fellows; Mr. Moxley, one wench. I was charged with a flag from Colonel Skinker, to endeavour a recovery of those Negroes, but received for answer "they were determined to protect all that came on board." The ships lay off Boyd's Hole four days, all which time they were constantly trading with the Marylanders. We could plainly distinguish carts come down to the water tide, discharge their loads, and take from on board the boats what they carried on shore. If a stop is not put to this illicit trade, we shall be eternally infested with those pirates.

Monday last, 4 Negro fellows, belonging to Mr. Jones of Hampton, attempted to get on board the *St. Alban's* man of war, two of them were drowned in the attempt, the other two got on board, but the Captain immediately sent a flag ashore with them.

Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette*, 19 Dec. 1777.

BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MOULTRIE TO  
MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

December 15th, 1777.

In council of war, held the 13th instant,

President, Brigadier Gen. Moultrie.

Col. Isaac Huger, Col. Motte, Col. Roberts, Col. Pinckney, Col. Sumpter, Lieut. Col. Elliott, Lieut. Col. Marion, Maj. Peter Horry.

The council were of opinion that there would be no impropriety in sending the detachment required provided the remaining troops were thought sufficient for the defence of the state; but considering the present situation of the state, and of the several regiments, the council were also of opinion, that we have not men enough to defend the state should it be properly att[a]cked.

It is also my opinion that there is no impropriety in sending troops on that expedition provided there be enough to defend the state.

Signed,

William Moultrie, President.

William Moultrie, *Memoirs of the American Revolution*, 2 vols. (New York: David Longworth, 1802; New York: Arno Press, 1968), 1: 195.

COMTE D'ARGOUT TO  
VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON

Copie d'une lettre ecrite par Mr. Le Comte D'argout à L'amiral Gayton en station à la Jamaïque en datte du 15. décembre 1777.

Monsieur

D'après les traités de paix qui subsistent entre nos Souverains, d'après les assurances que vos lettres m'ont données de vos dispositions à maintenir la Bonne intelligence, d'après les procedés dont J'ai usé en vous assurant Justice et Réparation des torts dont vous m'avés porté plainte, Je ne devois pas Sans doute m'attendre à des voyes de fait, des violences ouvertes qui caracterisent des hostilités, et une violation manifeste du droit des gens. Pour en bien Juger, J'ay L'honneur d'adresser à Votre Excellence la déclaration autentique que vient de faire au greffe de l'amirauté de Cette ville un Particulier résident à Jean Rabel<sup>1</sup> dépendance du Môle et témoin des Violences et voies de fait dont Je me plains; elles sont de nature à ne pas me permettre de fermer les yeux, J'en suis on ne peut pas plus affecté, et J'en attens de V.E. la réparation la plus eclatante et la plus satisfaisante. Je la prévien même que J'en ai rendu compte à la Cour du Roy mon maitre, et que J'y enverrai sa réponse laquelle doit maintenant etre la Regle de ma conduite et le motif des ordres que Je donnerai aux fregattes que J'ai icy pour mon commandement.

Pour copie.

Dargout

P.S. Je viens d'etre informé dans l'instant, Monsieur, du nom de ces deux frégattes, l'une S'appelle la *Maidstonn* de 28. canons et l'autre le *Squirrl* de 20. canons.<sup>2</sup>

[Translation]

Copy of a letter, dated 15 December 1777, written by Comte d'Argout to Admiral Gayton on station at Jamaica.

Sir

In accord with the peace treaties that exist between our two sovereigns, in accord with the assurances that your letters have given me of your provisions to maintain good relations, in accord with the procedures I have used to assure you of justice and compensation for wrongs for which you brought complaints against me, I no doubt should not have expected assaults, open attacks that are characteristic of hostilities, and an obvious infringement of the law of nations. I have the honor of forwarding to your Excellency, for you to judge of it, the certified declaration that has just been made in the Admiralty's Office of this town by a private resident of Jean Rabel,<sup>1</sup> in the jurisdiction of The Mole, who witnessed acts of violence and attacks about which I am issuing a complaint. These acts are of such a nature that I cannot allow myself to close my eyes to them. One cannot be more affected by them than I am, and I await your Excellency's most immediate and satisfactory compensation for these wrongs. I am even informing his Excellency that I have made a report of these acts to the court of the king, my master, and shall forward there his Excellency's response, which is now to govern my conduct and be the basis of the orders I shall issue to the frigates I have here under my command.

copy

dargout

P.S. I have just been informed at this moment, Sir, of the names of the two frigates: one is called the *Maidstone* of 28 guns and the other is the *Squirrel* of 20 guns.<sup>2</sup>

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 526, 254.

1. See above, Statement of Jean Caburru to the Cape François Admiralty, 12 Dec. 1777.

2. The two vessels involved in the 27 Nov. incident were H.M.S. *Winchelsea* and H.M. sloop *Hornet*. See above, the Captain's Journals for each ship on 28 and 27 Nov., respectively.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *DILIGENCE*, COMMANDER THOMAS DAVEY

Dec<sup>r</sup> 77

Extream of y<sup>e</sup> Land from NbE

Monday 15<sup>th</sup>

saw 3 Sail. gave Chace. provd to be English Vessels from Antigua to Bay Honduras. saw an other Sail to Windward bearing down on us. at 8 she fird a gun & hoisted American Colours ½ past she fird her Broadside into us & hauld on a Wind to y<sup>e</sup> Sward which we returnd w<sup>th</sup> round & Grape Shot, firing our bow Chace at her till 11 O Clock when she was out of Gun Shot. she prov'd to be an American Privateer

The Land of Hispaniola in Sight

Fresh Breezes & Cloudy W<sup>r</sup> in Chace of the Privateer ½ Past she TKd & Stood to the N<sup>o</sup>ward. as she past we gave her a broadside & Stood after her. at 7 PM lost sigh [sight] of her. Tho<sup>s</sup> Plunket. Seaman had his right hand shot off

## December 16

NEW HAMPSHIRE MARITIME COURT DECREE CONCERNING *LUSANNA*

State of New  
Hampshire  
Rockingham ss

At a Court Maritime held at Portsmouth by  
adjournment the sixteenth day of December  
AD 1777

Before The hon<sup>ble</sup>. Joshua Brackett Esq<sup>e</sup> Judge of said Court

The Libel of John Penhallow & Jacob Treadwell Agents for the Owners of the armed Brigantine the *MClary* Joshua Stackpole Commander & of George Wentworth Agent of the Captors against the Brigantine *Lusanna* Matthew Wood Master her Cargo & appurtenances together with the several claims of Elisha Doane Isaiah Doane & James Shepherd for said Brig<sup>t</sup>. *Lusanna* & part of her cargo as also the Evidence thereon was committed to a jury sworn to try the same according to law & evidence, who after due consideration thereof return their verdict & say "The Jury find the Libel true & nothing for the Claimants Which being seen & understood Tis therefore determined & adjudged by said Court That the said Vessel her cargo and appurtenances are forfeited & deemed lawful prize & the same are hereby ordered to be divided & distributed according to law.

From which sentence & decree of said Court the said Elisha Doane, Isaiah Doane & James Shepherd by their attorneys severally prayed an appeal to the American Congress which is refused them by the Court it being contrary to the Laws of said State Whereupon the said Claimants by their attorneys as aforesaid severally pray an appeal to the next Superior Court of Judicature for said County on all the property by them severally claimed as aforesaid which is granted by the Court. And they respectively recognize to prosecute said appeal to effect.

Copy examined by Jon<sup>a</sup>. M. Sewall Cler

Copy examined by Nath<sup>l</sup>. Adams Clerk

Copy, DNA, PCC, item 44, 263–64 (M247, roll 58). Docketed: "N 1/Decree of Maritime/Court vs *Lusanna*."

"VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[*Boston*] Decem<sup>r</sup> 16. 1777

Voted That a Letter be wrote to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Marine Com<sup>tee</sup> Acknowledging the receipt of theirs of the 12<sup>th</sup> & 22<sup>d</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> and to Inform them that a Court of Enquiry has been had on Cap<sup>t</sup> Burroughs and the pilot of the Brig<sup>a</sup>. *Hamden*. Copy of the proceedings now transmittd and to inform them of the Necessity of a Number of Brigs being fitted out to Cruise Against the Enemy &c &c

Voted that Col<sup>o</sup> Langdon Continental Agent at Portsmouth be ordered to Settle Cap<sup>t</sup> Roachs acco<sup>ts</sup> to the time of his Suspension.—

This Board having Examin'd the Evidences taken by the Court of Enquiry on M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Burroughs Commander of the Brig<sup>a</sup> *Hamden* and Joseph Roach Pilot—

Voted That they approve of and Confirm the Judgement given by said Court on each of them—

This Board having Examined the Evidences taken by the Court Martial held at Boston on the Charges Exhibited by Hector McNeil Esq<sup>r</sup> Com<sup>r</sup> of the Ship *Boston* against Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard Palmes of the Marines on board s<sup>d</sup> ship

Voted That the[y] approve of and Confirm the judgement given by the said Court in that Cause.—<sup>1</sup>

This Board having Examined the Evidences taken by the Court Martial held at Boston on the Charges Exhibited by Hector McNeill Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander of the Ship *Boston* Against John Brown Lieu<sup>t</sup> on board her—

Voted That they Approve of and Confirm the judgement of said Court in that behalf—

This Board having Examined the Evidences taken by the Court Martial held at Boston on the charges Exhibited by Hector McNeill Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander of the Ship *Boston* against Ebenzer Hogg midshipman on board her

Voted That they approve of and Confirm the Judgement of said Court against the said Hogg—

Voted That Application be made to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Council of this State to request them to furnish this Board with the Grounds and reasons of their representation to Congress respecting the Charecter of John Roach Esq<sup>r</sup> late Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Ship *Ranger* or that they would otherwise Support the Charge made against him

Voted That a Letter be wrote to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. John Langdon Esq<sup>r</sup> Continental Agent at Portsmouth informing him that they have made Enquiry respecting the Charecter of John Roach Esq<sup>r</sup> and desiring him to Settle his accounts to the time of his Suspension.

Voted That a Letter be wrote to John Roach Esq<sup>r</sup> to Inform him that in Obedience to a Resolve of Congress of the 14<sup>th</sup>. June last they had made application to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of this State respecting their Charge against him and that their report is unsatisfactory and not grounded on such proof as in our opinion is Sufficient to suspend him—

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Daniel Tillinghast Esq<sup>r</sup>. Continental Agent at Providence desiring him to forward to this Board the money or Certificates for the warrant Mr Deshon left in his hands on the Loan office in the State of Rhode Island for 50000 dollars. Deducting 20,000 dollars received by Mr Deshon and also to inform him that they are ready to examine and Settle his accounts with the Continent—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. Apparently, the court found in favor of Capt. Palmes as he was assigned to *Boston* after Samuel Tucker relieved Hector McNeill as captain. See "Votes and Resolutions of the [*Continental*] Navy Board of the Eastern Department," 29 Dec., below.

#### MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER TO THE RHODE ISLAND COUNCIL OF WAR

Gentlemen

Providence 16<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777—

I am informed that there is now in the Harbour at Newport Twenty Ships Frigates, and Sloops of War, and that Eight of those Ships are of the Line, and that Lord How is in the *Eagle* of 64, and the *Bristol* of 50 was expected there Yesterday, I am also told that it is a matter Noted amongst our Enemy there, that our Frigates<sup>1</sup> are hawl'd up; A friend has also informed me that he thinks he has good reason to believe that Major French with 750 Men Including their Granadiers and light Infantry, lately Marched in the Evening toward the North End of the Island in Order to Embark in Boats for Providence to take



some of the principle Gentlemen and myself; these things I thought best to acquaint Your Honors with, You will consider how far, they are worthy of your Attention I am [&c.]

Jo<sup>s</sup> Spencer

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777-1778), vol. 11, 97. Addressed at foot: "His Excellency/Governor Trumbull." On 17 Dec. Spencer sent similar letters requesting military assistance to the president of the Massachusetts Council and the governor of Connecticut. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 198 (Council Letters), 357; and Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. 7., 243.

1. Continental Navy frigates *Warren* and *Providence*.

COLONEL SAMUEL B. WEBB TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Dear Gen<sup>l</sup>.

Providence Dec<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

On Tuesday Evening the 9<sup>th</sup>. Instant I embarked on board the arm'd Sloop *Schuyler*, haveing under Convoy three other Vessels with ab<sup>t</sup> 400 Men for Long-Island,—the night being dark and blustering we parted Company, at the dawn of day on Wednesday morning we were off Satalkut—when we discovered a Ship crouding all Sail for us, being to leeward we had only one chance to escape, which was by runing the Vessel ashore, no time was lost, the Vessel grounded on a Beach about 200 Yards from shore, the boat was hove out, before we could get her from the Vessel the Surf ran so amazing high that she fill'd and Sunk, with much difficulty we regained the Vessel—by this time the Ship had come too within half a Mile of us and was pouring in her Broad-side—in this cruel Situation we were oblig'd to Strike,—The Ship proved to be the *Falcon* commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup> Harmood, who bro't Us to Newport, haveing a number of friends there I made interest to come out and endeavor to effect an exchange, as you will see by the enclosed Parole—Your former politeness and attention, leads me at this time to request your influence in this matter, consider my Dear Sir that I am a young Man just entering on the Stage of life, my Reg<sup>t</sup> now happily formed, and should I remain in a State of Imprisonment long, not only personaly, but my Reg<sup>t</sup> must suffer much, the former objection of Col<sup>o</sup>. Campbells<sup>1</sup> exchange must now be at an end, he was then an Officer of the highest Rank of any in our hands, was therefore detained for Gen<sup>l</sup> Lee, since which Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Prescott<sup>2</sup> has been made a Prisoner—I do not suppose it in your power to settle the exchange, but a letter from you to the General & another to the Massachusetts members of Congress will I am perswaded have a happy effect,—time will not permit or I should write Gen<sup>l</sup> Hancock—be pleased to shew him this letter—I cannot but hope he will favor me with Letters on the Subject.—I hope my unhappy situation, and State of Anxiety will plead the necessary excuse for my troubling you on this Subject, I set of from this for Wethersfield in Connecticut this afternoon, being now destitute of a second Shirt, I hope to hear from you on this Subject by the earliest conveyance, and wish most ardently the letters from you & Gen<sup>l</sup> Hancock may be enclosed Me. With the warmest Sentiments of Esteem I am [&c.]

Sam<sup>l</sup> B. Webb

N.B. The offer is now a Col<sup>o</sup>. for a Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>o</sup>. which I obtained by the Influence of my friends.

L, MHi, William Heath Papers, vol. VII. Addressed: "Gen<sup>l</sup> Heath." Docketed: "From Col<sup>o</sup> Webb/relative to his being/Exchanged—/De<sup>c</sup> 16, 1777." In a similar letter to Washington on 29 Dec. 1777, Webb states that he discovered H.M. sloop *Falcon* when two miles distant. DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4.

1. Lt. Col. Archibald Campbell.
2. Maj. Gen. Richard Prescott.

## VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO PHILIP STEPHENS

Sir,

Antigua 16<sup>th</sup>: December 1777.

Please to acquaint my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Captain Chapman in His Majestys Sloop *Shark* arrived at English Harbour the 13<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> last and left Captain Parry in the *Lynx* Sloop off this Island, to proceed with such part of the Trade that came under their Convoy and were bound to St<sup>t</sup> Kitts and Jamaica; those bound to Barbados, Dominica and Antigua; were all seen safe to their respective Ports, Captain Vincent of His Majestys Ship *Yarmouth* likewise arrived here the 22<sup>d</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> having left the *Speke* Ordnance Storeship (that came under his Convoy.) delivering her Ordnance Stores at Dominica. By these Ships I have received from their Lordships the several Letters and Orders named on the other side; <sup>1</sup> all which shall be exactly complied with except making a post Ship of the *Beavers prize* (late the *Oliver Cromwell*) for which purpose she was too small; as their Lordships will perceive by my former Letters Dated the 24<sup>th</sup> July & 24<sup>th</sup> August last; <sup>2</sup> and I had therefore purchased her for a Sloop of War; & given the Command to M<sup>r</sup> John Auriol Drummond 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant of the *Portland*; and sent her to England to get proper Guns, and strengthen the Convoy that sailed from St<sup>t</sup> Christopher the 4<sup>th</sup> November last; which I flatter myself their Lordships will be pleased to approve.

Captain Chapman on his Arrival here made Complaint that several of his Ships Company were Mutinous and disobedient to his Orders, and he had been obliged to Confine the Master, Boatswain, Carpenter and a Midshipman, as principals who had stirred up the Ships Company to such behaviour, and has requested that a Court Martial may be held on the aforementioned Officers, and an Enquiry made into his own Conduct; however as the Ships of the Squadron are most of them at Sea on different Cruizing Stations, it was not in my power immediately to grant his Request; but I shall endeavor to get a sufficient Number of the Ships here about the middle of January, to perform that Service; and will by the first Opportunity afterwards acquaint their Lordships with the result of said Enquiry; in the mean time I shall lend the Seamen belonging to the *Shark* to such of the King's Cruizing Ships as are short of Complement and keep the Sloop in English Harbour till the first Convoy goes to England from these Islands, and then appoint her to perform that Service—

I am sorry to acquaint their Lordships that Capt Truscott of His Majestys Sloop *Grasshopper* had the misfortune to get on the Warrington Rock coming into St<sup>t</sup> Johns Road Antigua, the Evening of the Decem<sup>r</sup>: <sup>3</sup> on her return from the Island Barbuda, where he had carried Governor Burt Commander in Chief of the Leeward Islands, who was directed to go to that Island by His Majestys Secretary of State to make Enquiry concerning a Spanish Merchant Vessel wrecked near the said Island and Complaint was made to His Majestys Minister that great Embezzlement of the Cargo had been made by the Inhabitants; however by assistance of the Boats belonging to His Majestys Ship *Portland* who then happened to be lying in the Road; she was got off without much damage; but as it was necessary to heave her down in order to have her bottom examined; and judged not safe to send her up to English Harbour for that purpose, I ordered it to be done at St<sup>t</sup> Johns; she has now been hove out both Sides and the necessary repairs done, and I hope will be ready to proceed on a Cruise about the middle of next Week—

The October Packet is arrived at Antigua and has brought me from their Lordships the several Letters &c<sup>a</sup>. named in the otherside but as she will sail almost immediately I cannot by this Opportunity return proper answers to them and I must beg of you to acquaint their Lordships the same shall be done by the earliest opportunity; likewise that I shall permit Captain Jones to return to England as soon as he can, and mean to appoint M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Boyle Nicholas 1<sup>st</sup>. Lieu<sup>nt</sup> of the *Portland* to the Vacancy; as the *Beaver* cannot be conveniently spared from the Station,—I shall write their Lordships more fully by the next safe Conveyance and am [&c.]

Jam<sup>s</sup>. Young.

P.S. I must farther intreat you will mention to their Lordships that from the bad Sailing of the *Shark* & *Lynx* Sloops several of the Trading Vessels from Ireland, which came under their Convoy would certainly have been taken off the French Islands (Martinica & Guadaloupe) and carried in there, by some American Privateers, that came out for that purpose; had I not sent the *Ariadne* Frigate to strengthen the convoy; and she had the good fortune to fall timely in with the Trade and drove off the Privateers that were waiting to intercept them.

J. Y

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/310. Addressed below close: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Noted on first page: "R 28 Feby 1778." Noted on list of letters: "9 Mar/Answrd."

1. The list of letters brought by H.M. sloop *Shark*, H.M.S. *Yarmouth*, and the October packet is not printed.

2. NDAR 9: 322–24 (23 July), 800–802.

3. Young left a space but did not specify the date.

# GOVERNOR THOMAS SHIRLEY TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG

Copy

Sir

Dominica Government House 16<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777

I embrace the Opportunity of Captain Swiney's<sup>1</sup> going immediately from hence to Antigua, to acquaint You that four days ago was carried into Martinique by One of the Rebell Cruizers Two Guinea Men, a Ship and a Brig; the Master of One of which Vessels informs me that a great many Vessels are Armed and fitted for Sea in the Port of St<sup>e</sup> Pierre in that Island either as is supposed with a Design to intercept the Convoy expected from England or some other purpose, I should not readily give into the Idea, that they are collecting to Insult or make any Depredations upon this Island, But their force is formidable, their Ships some of them being large, And I am sure Sir the Marquis de Bouillé is in such a temper of mind with respect to us, with whom he has taken it into his head to be extremely angry that tho he might not dare to Insult us himself He wou'd favour any Scheme of the Rebels for that purpose; howe'er Sir be that as it may I think it my Duty to give You the earliest Intelligence of these matters in my power; I have the honor to be [&c.]

(Signed) Thomas Shirley.

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/310. Addressed below close: "Vice Admiral Young." Docketed: "Copy/Dominica 16<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777./Governor Shirleys Letter/to, Vice Adm<sup>l</sup>. Young." Enclosed in Vice Admiral James Young to Philip Stephens, 21 Dec. 1777, below.

1. Lt. William Swiney, H.M. sloop *Comet*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *BEAVER*, CAPTAIN JAMES JONESDecemb<sup>r</sup> 1777

Martinico WbS

Tuesday 16th

10 AM saw a ship to wind'd off Martinico, Supposed to be the *rat-tle snake*, made sail and gave Chace  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 11 AM shortned Sail finding she made for Trinity bay Martinico at noon Tack'd Ship, East end Martinico SSE 2 Leagues  
 D<sup>o</sup>. Wea<sup>r</sup> [Light airs & fair] PM Tack'd Ship—Martinico SW 3 Leagues

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/93.

## December 17

“VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD  
 OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[Boston] Decem<sup>r</sup> 17. 1777.

This Board Conceiving it to be for the public advantage that the Brig<sup>a</sup>. *Dispatch* belonging to the Continent and Under the care of John Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> should be improved as an armed Vessell for which she is now in great measure fixed therefore.—

Voted That a Letter be wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Bradford to desire him to Suspend the Execution of the orders he may have relative to that Vessell till we can get an answer to what we have wrote to the Marine Committee on that Subject—

Whereas John Brown Lieu<sup>t</sup> in the Continental navy has represented to this Board that his private affairs require his presence at Halifax where he has now an opportunity of going with the Command of a Cartel<sup>1</sup> and desiring leave of absence for a short time therefore

Voted that the said Lieu<sup>t</sup> Brown have leave of absence for a time Sufficient for that purpose.—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. Brigantine *Favorite*.

CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO  
 GEORGE WASHINGTON

Continental Navy Board

Sir

Borden Town 17<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

In Consequence of your Recommendation  $\text{\textcircled{P}}$  Col: Worthington, we have done every thing in our Power to forward the work in Hand. & have the Pleasure of assuring you that every thing goes on with Secrecy & Dispatch, to the Satisfaction of the artist. We expect he will be enabled in a Day or two to try the important Experiment.<sup>1</sup>—We have the honour to be [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup> Hopkinson  
 John Wharton

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at the foot of the page: "His Excel<sup>cy</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington."

1. The operation was an attempt, with floating mines, to destroy or damage British ships anchored near Philadelphia. These mines were constructed by David Bushnell. For his account of the attempt see *NDAR* 6: 1507. See also the Diary of Elizabeth Drinker, 27 Dec., below. In addition, see Jonathan Trumbull to Colonel William Worthington, 4 Nov., and Jonathan Trumbull to Samuel Parsons, 21 Nov., above.

### JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Wednesday, December 17, 1777

Also a letter . . . of the 9, from Charles Alexander, late captain of the frigate *Delaware*, directed to the Marine Committee, were laid before Congress, and read:

*Ordered*, That the letter from Governor Livingston be referred to the Board of War; and that the letter from Captain Alexander be returned to the Marine Committee.

JCC 9: 1032.

### JOURNAL OF THE MARYLAND COUNCIL

[Annapolis] Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup>. December 1777

[*Ordered*] That the said Treasurer<sup>1</sup> pay to Capt. Thomas Coursey eight hundred and sixty six pounds, sixteen shillings and seven pence due to him and for Wages due to the Crew of the *Chester* Galley per Account passed.

D, MdAA, Governor and Council (*Proceedings*), 1777–79, 3842, p. 143.

1. Western Shore Treasurer.

### RESOLUTION OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PRIVY COUNCIL

In the Privy Council Wednesday 17<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777.

Resolved that the Embargo in the port of Charles Town be Continued until the Marine Expedition now fitting Out by the State be Ended, and the Cruise finished—Ordered that a Copy of this Resolye be served on the Navy Board that it may be made known—

(Signed) Jn<sup>o</sup> Colcock Sec<sup>y</sup> P<sup>r</sup> C<sup>l</sup>.

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 118.

### SOUTH CAROLINA PRESIDENT AND PRIVY COUNCIL TO FIRST COMMISSIONER OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD

Sir/

Charles Town December 17<sup>th</sup> 1777—

I am directed to Inform the Navy Board, that it was this day resolved by his Excellency the president with the advice of the privy Council that Congress Letters of Marque be given to such persons as shall Command the Several Vessels engaged for the Intended naval Expedition, and that the *Fair American*, & *Polly*, Briggs, be also Engaged in the Service on the Same Terms as the Others I am Sir [&c.]

(Signed) Jn<sup>o</sup> Colcock Sec<sup>y</sup> P<sup>r</sup> C<sup>l</sup>.—

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 119.

## SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD TO CAPTAIN HEZEKIAH ANTHONY

Sir/

Navy Board December 17<sup>th</sup> 1777—

The Commissioners of the Navy desire that you will with all possible Dispatch have the Brigg: *Polly*—of which you are Cap<sup>t</sup>—<sup>1</sup> fitted and Maned to proceed on a Cruise, and whatever Stores or Provisions may be wanted, you are to deliver an Incident to the Commissary for the Naval Department, who is directed to Supply them, And in Order that no delay may happen for want of Assistance, you are directed to hire a Sufficient Number of Negroes to fill your Water and Cut your wood &c. while the Seamen are Employed about your Rigging, Guns, &c.:—they make no doubt but you will Exert yourself in a very particular Manner on this Occasion as the Service of the State requires the greatest Dispatch—You are Likewise desired Immediately to Open a house of Rendezvous under the Direction of a Proper Officer to Enlist a Sufficient number of Men to make your Compliment Ninety—The State will Allow a Bounty of Ten Dollars <sup>per</sup> Man to such as will Enlist—<sup>2</sup>

By Order of the Board  
John Calvert Clerk

To Capt<sup>n</sup> Hezekiah Anthony  
Commanding the Brigg *Polly*

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 119–20.

1. Anthony, prior to becoming captain of the privateer *General Washington*, held a second lieutenant's commission in the South Carolina Navy. See *NDAR* 7: 440, 498.

2. On 22 Dec. the South Carolina Navy Board sent a similar letter to Capt. Charles Morgan of the brig *Fair American*. Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 123.

## SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD TO THOMAS SMITH

Sir/

Navy Board 17<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777—

The Commissioners of the Navy Direct that you<sup>1</sup> do with all possible dispatch furnish the Board with One Hundred Cross barr Six pound Shott Two Hundred Cross barr Four pound Shott and One Hundred Cross barr Three pound Shott, and whatever Assistance you may want (of hands) you are to hire on the best Terms you can and they will pay the Expend—

Bar Iron and Coals will be sent from the Arsenal on Your Applying to M<sup>r</sup> John Calvert—By Order of the Board

Edw<sup>d</sup> Blake 1<sup>st</sup> Commiss<sup>r</sup>

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 119.

1. Smith was a founder.

## JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS TO HENRY LAURENS

[Extract]

Dear Sir

Charles Town 17 December 1777.

... I am in hopes we Shall Save your Rice at Alatomaha I have bought an Augusta trading boat that will Carry above 1500 Bushel—She is new & build of Mulberrys timber—She is dear, I bought her at Vendu for £3000—however Mr Manigault was of opinion with me—that it would be to your advantage [*illeg.*] Saving the Rice

we Shall get double the Cost, & the boat will sell for nearly the Same price—If the Ruff Rice can be Sold at 2/6. G: Money at Sunbury. I have wrote to Mr Clay to have it Sold there other wise to send it here, & if it dont fetch 15/: I Intend to send it to Mepkin & have it beat out—I think it will be well worth the trouble as Rice has Sold at £3. 10 ¢ C—it is at a Stand now as three M. War are on our Coast.—however, we have some thoughts to drive them away—an embargo is laid—& w<sup>th</sup> the *Randolph*—States & other Vessels an attack on them is intended—the public have offered 10 Dollar pramium ¢ Man. the New Insurance Company offer 10 Dollar ¢ each able Seaman for 300.<sup>1</sup>—& a private Subsidy is to be opened—by which means it is hoped all the Armed Vessels will be manned, the attempt even may be of Service. . . . I am [&c.]

John Lewis Gervais

L, Schi, Henry Laurens Papers. Addressed: "Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Henry Laurens Esquire/President/of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Congress." Docketed: "John L Gervais/17 Decem 1777./Rec<sup>d</sup> 16 March 1778." Two paragraphs containing Gervais's comments on the military operations at Philadelphia are not printed.

1. For the Charleston Insurance Company's decision, see Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 118–19.

#### HENRY TUCKER TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER

[Extract]

Dear S<sup>t</sup> George

Bermuda December 17th. 1777—

. . . Some little Time ago we were terribly alarmed with the dismal Prospect of Famine—but the Removal of the Vessels of War that had guarded our Coasts for a long Time gave us an Opportunity of obtaining Supplies from the Continent—We are at present comfortably tho' not largely supplied—How long we shall continue to be so, God only knows—I wou'd fain hope for a long while—but have little Reason to expect it. . . . I am in great Truth D<sup>r</sup> S<sup>t</sup> George Your Most Aff<sup>r</sup>. Br<sup>t</sup>. & Friend

Henry Tucker

L, ViW, Tucker-Coleman Papers. Addressed: "S<sup>t</sup> George Tucker Esq<sup>r</sup>—to the Care/of The Honble John Page Esq<sup>r</sup>/at/Williamsburg/in/Virginia/¢ Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker." Noted: "6/. Truble Ship . . . 18." Docketed: "H: Tucker Som<sup>t</sup>/Dec<sup>r</sup> 17: 1777." Two pages of this letter, covering news of family and personal finances, are not printed.

#### GOVERNOR VALENTINE MORRIS TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

Duplicate

My Lord.

Saint Vincent December 17<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I embrace this opportunity of a vessell of Force sailing from Dominica; to transmit to your Lordship the inclosed copy of an affidavit relative to american force, and French conduct in these latitudes; at Martinica particularly. I have also to repeat from the very certain intelligence I keep up there, that it is in vain for your Lordship, or any of his majestys ministers to hope that the real conduct of the French in their Islands in these seas, will be alter'd, whatever may be their declarations or most solemn assurances in Europe, their plan of the most effectual, most avowed support, and every thing but publick acknowledgment of the independancy of the American States, is so steadily, and uniformly pursued that I cannot but be assured altho they will not declare War first against

Great Britain, they will continue to act so as to make that unavoidable on the part of his Majesty against them, and they expect it and prepare themselves for it, on supposition that sooner, or later, they will be interrupted in their present advantages of reaping every possible advantage a war could give them without suffering any of its inconveniences.

the present very formidable and highly unnecessary Force they have in their Islands hereabouts, which I beg leave to assure your Lordship has been under rated, and this not even a little, in all of my former letters, is calculated; is intended for offence to the English, rather than defence to themselves, a sufficient British naval Force in these Seas, will not only prevent these, but might cut off their supplies from Europe, in which case their numbers must soon starve there in a climate where no care can long preserve provisions, flour especially; and the internal produce of Martinica cannot maintain its present numbers scarce two months, and even to do this all of their Sugar settlements must be dismantled and the Land turned to the growing of provisions, a work of time and ruin to them.

permit me my Lord, on a supposition of the great probability of a War with them to observe that any attack on either Martinica, or Guadaloupe, the former especially, would be attended with great loss, and be very tedious, supposing it proved successful; the Island of Saint Lucie has a very trifling force on it, has comparatively speaking no fortifications whatever; has many perfect open indefensible bays, and altho yet awhile from its produce of very little importance, is from its Situation and power of annoyance inestimable in that Island at the Carenage, Souffriere bay, and many other excellent sheltered roads, are harbours for Men of War perhaps equal if not superior to any in most Islands; the seafaring people can inform your Lordship that men of war can at one stretch, without making a Tack cover Grenada, and all the Grenadines, and this Government, and this let currents be as they may, which among all of these Islands are beyond belief troublesome. at another stretch (with equal convenience) these can reach Dominica, harrassing Martinica either on its windward, or leeward side at option, to the total prevention of shipping getting into or out of Martinica unobserved. so that part of a squadron being at Dominica, other part at S<sup>t</sup> Lucie and a third at Antigua as usual, and his Majestys Ships making their cruizes in concert, the British windward Islands would be perfectly protected, by the same cruise, that annoyed even to actual starving to a surrender, both Martinica and Guadaloupe; and both must my Lord, I dare emphatically repeat must fall without hazard or bloodshed of his Majesties land Forces. to presume to point out to your Lordship the advantages which would attend this mode of reducing those Islands in preference to transporting to these seas troops sufficient to conquer them, would be impertinent; to hint the thoughts and manner of doing it probably is my duty.

after again assuring your Lordship of the facility with a trivial land Force of being masters of S<sup>t</sup> Lucie yet begging my declarations may be no further relied on than to lead to examining persons of better judgment, particularly his Majesties Captains of Admiral Youngs Squadron who have lately cruised round these latitudes; I have the honor of acquainting your Lordship I can at all times furnish pilots, that know every bay, and sounding, and current, of, and round that Island.

to confirm the vast importance of S<sup>t</sup> Lucie to Great Britain in point of situation, and for the reasons before named, let me have the honor of calling to your Lordships recollection the point the Court of France made at the last peace not to let it remain in our hands. this was their knowledge of the advantages of its local situation



a predilection that Court will have art enough to disclaim in hopes of concealing its utility from British knowledge of the Land is much inferior to that of this Island, and from whence I could now get settlers into this Government

If Lord Mansfield does me the honor to recollect much discourse I had the honor of holding with his Lordship at my own Seat in Monmouthshire, previous to the last peace on the subject of that Island he probably will recollect the enquiries he might in consequence of my hints have made from other people. my situation of late years in this Government, with my own repeated personal examinations, and the informations I get from connections I keep up in that Island, with in three, I believe I may say much less than three hours sail from this Island, by encreasing and rendring certain my former intelligences, and knowledge of it, have quite confirmed my former justly founded opinion, that in respect of anoying and curbing Martinica, it is of inestimable value to Great Britain. let my Lord its relative situation, and harbours, and not its produce be the articles examined into.

altho it gives me pain to do it, I cannot help again repeating that without your Lordship or the Lords of the Treasury will permit me to make some charge for that considerable extra expence I am at to keep up connections and gain needfull intelligence in the french Islands my private fortune not permitting me to be at that expence, I fear I shall be forced to drop it unless I shall be properly authorised to continue it. I send a copy of the inclosed affidavit to Admiral Young.<sup>1</sup> I have the honor to be [&c.]

Valentine Morris

L, UKLPR, C.O. 260/5, 58–60. Addressed below close: "Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>/Lord George Germain." Docketed: "St Vincent 17<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777./Governor Morris./R 10<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1778./(1 Inclosure)."

1. See above, Deposition of Josiah Durham; 13 Dec. 1777.

## December 18

### JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Thursday, December 18, 1777

*Resolved*, That Mr. Harvie be added to the Marine Committee, in the room of Mr. R H Lee, who is absent.

JCC 9: 1034.

### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

December 1777.

Clements Island East 8 or 9 Miles

Thursday 18<sup>th</sup>.

At 8 AM made the Signal for all Boats; Weighd and Tow'd down the River. At 11 Carried out the Stream Anchor w<sup>th</sup> Hawsers &<sup>c</sup>. and warpd down the River.

Clements Is<sup>d</sup>: East 2 or 3 Miles

First Part Calm middle and latter fresh gales & clear Employed warping down the River. At ½ past 3 Anch<sup>d</sup> with the Small Bower in 6½ Fa<sup>m</sup>. At ½ past 4 Weighd and warpd down with the Kedge At ½ past 5 Anchord with Small Bower in 7½ F<sup>m</sup>: The South End

of Clement's Island EBN  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile.<sup>1</sup> Sent the *Moskittoe* inshore to Prevent Rebels crossing a Small Creek dividing the Island from the Main; And a party of Marines to take possession of the Island<sup>2</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/694.

1. Clements Island (sometimes known as Blackstones Island or Blaxtons Island) is at the mouth of Clements Bay (present day St. Clement Bay). It is now named Blakiston Island, Md.

2. For other accounts of this incident see Colonel Richard Barnes to Governor Thomas Johnson, 20 Dec. 1777, and Captain George Cook to Governor Thomas Johnson, 22 Dec. 1777, below.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ÆOLUS*, CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER ATKINS

decem<sup>r</sup> [1777]

[Port Royal Harbor, Jamaica]

Thurs<sup>y</sup> 18

Cloudy Wea<sup>r</sup> P.M. employd as Yesterday—<sup>1</sup> arrivd a Sloop from Virginia prize to the *Dolphin* Tender—<sup>2</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4107.

1. The previous day the crew was "Employd in stowing the Hold & reeving the running Rigging." Ibid.

2. Sloop *Matompkin*, Elisha Gain, laden with tobacco. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

#### December 19

##### "VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[Boston] Decem<sup>r</sup> 19: 1777

Voted That a Letter be wrote to the hon<sup>ble</sup>: Marine Com<sup>tee</sup>: to inform them of the arrival of a prize Ship here taken by Cap<sup>t</sup> Chew<sup>1</sup> and to Inclose a Copy of his Letter to this board also Copy of Gov<sup>r</sup> Cookes letter<sup>2</sup> &c &c—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. *Mermaid*, James Cockran. See Josiah Waters to Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 19 and 20 Dec., below.

2. Possibly Governor Nicholas Cooke to the Massachusetts Council, 10 Dec., above.

#### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Order'd, That Joseph Hall's deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Hopkins<sup>1</sup> Two hundred & Eleven Gallons New-England Rum, for the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*—(deliver'd by Halls Acco<sup>t</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 12)

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 128.

1. Caleb Hopkins.

#### JOSIAH WATERS TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Dear Sir

I have now the pleasure to acquaint you, that Yesterday came in to this Port a Prize Ship call'd the *Mermaid* taken by Cap<sup>t</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Chew in the *Resistance* on the 16 Nov<sup>r</sup>:

Lat 13. N Long<sup>e</sup> 50 West—commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup>. James Cockran bound from Greenock to Barbadoes, w<sup>th</sup> a Valuable Cargo of Dry Goods &c. She mounts 10 Carraige Guns—the amount of her Cargo Cap<sup>t</sup>. Jacocks <sup>1</sup> the prize Master tells me 6 or 7000 £ St<sup>g</sup>. her Inv<sup>os</sup>. I have not yet seen—expect Cap<sup>t</sup>. Jacocks in with them every moment—Cap<sup>t</sup>. Chew was in high health & spirits sent in the Ship 9 of his own People and had remaining with him in the *Resistance* 83. not one sick Man on board—he took some necessaries for the Ship & being Short of Water went into Demerara fm whence he intended to return to [the] same Ground, where I hope he will compleat a good Cruize—

I shall write you again soon acquainting you with whatever may turn up in the mean time should be glad to receive any particular directions you may be pleased to forward—I am Respectfully Your Friend [&c.]

Josi Waters

Mr Eben<sup>r</sup> Ledyard is with Cap<sup>t</sup> Jacocks in health &c  
Boston 19 Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777

L, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, no. 316. Addressed: "Nathaniel Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>/Merchant In/New London." Docketed: "Josiah Waters/Letter/Dec<sup>r</sup> 19 1777."

1. Midn. Jesse Jacocks.

#### PROCEEDINGS OF THE RHODE ISLAND GENERAL ASSEMBLY

At the General Assembly of the Governor and Company of the State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, begun and holden . . . at Providence, within and for the State aforesaid, on Friday the Nineteenth Day of December, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-seven.

. . . It is Voted and Resolved, That Col. Jabez Bowen, and Mr. John Updike, be and they are hereby appointed to examine the Sails, Rigging and Furniture, belonging to the Ship *Aurora*, owned by this State; and, if there shall be any such spare Rigging and Sails belonging to said Vessel as the Sloop *Diamond* may require, that they deliver the same to Mr. Pardon Gray, for the Use of the said Sloop *Diamond*, or otherwise that they purchase such Sails and Rigging as the said Sloop may require, and deliver the same to the said Pardon Gray, for the Purpose aforesaid.

*Rhode Island Session Laws*, December, 1777 (Providence, [1777]), 3–4.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT

To the Continental Navy Board  
Eastern Department at Boston

New London Dec<sup>r</sup>. 19 1777

I Rec<sup>d</sup> yours of y<sup>e</sup> 19th Ult<sup>o</sup>. and shall endeavour as far as I can to supply Capt Saltonstall with such stores as he may want for the Ship *Trumbull*, but at the same time must observe to you that almost every Article necessary for fitting out an Arm'd Vessel are extreemly Scarse and very difficult to be obtained for the Money, but as there is no prospect of getting the Ship out this Season, shall be more at leisure to procure them.—Capt Saltonstall calls on me for Money to pay his People & for other necessary disbursements, beg I may be informed where I am to apply for it I am [&c.]

LB, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, Letter Book.

CONNECTICUT GAZETTE, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 19, 1777

New London, December 19.

A Plan having been formed to bring off or destroy a Magazine of Military Stores which the Enemy had at Shetocket<sup>1</sup> on Long-Island, and to destroy some Shipping loaded with Timber at Southold,—on Tuesday Night of last Week part of Two Battalions of Troops embarked from this State, under Convoy of the Sloop *Schuyler*, and the *Spy* and *Mifflin* Schooners:—Unfortunately the next Morning, just before Light, the *Faulkland*, a British Frigate, in her passage from New-York to Newport, came across the *Schuyler* and two smaller Vessels, when the latter run a-shore upon the Island, but the former in attempting to get in with the Land run on a Spit of Sand called the Old-Man's, and was taken, with about sixty Troops on Board, among whom were the following Officers, viz. Colonels Ely<sup>2</sup> and Webb,<sup>3</sup> Capt. Buckland,<sup>4</sup> Lieut. Riley,<sup>5</sup> Ens. Mumford,<sup>6</sup> Adjutant Hopkins,<sup>7</sup> and Quarter-Master Starr,<sup>8</sup> of Webb's Battalion, and Ensigns Niles<sup>9</sup> and Abbott,<sup>10</sup> and Adjutant West,<sup>11</sup> of Ely's Battalion. On Thursday a Party of Men under Capt. Hart,<sup>12</sup> marched to Southold, and were very near making Prisoners of Capt. Ayscough and upwards of 20 Men belonging to the ship *Swan*, who were at a House in Southold, but they getting Intelligence of Capt. Hart's Approach, hastened to their Boats—they were closely pursued, and as they were getting on Board were fired upon, when most of them were either killed or wounded, Capt. Ayscough it is tho't was killed. Seven Marines and Seaman were made Prisoners. Our Troops, after tarrying Several Days on the Island, returned to the Main, without having Opportunity to effect any Thing considerable,—the Shipping having left Southold, and we learn the Magazine at Shetocket had been removed.

1. Setauket.
2. Col. John Ely, Connecticut Militia.
3. Col. Samuel B. Webb, Continental Army.
4. Capt. Edward Buckley, Continental Army.
5. Lt. John Riley, Continental Army.
6. Ens. Giles Mumford, Continental Army.
7. Adjutant Elisha Hopkins, Continental Army.
8. Quarter Master Jehosaphat Starr, Continental Army.
9. Ens. Sands Niles, Connecticut Militia.
10. Ens. James Abbott, Connecticut Militia.
11. Adjutant Ebenezer West, Connecticut Militia.
12. Capt. John Hart, Continental Army.

PENNSYLVANIA NAVY BOARD TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

S<sup>r</sup>

State Navy Board, Bristol Decem<sup>r</sup> 19 1777

Last night we rec<sup>d</sup>: Four Hogsheds of Wiskey and Two Casks of Shoes and Stockings sent by your Excellency, which are very necessary for the People. The Weather begins to be Cold, therefore propose to send up the Fleet to-morrow to Borden Town Creek, which is the best Place we can find for them.—The Stores we shall endeavour to remove to some distance.—

There is now all the Captains of the Fire Ships out of employ and many of the Guard Boats without a Man, and some without a Boat. We cannot Discharge them, and should it be done they may think it hard, tho' some of them are good for Little,

On this we should be glad of your Excellencys Advice or Orders on this Head—The Fleet has upwards of Five Hundred Men on Board, and is well worth preserving if the War holds till the Spring

We believe your Excellency have had some strange Reports about the Fleet, but be assured they are False, and We believe have all arose from Col. Smith. Were we present with you, doubt not we could fully satisfy you many of them are idle Tales—The Mens Wages are now due but Billy Bradford is not yet returned—The Money W. B mentioned in his last he had is nearly expended for Cattle and other Things for the Fleet—

There is of the Board here at present M<sup>r</sup> Jo<sup>s</sup> Marsh & W<sup>m</sup>. Bradford I am [&c.]  
W<sup>m</sup>. Bradford

DfS, PHaRH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Notation at top of page: "State Navy Board to Pres<sup>t</sup> Wharton 1777."

#### CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO CAPTAIN JAMES NICHOLSON

Captain James Nicholson

Sir

[York] December 19<sup>th</sup> 1777

It being suggested to this Committee that some Tobacco might be shipped on board the *Virginia* without much inconvenience we now direct that you receive from the Agent of the Commercial Committee as much of that article as you can carry so as not to incommode the Sailing or fighting of your ship and that you follow the directions of the said Committee in the delivery of the said Tobacco. We are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, 118 (M332, reel 6).

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

December 1777. The South End of Clement's Island EBN  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile.

Friday 19<sup>th</sup>. At 8 AM Anchor'd here the *Emerald*.

At Single Anchor Clements Island EBN  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile  
Light Winds and fair. Employed Reeving New Rigging in place of the Old Condemn'd by Survey. At 7 PM Our Marines returned onboard being relieved by a party from the *Emerald* Employed wooding Received 7 Head Cattle.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/694.

#### DIXON AND HUNTER'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 19, 1777

Deserted from the *Manly* Galley two Marines, viz. *James Hodges* about 30 Years of Age, 5 Feet 8 or 9 Inches high, has short brown Hair, very dark Skin, and talks soft; had on when he went off, an old *Virginia* Cloth Coat and Breeches, and an Osnaburg Shirt;—the other *Isaac Carlton* about 20 Years of Age, 5 Feet 7 or 8 Inches high; has short black Hair, and dark Skin, has an Impediment in his Speech when he talks fast, had on when he went off, a *Virginia* Cloth Jacket, a Cotton Shirt, and long Trousers;

they both carried off with them a good many Clothes, unknown to the Officers on Board. These Men were formerly enlisted in the Service by Capt. *John C. Cooke*, and put on board the *Manly* by Order of the Commodore. Whoever takes the said Men up, and delivers them on Board or secures them so that I may get them, shall receive 20 Dollars Reward for each.

William Saunders, Captain.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *GLASGOW*,  
CAPTAIN THOMAS PASLEY

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

[*Southern coast of Puerto Rico*]

Friday 19

At 11 AM Saw a Sail to Westw<sup>d</sup>, Gave Chase

[*At noon*] Cape Rockso NE 6. Leagues

Moderate Breezes still in Chase, Saw 2 Sail to Eastw<sup>d</sup>, Gave Chase to one of them At 5 (PM) Fired 2 Shot to bring her too, Armd the Cutter & Pinnace & sent them in Chase, At 6 Pinnace Returnd with the Prizoners finding the Chase to be a Brig from St<sup>e</sup> Lucea to N<sup>o</sup>. Carolina<sup>1</sup> Sent an Officer & people to take her to Jamaica, Gave Chase to Eastward in hopes of falling in with a Ship that had Chased our Prize, having every reason to imagine her a Yankee Frigate,<sup>2</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/399.

1. Brig *Minerva*, Agborn, master, laden with salt, coffee, and dry goods. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

2. The following day H.M.S. *Glasgow* spoke the chase, a British privateer from Tortola. Journal of H.M.S. *Glasgow*, 20 Dec. 1777, loc. cit.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *SOUTHAMPTON*,  
CAPTAIN WILLIAM GARNIER

Dec<sup>r</sup> 77

High Land of Porto Plat SEBs 7 or 8 Leagues.—

Friday 19<sup>th</sup>

at 5 (AM) light Airs [*illeg.*]a<sup>r</sup> at 6 D<sup>o</sup>: saw a Brig in Shore gave Chace, at 7 D<sup>o</sup>: hoisted out the boats and sent them Man'd & Arm'd in Chace, at 11 D<sup>o</sup>: the Prize join'd us the *Lark* Brig with Fish & Lumber from Newberry for the Cape, found the People had taken their boat & going on Shore, D<sup>o</sup>: Man'd the Prize and sent her to Jamaica.<sup>1</sup>

[*At noon*] Mount Christo SWbs 8 or 9 Lgs

Light Airs & fine W<sup>r</sup>: saw a Sail to the Eastw<sup>d</sup>: at 6 (PM) Isabella Bay ESE 4 Lgs spoke a Schooner from Tenneriff for Jamaica the *Blenhams Prize* a Letter of Mark

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/914.

1. Brig *Lark*, from Baltimore, laden with shingles, etc. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

December 20

## JOHN LANGDON TO THE CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE

Sir

Portsmouth Decem 20. 1777—

I wrote the Honble Committee ꝓ Mr Storer the Express, desiring a sum of money to carry on the Business of the Continent since which I've drawn on the Committee of this date in favour of Stephen Hooper Esq. for Twelve thousand Dollars my being totally out, & some large Bills against the *Ranger* coming in Obliged me to take this Step; the Marine Board at Boston not having any Moneys, could not be supplied from that Quarter, as I intend compleating the Acco<sup>ts</sup>. of the the Honble Committee as fast as possible for settlement while things are fresh in my Mind, must beg the favour of the Committee to furnish the Marine Board at Boston with what moneys I have Received; as I understand it is with them that I am to settle my Acco<sup>ts</sup>, I should be happy to be informed whether I am to receive my Directions in future from the Marine Board at Boston in the Business of Building Ships settleing for Prizes &c or not<sup>1</sup>—It will give me great satisfaction to have the Acco<sup>t</sup> of what Money's I've received, sent down, with Orders; to the Marine Board at Boston to settle my Acco<sup>t</sup> ꝓ return of Post. I am [&c.]

John Langdon  
Agent

L, DNA, PCC, item 78 (M247, roll 98). Addressed: "The Honble/Marine Committee of Congress/York Town/Pennsylvania." Docketed: "Portsmouth D[ecember 20]<sup>th</sup> 1777/John Langdon Esq<sup>r</sup>/reced 26 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1778/referred to the board of treas<sup>r</sup>."

1. The Continental Marine Committee gave the Navy Board of the Eastern Department authority to oversee the construction of ships for the Continental Navy. See Continental Marine Committee to the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department, 26 Oct., above.

"VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[*Boston*] Decem<sup>r</sup> 20. 1777

Voted That Cap<sup>t</sup> Abraham Whipples Acco<sup>t</sup> of Charges and Expences of travelling &c for himself and Six others to Attend the Court Martial & Court of Enquiry relating to Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeill amountg to £204 . . 15 . . 8 be paid—

Voted That Cap<sup>t</sup> J B. Hopkins's Acco<sup>t</sup> of Charges & Expences of Travelling &c to Attend the Court Martial & Court of Enquiry relating to Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeill Amountg to £16 . . 16/ be paid—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Order'd, That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver M<sup>r</sup> Homer<sup>1</sup> for the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Massachusetts*, Cap<sup>t</sup> Lambert,<sup>2</sup> Twenty Barrels Beef.—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 129.

1. Robert Homer.
2. Capt. John Lambert.

JOSIAH WATERS TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

[Extract]

Dear Sir

Boston 20 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

I wrote you yesterday advising of the Arival of the Prize Ship *Mairmaid* and that agreeable to orders from you, I should proceed upon the Buisness, agreeable hereto I was about Libeling the Ship when I was informed that Cap<sup>t</sup> Chew<sup>1</sup> had appointed another Agent, and untill this matter was ascertained I was advised not to take out a Libel—Upon further enquiry I found that Cap<sup>t</sup> Chew had written to M<sup>r</sup> George Olney of Providence under Cover of Cap<sup>t</sup> Bradford,<sup>2</sup> appointing him Agent in this Matter Cap<sup>t</sup> Jacocks<sup>3</sup> shew me the Letter & fm its Contents I perceive that 'tis expected he will do the Buisness at ½ Commissions tho' should the Cruize be fortunate he will be allowed 3½ p<sup>r</sup> C<sup>t</sup> I have however supply'd Cap<sup>t</sup> Jacocks with money & every assistance in my Power, and stand ready to continue my Services, as no one Else is here as yet to act for the People. . . . You'll wish me Imediately, and if 'tis your Judgment that I should go on you will let me hear from you in a day or two if otherwise you will be pleased to write me in the usual Course by the Post—Every thing in my Power to serve Cap<sup>t</sup> Chew and all concern'd in any Case I shall attend to—I am sorry to inform you that the *Resistance* does not sail as might be wish'd, I hope notwithstanding she will be fortunate and return safely. Have you & Friend Tho<sup>s</sup> rec<sup>d</sup> the Letters I wrote respecting the *Nancy & Revenue*? I am with sincere Esteem Your Friend [&c.]

Josi Waters

P S. I should have mention'd, that by what I can learn there was a full consent of the People &c of the *Resistance*, to your Appoinm<sup>t</sup> except in one or two. If I mistake not a Leiu<sup>t</sup> &c your knowledge of them may point you to the Persons—this with the View of getting the Buisness done at a Lower Rate, than was Expected fm you, I suppose was the Reason of the New appointm<sup>t</sup> under these Circumstances I Judged such conduct as I have observ'd would be most pleasing to you—

L, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, no. 319. Docketed: "Josiah Waters/Letter/Dec<sup>r</sup> 20 1777." The part extracted relates to his willingness to cooperate with George Olney in libelling ship *Mermaid*.

1. Capt. Samuel Chew of brigantine *Resistance*.
2. John Bradford, Continental Agent for Massachusetts.
3. Midn. Jesse Jacocks, prize master of ship *Mermaid*.

PETITION OF SUSANNAH OLIVER TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1777

The Petion of Susannah Oliver, in behalf of her Son, a Prisoner at Hallifax, Praying that your Honours will give Orders than One James Malcom a Midshipman, now a Prisoner on Board of One of the Prisonships now in the Harbour of Boston, May be Exchange'd for my Son James Oliver Midshipman, now a Prisoner in Hallifax who was takeing Prisoner on Board of the Ship *Hancock*, John Manley Esq Commander—As in Duty Bound Shall Ever pray

Susannah Oliver

In Council Dec<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>. 1777 Read & Ordered that the Commissary of Prisoners be and he hereby is directed to send in the next Cartel bound to Halifax James Mal-



com Midshipman of the *Fox* Frigate now on Board the Prison Ship In order to be exchanged for James Oliver Midshipman now a Prisoner at Halifax who was taken on Board the Ship *Hancock* John Manley Esq Comander

Read & Accepted Jn<sup>o</sup>. Avery D<sup>y</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>

DS, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 168 (Council Papers), 95. Docketed: "Petition of Susan-/nah Oliver and Order/thereon Dec<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1777."

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FREDERICK MACKENZIE

[Rhode Island] 20<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>—Frost last night, and this day. Wind N.W.

This harbour is now fuller of Shipping than it has been at any time since our first arrival; there being near 100 sail of Vessels, besides Seven two Decked Ships, (viz<sup>t</sup> *Chatham* 50 Guns, *Somerset* 64, *Raisonable* 64, *Nonsuch* 64, & the *Buffaloe*, *Grampus* & *Tortoise*, formerly line of Battle ships but now employed as Store Ships) and Several Frigates and the *Strombolo* Fire ship.<sup>1</sup>

Mackenzie, *Diary* 1: 225.

1. On 22 Dec. the *Bristol*, 50 guns, joined the fleet, making eight two-deckers in Newport harbor. Ibid., 1: 225. See Major General Joseph Spencer to Rhode Island Council of War, 16 Dec., above.

#### PROVIDENCE GAZETTE, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 20, 1777

Providence, Dec. 20.

State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.

*In Council of War, Providence, December 19, 1777.*

A Very great Fleet of the Enemy's Ships of War and Transports being now in the River, and there being Reason to apprehend that they will soon make an Attempt upon this Place, RESOLVED, That the Inhabitants of the neighbouring Country be earnestly requested to hold themselves in Readiness to march immediately upon the Firing of the BEACON, with the best Accoutrements, warlike Instruments and Stores, to this Town to attack and repulse the common Enemy: They are desired to take Notice, that in case of an Alarm, when the Beacon is fired, we have given Orders for the Discharging of Cannon, that they may be notified to look out for the Beacon; that the discharge of Cannon alone is not to be deemed an Alarm; but that the Firing of the Beacon itself, even without the Discharge of Cannon, is to be considered as an Alarm.

It is further Resolved, That a Copy of this Resolution be inserted in the next Providence Gazette.

By Order, R. J. Helme, Clerk: . . .

On Monday a Flag of Truce returned from Rhode-Island, and brought a Number of Prisoners.

Col. Webb, of the Continental Forces, came in the above Flag on Parole. He embarked the 9th Instant on board a small Sloop<sup>1</sup> at Norwalk, with Col. Ely, of the Connecticut Troops, and 65 Officers and Privates, among which were 2 Adjutants, 1 Captain, and 4 or 5 Subalterns. Next Morning at Daybreak they found they had, through the Inattention of the Skipper, lost Sight of some other Vessels that accompanied them into the Sound, and were then within Gun-Shot of the *Falcon* Sloop of War, of

14 Guns; they immediately altered their Course, but the *Falcon* outsailing them, they endeavoured to run the Sloop ashore on Long-Island, in attempting which she struck on a Reef 3 Miles east of Setalket, where their Boat being stove, and the Enemy keeping an incessant Fire on them, they were obliged to submit. They were taken on board the *Falcon* and brought to Newport.

We learn that Ayscough,<sup>2</sup> who commanded the British Sloop of War *Swan* on this Station, was brought to Newport from Long-Island a few days since, badly wounded.

Within a Week past about 20 Ships, Frigates and Sloops of War have arrived at Rhode-Island from the Westward, with some Transports; 8 of the former are said to be of the Line. Lord Howe, in the *Eagle*, of 64 Guns, also the *Bristol*, of 50 Guns were expected to arrive there on the 15th Instant.

1. Continental Navy sloop *Schuyler*.

2. Comdr. James Ayscough.

#### GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Dear Sir,

Poughkeepsie, 20<sup>th</sup>. December 1777.—

I was not honored with the Receipt of your Excellency's Letter of the 3<sup>d</sup>. Instant before Friday last—I am truly sensible that the Security of the North River is a Matter of the utmost Importance to the United States in the present War & that the Safety of this State in a more particular Manner depends upon it—It gives me real Concern therefore that so little has been yet done to effect it—Works are laid out & began to defend the Cheveaux De Frize & something done towards finishing & sinking such of them as were not compleated when the Enemy came up the River and these are the only Steps that have hitherto been taken.

... I am clearly of Opinion that a strong Fortress ought to be erected either on the opposite Side of the Creek from where Fort Montgomery stood or at the West Point opposite Fort Constitution—The latter I prefer as the most defensible Ground and because the Navigation of the River there is more difficult & uncertain and the River something narrower than it is at the former Place—A new Chain should be procured (if possible) & with the Boom which is nearly compleated stretched across the River—This With a Floating Battery or two & some Gun Boats I am persuaded woud answer the purpose Effectually and in this Opinion I am confirmed as the Enemy chose to risque every Thing for the Reduction of Fort Montgomery rather than to attempt passing it with their Shipping while in our Possession—If West Point should be the place fixed upon it might be of great Advantage to erect a small strong Work on the high Point on the opposite Shore a little above Fort Constitution.

... If the Shipping had been properly Man'd and this was often solicited, the *Congress*<sup>1</sup> at least might have been saved; and even after the Loss of the Forts by a prudent disposition of the Force in this Quarter, which was soon greatly increased by the coming in of the Militia, Kingston might have been saved & the greater Part of the Misschief committed by the Enemy along the Shores of the River prevented. . . . I have the Honor to be [&c.]

Geo Clinton

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. The omitted paragraphs concern the importance of having held Forts Clinton and Montgomery on 6–7 Oct. and other related army matters. Addressed at foot of last page: "His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "Gen<sup>l</sup> Geo. Clinton/Decr 20: 1777—."

1. Continental Navy frigate *Congress*, Capt. Thomas Grennell.

PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

In Council

Sir

Lancaster December 20<sup>th</sup> 1777

I rec<sup>d</sup> your Letter by M<sup>r</sup> Bradford dated the 1<sup>s</sup> In<sup>s</sup> 1 and should have answerd it before this time, but expected he would have returnd in a few Days and have been the bearer of it—he has however been detaind on acco<sup>t</sup> the exhausted state of our Treasury—and I am afraid he will not, on that account, be able to leave this for Several Days—the first Money that comes in he shall have for the purpose of paying the Mens Wages, and for the Commissary to purchase Provisions with—

I greatly lament the Situation the Fleet has been reduced to—I know every exertion in your power has been made to render it servicable to your Country—and I am now well convinced, from many Circumstances, that both Officers & Men in Many Boats Merit praise—rather than deserve Censure—the reproaches of some has proceeded, I dare say, from Ignorance of the Orders given or want of knowledge of their circumstances—and of Others from a desire to throw the blame from off their own shoulders on to those of others—when I wrote you from Head Quarters it was in consequence of a Letter shewn to me by His Excell<sup>y</sup> 2 from Gen Varnum, wherein some reflections were cast on some of the Boats as not obeying your Signals—it was proper you should be made acquainted with that Gentlemans Opinion of them, in order that if he was mistaken, you might have an opport<sup>y</sup> to Say so;—if otherwise that the proper punishment might be inflicted on the delinquents—Your Letter to me, which was read in Council, has satisfied them that the Officers & Men of your Fleet, generally, have behaved with a spirit & Vigor that does them great Honor—and that the thanks of their Country is due to their services. there are others, it is too true, who have disgraced the American Arms—but it would be hard that the brave & Virtuous Should bear the Infamy of the base Conduct of cowards and Traitors—

I wrote a few Lines to Coll Bradford, the other Day, & mentiond to him my Opinion with regard to the place where the Fleet should be Secured during the winter 3—I thought the wharfes Near Trenton, of M<sup>r</sup> Richards & Turnar & Hunts, would be as Safe as any I could recollect—but your self & the Navy Board, with your principal Officers are more Competant Judges than Council can pretend to be—

I have sent down for the Use of the Boats Crews 4 hh<sup>ds</sup> Whisky—and 180 P Shoes & as many pair of Stockings—these I hope you have rec<sup>d</sup>—I shall endeavor to procure more Cloathing & send them forward as soon as possible—The bearer is waiting have, therefore only time to request a Line from you as often as convenient—In the mean time—I remain [&c.].

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed at foot of last page: "Commodore Haselwood—." Notation at top of letter: "Council to Comm<sup>e</sup> Hazelwood 1777."

1. Commodore John Hazelwood to Thomas Wharton, Jr., 1 Dec., above.

2. George Washington. The letter referred to here is probably Brig. Gen. James M. Varnum's letter of 16 Nov. to Washington. See above.

3. Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council to William Bradford, 9 Dec., above.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Saturday, December 20, 1777

*Resolved*, That Mr. Frost be added to the Marine Committee, in the room of Mr. Folsom, who being engaged at the treasury, desires to be excused. . . .

A letter, of the 14, from the navy board at Bordentown, in New Jersey, directed to the Marine Committee, was laid before Congress, and read:

*Ordered*, That it be returned to the Marine Committee, and that they be directed to prepare proper resolutions for supporting the authority of the navy board,<sup>1</sup> and report the same to Congress.

JCC 9: 1040.

1. See Henry Laurens to John Laurens, 20 Dec., below, and Journal of the Continental Congress, 30 Dec., below.

## CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

His Excellency Patrick Henry Esq<sup>r</sup>

Governor of Virginia

Sir

[York] December 20<sup>th</sup>. 1777

There has lately arrived in New Hampshire a french ship<sup>1</sup> with a large quantity of Brass Cannon and Military Stores for the United States. The Gentleman who has the direction of the said Vessel has informed Congress that he expects a frigate of 54 Guns with a large Cargo of Cloth part of which is the property of a Company of Merchants in france and the other part we imagine is upon Continental Account, will arrive About this time in Virginia. As it is of great importance to America to encourage a Commerce of this Sort, and to prevent the said frigate from being taken by the British men of war. The Marine Committee have thought it adviseable to give your Excellency this information, referring to your Judgment the propriety of employing one or more fast sailing boats the fidelity of whose hands you can best depend on, to keep a Look out in such manner as you may think best calculated to give the earliest intelligence to the French Frigate of the situation of the British Men of war. We have no doubt of your taking every precaution to prevent this matter from being made public and also of giving such directions as may answer the above design. We have the honor to be [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, 19 (M332, reel 6).

1. *Flamand*, Pierre Landais, master.

## CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO CAPTAIN JAMES NICHOLSON

Captain James Nicholson

Sir

[York] December 20th 1777

Since writing the annexed Letter<sup>1</sup> we have received advice that a large French Ship of 54 Guns ladened with Clothing may be daily expected into Virginia. We think proper to communicate this intelligence to you that should you see this Ship and fall in with her any where in the Bay or on the Coast, you will give the Captain of her full

intelligence of the strength and situation of the enemies Ships of war in the Bay and advise him what measures are best to pursue This we request you will do and that you will keep what we now write you a profound secret from all persons.—We are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, 118 (M332, reel 6).

1. Continental Marine Committee to Captain James Nicholson, 19 Dec. 1777, above.

#### HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS

[Extract]

My Dear son—

York Town 20<sup>th</sup> December 1777—

... A very alarming & dangerous discord has appeared between the Navy Board & the Naval Commanders at Burdettown,<sup>1</sup> have you heard any thing of it?—I have sent such advices as came this morning to My hands to our Marine Commee & strongly recommended their immediate interposition—...

Henry Laurens.

L, Kendall Whaling Museum, Sharon, Mass., Henry W. Kendall Collection of Laurens Papers. Docketed: "H L to J L/York Town 20<sup>th</sup> Decem 1777."

1. See Journal of the Continental Congress, 30 Dec., note 2, below.

#### VOTES AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE MARYLAND HOUSE OF DELEGATES

[Annapolis] Saturday, December 20, 1777

The house, agreeable to the order of the day, taking into consideration the state of the navy, RESOLVED, That the governor and the council be authorised and empowered to cause the vessel building for a galley now on the stocks at Baltimore-town, also the vessel built for a galley at Joppa, and now sunk in Gunpowder river, to be sold at public vendue to the highest bidder for the benefit of the state, provided the same be not sold for less than they have respectively cost in building; the money to be paid to the treasurer of the western shore, subject to the orders of the governor and the council. Sent to the Senate for concurrence by Mr. Hammond and Mr. Brice.

Brice T.B. Worthington, Esq; from the senate, delivers to Mr. Speaker the foregoing resolve; also the resolve sent up this day by Mr. Somervill and Mr. Chew; and the resolve of this house on the letter from the board of war; severally endorsed; "By the senate, December 20, 1777: Read and assented to.

"By order, A. C. HANSON, cl. sen."

All which were communicated to the governor and the council by Mr. Earle. . . .

On motion, the question was put, That the superintendant to be employed by the governor and the council, for the purpose of fitting, equipping, and managing the vessels of war, and fitting, equipping, and loading the trading vessels belonging to this state, under the direction and controul of the said governor and council, be allowed the yearly salary of five hundred pounds common money for his service and expences? Resolved in the affirmative. . . .

The following resolves were propounded to the house, and the question put on them:

RESOLVED, That the governor and the council be requested to appoint some person well skilled in naval affairs and ship building, to examine and report the state of our gallies, with their tackle, apparel, and furniture, how they are constructed, and whether they will answer the purpose intended of defending our bay and harbours.

RESOLVED, That the governor and the council be authorised and empowered to employ some proper person to superintend the fitting, equipping, and management of the vessels of war, and the fitting, equipping, and loading the trading vessels belonging to this state, under the controul and direction of the governor and the council; and that such superintendant be allowed a salary of five hundred pounds per annum.

That such of the trading vessels belonging to this state as can be got ready for sea, be dispatched with proper cargoes to our agents in the West Indies, thereby to discharge the balance that may be due to them, and for the purpose of importing salt, small arms, and other necessaries.

That such superintendant be upon oath and give bond for the faithful discharge of his trust, and that he be not allowed to trade in any manner on his own account. . . . So they passed in the affirmative.

*Votes and Proceedings of the House of Delegates of the State of Maryland. October Session, 1777 [Annapolis, 1777], pp. 58–59.*

#### COLONEL RICHARD BARNES TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

[Extract]

D<sup>c</sup> Sir

Leo<sup>d</sup>. Town the 20<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777

I have been informed, our Enemys Ships,<sup>1</sup> have been and are, in Potomack, near Blaxtons Island<sup>2</sup> for some days past, and that they have landed on the Island, and taken the Stock that was there. The night before last they made an attempt to land at Priests Town, in a Boat, but were prevented by the Militias fiering on them.<sup>3</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup>. a Letter from Cap<sup>n</sup>. Cook dated the 16<sup>th</sup>. at S<sup>t</sup>. Marys, informing me that he should sail up Potomack to endeavour to annoy the Enemy, since which he has as I am informed returned, I have wrote to him and acquainted him that it's supposed the Enemy intend landing on S<sup>t</sup>. Georges Island in order to get Wood & Stock, to prevent which If his Gallys were stationed in S<sup>t</sup>. Georges River it in all probability might enable the Militia to do it. Since which I have not heard from him. . . .

Rich<sup>d</sup>. Barnes

P.S. Since writeing the above I am informed Cap<sup>n</sup>. Cook is near Blaxtons Island with his 2 Gallys & a Virginia one,<sup>4</sup> a few hours ago I heard six Cannon near where they are. I have rec<sup>d</sup>. your Letter informing of your sending one hundred stand of small Arms to M<sup>r</sup>. Hopewells, I wish as many more could be sent, together with a Nine pounder.

R. B.

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4580B-97. Addressed: "To/His Excellency/Thomas Johnston Esqr./Annapolis." Docketed: "20 Decem<sup>r</sup>. 1777/from Col<sup>o</sup>. Barnes/Ships in Patowmack."

1. H.M.S. *Phoenix* and *Emerald*.

2. Also known as Blackstones Island or Clement's Island.

3. For the British account of this operation, see Journal of H.M.S. *Phoenix*, 18 Dec. 1777, above.

4. Maryland Navy galleys *Conqueror* and *Independence* and Virginia Navy galley *Safeguard*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

December 1777. At Single Anchor Clément's Isl<sup>d</sup>. EBN ½ a mile  
 Saturday 20<sup>th</sup>. Mod<sup>r</sup> and fair Wea<sup>r</sup> at Sun Sett sent a party of Marines to relieve  
 the Guard on the Island Employed Wooding and Rounding the  
 Cables.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/694.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EMERALD*, CAPTAIN BENJAMIN CALDWELL

December 1777 Blackstones Island NEBE.  
 Saturday 20<sup>th</sup> Ditto wea<sup>r</sup> [Moderate breezes] employed occasionally, rece<sup>d</sup>.  
 onboard 532 lbs fresh Beef

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/311.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *RICHMOND*,  
 CAPTAIN JOHN LEWIS GIDOIN

December 1777 [Off Tangier Island, Chesapeake Bay]  
 Saturd<sup>y</sup> 20 AM at 11 Sent the Barge armd in Chace of a Sloop & Schooner  
 going down the Bay made the Otters Sig<sup>l</sup> to do likewise  
 Light Breezes & f<sup>r</sup> Empd as above PM the Boats Ret<sup>d</sup> with the  
 Above both fm Baltimore Loaded with Iron the Sloop bound  
 to Pocomoce [*Pocomoke*] the schooner for North Carolina took  
 out the Prisoners & anchored them near us—<sup>1</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/687.

1. On 22 Dec., the log notes: "PM Brought the Schooner alongside & Took the Iron out of the Schooner & Sunk her." The sloop was towed to Hampton Roads and scuttled there on 25 Dec. On 27 Dec., *Richmond* transferred 270 bars of iron to the *Phoenix's* tender to be carried to New York. Ibid.

## JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD

[Navy Board Saturday 20<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777—]

The following hand Bill was Ordered to be given to M<sup>r</sup> Timothy & One Hundred Copies directed to be printed Immediately—

Gentlemen Volunteers

Who are willing to Enter on Board the following Vessels in the Service of this State now fitting out upon an Expedition against the Enemies of America, Shall be Entitled to a Bounty of Thirty Dollars ꝑ Man,<sup>1</sup> and such as are Inclined to serve the State for Six Months, Ten pounds more and Twenty One pounds ꝑ Month wages upon applying to the Officers at the Rendezvous—

Ship *Volunteer* of 20 Guns

Ship *Gen<sup>l</sup> Moultrie* of 20 Guns—

Brigg *Notre Dame* of 16 Guns

Brigg *Fair American* of 16 Guns  
 Brigg *Polly* . . . . 14 Guns

By Order of the Board—  
 John Calvert—Cl<sup>k</sup>—

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 122.

1. Earlier that day the South Carolina Privy Council, in response to subsidies from the Charleston Insurance Company and private sources, had resolved that the bounty be increased. *Ibid.*, 120–21.

#### SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD TO THE OWNERS OF THE BRIG *FAIR AMERICAN*

Gentlemen

Navy Board 20<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777—

Your proposals relative to the Brigg *Fair American* this Board sent to the President & prevy Council from whom they have received a Letter with the following Resolution<sup>1</sup>—It is Resolved the *Fair American* be taken into the Public Service, that the Owners be Allowed the same Terms as the *Volunteer* & *Gen<sup>l</sup> Moultrie*, and that if the Owners refuse to appoint an Appraiser, the Commissioners of the Navy do appoint both, who may (if they differ) Chuse a Third

The Terms of the *Gen<sup>l</sup> Moultrie* & *Volunteer* are That they be Valued—that the Owners will equip them for a Cruise, in the Public Service as long as may be deemed Necessary, the Public paying the running Expence of the Sh[ip] and such loss or Damage as they may Sustain whilst in this Service, The Public to Compleat the Necessary Number of Men to Man them Your answer is desired who you will Chuse to appoint as an appraiser to Meet M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Russell or whether you decline Appointing—Signed—By order of the Board—Josiah Smith Jun<sup>r</sup>. . Chairman

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 121–22.

1. That letter is printed in *ibid.*, 120–21.

#### December 21 (Sunday)

##### LOG OF THE MASSACHUSETTS NAVY BRIGANTINE *TYRANNICIDE*, CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN

##### Remarks on Sunday December 21<sup>st</sup>. 1777

Latt<sup>d</sup>. P<sup>r</sup>: Observ<sup>t</sup>. 35..35 N<sup>t</sup>.

at 6 AM let the Reefs out of the Top Sails & sat Top Gallant Sails at 10 AM handed Top Gallant Sails and took two Reefs in the Top Sails Broached a Hhd of Water—

[At noon] Latt<sup>d</sup>. P<sup>r</sup>: Observ<sup>t</sup>. 36. . 10 N<sup>t</sup>.

[PM] These 24 Hours begins with a Fresh Breeze of Wind at East at 3 PM saw a Sail sat Top Gallant Sails and Gave Chase at 6 PM came up with her a Schooner from Newfoundland bound to Domineca out 16 Days—Laden with Fish &<sup>ca.</sup> 1 at 7 PM sent Nich<sup>s</sup>. Geffords, & Daniel Felton on Board the Prize and Cap<sup>t</sup> Sampson put a Prize Master & the Remainder of the Crew—and Ordered her to Martineco—took 2 Reefs in the Top Sails

D, MSaE, Log of the Brigantine *Tyrannicide* (November 1777–May 1778).

1. Schooner *Good Intent*, William Dashpar, master, from Havre de Grace, Newfoundland, to Dominica, about 45 tons, with a cargo of 75 hogsheads of fish (containing 600 quintals), 169 bundles of hoops and 12 empty rum puncheons. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 205 (2d Ser., Revolution Letters), 303–4.



## CAPTAIN JAMES WILLING TO BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

List of sundrys for Expedition to New Orleans—

1 Lieutenant or Ensign

24 Regulars

1 Sergeant

1 Corporal

27—1 Boat to Row 12 or 14 Oars—

Besides these I shall want to take Eight or Ten Volunteers, who must sign the Shipping articles—

30 Kegs of Flour

3500 or 4000 lb. of Biscuit

15 Bbls of Beef of 200 lb. each

15 Bbls of Pork

2 Bushls. of Salt

100 Gl<sup>s</sup> of Wiskey

A Ship Carpenter—on ac<sup>t</sup> of the B[oats] that are to Come up—

2 Swivels

40 Stand of Arms, Compleat Bayonets &<sup>c</sup>—Some of these Riffles

250 lb of Gunpowder

Ball in proportion

100 lb of Iron Ball for Swivels—

Matches & flints

Cartridge paper & some writing

Hides to Cover the Boat

Potts to coock in and fall<sup>s</sup> axes, tomehaws, some Kettles Cloathing for the Men if to be had—

I should be glad the Men might be drafted that they may get Ready being anxious to get off the Season being far advanced, which will oblige your hbl<sup>c</sup> Servant  
Pittsburgh  
Ja<sup>s</sup> Willing

Dec<sup>r</sup>. 21. 1777

L, DNA, RG 93, War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, Section 6: Misc. Numbered Records, Document Number 17443. Addressed: "To/Gen<sup>l</sup> Hand." Docketed: "Return of Necessarys/for the Boat/*Rattle Trap*."

## WILLIAM ELLERY TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE

[Extract]

Dear Sir

[York Town Dec 21 1777]

... Our naval force I hope the next Spring will be greater than it is at present, and that department better conducted. The Eastern Navy Board are empowered to suspend Officers and I hope if what is said be true will suspend M<sup>c</sup>Neal. I read the paragraph of your letter relating to Marine matters to the Marine Committee—They liked the Prints but you know that Committee I wish you were here: that Committee particulary wants your services. Your military talents I am not acquainted with, but I know your ability in the Naval Department. It was this, that induced me as you may remember to Solicit you

to Suffer yourself to be nominated one of the Navy Board in the Eastern Department. If you should not come again to Congress I hope I shall have the pleasure of seeing you of that Board, when an opportunity shall offer for electing a member. . . .

W<sup>m</sup>. Ellery

Copy, DLC, Peter Force Transcripts, William Whipple 1774–1789.

CAPTAIN THOMAS COURSEY TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

His Excellency Thomas Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Sir

part of the riging is Come from Bladensburg which I sent for & received Yesterday I have Likewise tried to geet a flat to Bring our guns Down, & at the Loest price that I am offerd them brought for is £12 . . & that is by a man whose flat is repairing, & he will not bring them without he is paid by me or some person in baltimore. he says that he will not go to Annapolis for it, the Cooper Likewise has made our Woater Casks but say's he must be paid heare or he will not Deliver them The Carpenters say thay will not work without their allowance of whiskey & I applied to M<sup>r</sup> Hollingsworth for a barril who says if you send him An order for it, he will Deliver it but will not charge it to the state I believe if their is No agint heare to furnish us with necessarys I shall not much Longer be able to geet provissions for the people, as what we are suplied with now is but Very indifferent Espessially bread, which is full of Cobwebbs & Very Old M<sup>r</sup> Dugan Says it is flower of the state, which he had to bake, but he has better to sell if I will pay him, for it myself, in short I am forst to beg the trades men to work till your pleasure shall be known, & My Own hands says thay Look on their allowance of whiskey or Beer as their right as much as their weages, & Blames me as being the Cause of its being stoped. should be glad of your Directions about it. Thay say thay Cannot be Expected to ~~fight~~ Do their Duty without their Vittles & Cloaths, their wages Not being sufficent to find them in Cloaths.

I have this Day paid 47/6 to A Shoemaker for shoes for several of them, & have Advanced £30 . . 0 . . 0 to the joiner to pay his men & for plank for the gun Carriages out of my pocket, & have ingaged to pay the flat man for bringing the guns, for fear of its being froze up, and thay not being got Down, I hope your Excellency will give some Directions about paying the trades men or they will not work for the state if any other persons will Employ them, I shall Do what Lies in my power to geet the Vessel fitted as soon as possable & should be glad of Your Orders about the shot & Iorn for Ballist—am [&c.] Baltimore

Dec<sup>r</sup> 21. 1777—

Tho<sup>s</sup> Coursey

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4576-71.

GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON TO MR. MEAGLEY

[Annapolis] In Council 21. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

You are to proceed in the *Defences* Tender to M<sup>r</sup> Hopewells there lodge the Chest of Arms you have on Board and send off an Express to Col<sup>o</sup>. Barnes with the Letter directed to him,—You are then to go into St<sup>t</sup>. Jeroms [*Creek*] and get Informa-

tion where the Gallies<sup>1</sup> are and how the Men of War<sup>2</sup> are stationed and if you find you can proceed with Safety with the Tender to join the Gallys do so—if you think you can not proceed with Safety send Cap<sup>t</sup>. Cookes Letter advise him of your Situation & follow his Orders

Th Johnson

L, MdAA, Executive Papers, 6636-8-177A. Docketed: "Instructions to/M<sup>r</sup> Meagley Comm<sup>t</sup>/On board the/Defences Tender/21 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777."

1. Maryland Navy galleys *Conqueror* and *Independence*.
2. H.M.S. *Phoenix* and *Emerald*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL TO COLONELS FRANCIS WARE AND RICHARD BARNES

Sir.

[Annapolis] In Council 21<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777.

A Report prevails and it has reached us several Ways that many People on Patowmack and particularly between Cedar Point and Wiccomico, have been exchanging Provisions with the Men of War for Salt and other Articles. Whatever temporary Convenience may result to Individuals from such a Practice, none can be ignorant how contrary it is to their Duty as Subjects to this State, or not foresee the pernicious Consequences. We therefore request your utmost Vigilance to put a Stop to all Kind of Intercourse between the People and the Men of War. It is said the Ships are ballasted with Salt which, if true, proves the Intention of their going up Patowmack and if they are treated as half Friends, we may expect enough of their Company. We are &<sup>ca</sup>.

LB, MdAA, State Council Letter Book, 1777–1779, 4007, p. 79. Addressed: "To Col<sup>o</sup>. Ware &/Colo. Barnes."

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

December 1777. At Single Anchor Clement's Isl<sup>d</sup>. EBN ½ a mile  
 Sunday 21<sup>st</sup>. Fresh breezes and Cloudy. Employed wooding at 6 PM The  
 Marines and people returned onboard. Three Row Galleys in  
 sight<sup>1</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/694.

1. Maryland Navy galleys *Independence* and *Conqueror* with Virginia Navy galley *Safeguard*. See Colonel Richard Barnes to Governor Thomas Johnson, 20 Dec. 1777, above, and Captain George Cook to Governor Thomas Johnson, 22 Dec. 1777, below.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EMERALD*, CAPTAIN BENJAMIN CALDWELL

December 1777 Blackstones Island NEBE.  
 Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> Ditto Weather, a flag of Truce came onboard from Virginia, at 8  
 AM employed Wooding.  
 Blackstones Island NEBE.  
 Ditto weather, at 6 PM saw 3 Galleys coming up the River,<sup>1</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/311.

1. Maryland Navy galleys *Conqueror* and *Independence* with Virginia Navy galley *Safeguard*. See Journal of H.M.S. *Phoenix*, 21 Dec. 1777, above.

## JOURNAL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SENATE

21 Dec 77

Whereas, it appears to this House that Joshua Hampstead late Commander of the armed Brigantine *Pennsylvania Farmer* has grossly abused the trust reposed in him by this state on a voyage which he lately performed to the West Indies by order of this State, by refusing to deliver the articles which he brought in for public purposes to the persons authorized to receive them and that he has in some instances made sales thereof and applied the monies to a very considerable amount to his own use and has retired to some other State beyond the operation of the Laws of this State.

Resolved therefore that it be recommended to the Delegates of this State to make inquiry after the said Joshua Hampstead and make application to the Executive power of the State where he may be found that he be delivered up to this State, where he may be prosecuted for so gross a breach of confidence or a prosecution instituted against him elsewhere if our delegates shall think proper.

Ordered that the above resolve be sent to the Senate for their concurrence together with the following Message.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Senate:

We herewith send for your concurrence a resolve of this House for calling to account a certain Joshua Hampstead.

A. Nash, S. C.

On motion, Resolved, That Joseph Hewes and Robert Smith, Esquires, be appointed Commissioners for procuring arms and woollen clothing for the use of this State<sup>1</sup> and for that purpose that they be impowered to dispose of all the public salt except two-hundred bushels and invest the proceeds thereof in Commodities to be loaded on board the *Pennsylvania Farmer* and *King Tamminy* and sent to some Foreign port to be exchanged for arms for the use of the State and for woollen clothing for use of the soldiers raised by this State for the Continental Service.

Resolved, That the *Washington* Armed Brigantine belonging to this State, her guns, tackle, apparel and furniture be sold by public sale to the highest bidder;<sup>2</sup> and that William Hooper, Esq., and Mr. Henry Toomer, be appointed Commissioners for that purpose, and that the said Commissioners shall give forty days' notice in the Gazettes of South Carolina, Virginia and this State previous to the day of such sale, and that the said Commissioners pay the monies arising from such sale to the Commissioners for procuring arms aforesaid which monies the said Commissioners are hereby required to apply for that purpose.

Resolved also that the Commissioners appointed for the sale of the *Washington* immediately discharge all the officers and men belonging to her except such as may be sufficient to take care of her, first paying them their wages for which purpose the said Commissioners shall be empowered to draw on the Treasury for the amount of such wages.

Ordered that the above resolve be sent to the Senate for their concurrence, together with the following message:

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Senate:

We herewith send for your concurrence a resolve of this House appointing Joseph Hewes and Robert Smith, Esquires, to load and fit out the *Pennsylvania Farmer* and *King Tamminy* to procure arms, woollens, &c.

A. Nash, S. C.

Clark, ed., *State Records of North Carolina* 12: 419–20.

1. Hewes and Smith declined the appointment. See Journal of the North Carolina House of Commons, 22 Dec. 1777, below.

2. See public advertisement in the *North Carolina Gazette*, 24 Dec. 1777, below.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *SOUTHAMPTON*,  
CAPTAIN WILLIAM GARNIER

Dec<sup>r</sup> 77

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup>

Isabella Point SE 7 or 8 Leagues

at 8 (AM) Saw a Sloop to the E<sup>t</sup>:w<sup>d</sup>: gave Chace, Fir'd a Gun & brought too the Chace, the *Susannah* Sloop, w<sup>th</sup>: Fish & Lumber from Cape Ann, our Prize—sent her Mann'd to Jamaica—<sup>1</sup>

[At noon] Isabella Point SSW 5 or 6 Leagues — —

D<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>: [Mod<sup>d</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>:] saw a Sail to the Eastward, gave Chace, at ½ Past 6 (PM) lost sight of her

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/914.

1. Sloop *Susannah*, Parsons, master. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO  
PHILIP STEPHENS

[Extract]

N<sup>o</sup>. 1

Antigua 21<sup>st</sup>: December 1777.

Sir

My last Letter to their Lordships was dated the 16<sup>th</sup>: Inst<sup>:1</sup>, and transmitted You p<sup>r</sup>: the Packet Via Jamaica (Duplicate of that; and what I wrote their Lordships the 22<sup>d</sup>: October last marked N<sup>o</sup>. 1 @ 6<sup>2</sup> come likewise by this Conveyance) In farther Answer to their Lordships Sundry Letters received by the October Packet. I am to desire You will be pleased to acquaint my Lords Commissioners that the Two Dutch Ships called the *Water Geus*, and the *De Hoop* (mentioned in their Letter dated the 16<sup>th</sup>: september last,<sup>3</sup> to be taken by the *Seaford*) are those I wrote their Lordships concerning, the 12<sup>th</sup>: June,<sup>4</sup> & 21<sup>st</sup>: July last;<sup>5</sup> The *De Hoop* having Gun Powder & Warlike Stores on board, was detained in pursuance of their Lordships Orders to me dated the 15<sup>th</sup>: Feb<sup>r</sup>: last,<sup>6</sup> and the *Water Geus* on information that a great part of her Cargo was American produce, however they were both acquitted and released by the Sentence of the Judge of the Vice Admiralty Court at this Island, they to pay Costs, as the Judge pronounced just Cause for detention; and the Ships were released accordingly.

In respect to the Extract from Lord Macartneys Letter to Lord George Germain;<sup>7</sup> I can send no other Answer to their Lordships, But that I have always given every protection in my Power to the different Islands, on this very extensive station; and as much so to Tobago; and those under Lord Macartneys Government; as to any of the others, and having Answered His Lordships Letters to me on that Subject, I presume he has sent Copies of them to the Secretary of State; what His Lordship mentions, to have one Ship Constantly employed to attend the Island of Tobago would by no means effect the Service He expects, as such Ship could not be in every part of the Island at the same Time, and from the extraordinary Currents about that Island She

would soon be drove off unless she remained at Anchor and could then prove of no Service to the Island. . . . I am [&c.]

Jam<sup>s</sup> Young.

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/310. Addressed below close: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Noted on first page: "R 10 feby/Ans<sup>d</sup> 6 Mar." The three paragraphs not printed address complaints of masters of three French vessels.

1. Above.
2. Young wrote six letters dated 27 Oct. 1777, and none on 22 Oct. See UKLPR, Adm. 1/310; and above.
3. NDAR 9: 641.
4. NDAR 9: 102-3.
5. UKLPR, Adm. 1/310.
6. NDAR 8: 590.
7. NDAR 9: 267-69.

#### VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO PHILIP STEPHENS

(N<sup>o</sup>: 3.)

Antigua 21<sup>st</sup>: December 1777.

Sir

I am to request you will be pleased to lay before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the inclosed Copy of a Letter I received two days ago from Governor Shirley of Dominica,<sup>1</sup> by which their Lordships will in some measure perceive the behaviour of the French, who have now in these Seas a 64 Gun Ship, and about Six large Frigates; and it is said a 74 Gun Ship is arrived with the last Troops that came from Europe to Martinica about Ten days since; they Cruize with their Frigates and say it is to protect their Trade; Two of them passed this Island last Week, with Eight or Nine Sloops and Schooners under their Convoy, all of which I apprehend to have been American Vessels and bound to the Continent; the French Frigates returned after seeing them clear of this Island. I hope if it was so; some of them may fall into our hands, as We have two or three Cruizers Stationed in their Track to America; if they should be so lucky to take any of them it will prove more fully the treacherous behaviour of the French, which I am sorry to say is at present in all respects very bad; and I do not doubt but they Cruize for the American Vessels in Order to make French bottoms of as many as they can meet at Sea; hitherto We have had no dispute with any of them on that score; but I think it very likely (if what I suspect is true) it will not be very long before it may happen between some of Our Cruizers and theirs; as I am told they talk in a high and menacing Strain.

Within the last Week I am informed five American privateers from Boston are arrived at the French Islands; and it is said are intended to Cruize to Windward of the Islands to intercept the Convoys expected soon to arrive at these Islands from England and Ireland, I shall therefore directly send the *Yarmouth* to Cruize to Windward of the Island Barbados to look out for the Trade that may be coming here from Europe; and as soon as the *Seaford* and *Ariadne* arrive (whom I expect daily) I will dispatch them on the same Service; as the safe Arrival of those Convoys will be of the utmost Consequence both to these Islands and the Squadron under my Command; for should they miscarry We shall soon be in want of Provisions, and are now in great want of Naval Stores of all kinds at the Kings Yard here.

I hope their Lordships will be pleased to send out more Ships to this Station, and some good going Ones; as the American Privateers very much Outsail Our Ships except the *Ariadne* and *Portland*; should any particular behaviour of the French in

these Seas require immediate information to be sent home, I shall dispatch One of His Majestys Ships Express to England on the Occasion; In the mean time I flatter myself, their Lordships will believe that every thing in my power shall be done for the good of the Service, and to protect the different Islands and their Trade within the limits of my Command. I am [&c.]

Jam<sup>s</sup> Young.

L, UklPR, Adm. 1/310. Addressed below close: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Endorsed: "10 Feby/Copy to L<sup>d</sup> G. Germain/for his Maj. informat—/send it in again." Docketed: "Rec<sup>d</sup>. 10 Feby & Ans<sup>d</sup> 6 Mar."

1. Thomas Shirley to Vice Admiral James Young, 16 Dec. 1777, above.

“A LIST OF VESSELS TAKEN BY THE SQUADRON UNDER COMMAND OF VICE ADMIRAL YOUNG AT BARBADOES  
& THE LEWARD ISLANDS 21ST DECEMBER 1777.”

776

By what Ship	Time When	from Whence	Name of the Vessel	Name of the Master	Sort of Vessel	N <sup>o</sup> of			To what Country or Place belong <sup>s</sup>	Lading	where sent	Particulars relating them & Cause of Seizure
						Guns	Tons	Men				
<i>Ariadne</i>	Octo <sup>r</sup> 1777	Marti- nique	"	"	Sloop	"	"	4	Barbados	Flour, Butter Bread, Tobacco Brandy, Coffee & Cocoa	Barbadoes	Want of Papers, Contra- band Goods.
<i>Ariadne</i>	17 Octo <sup>r</sup> 1777	Georgia	"	"	Sloop			6	Georgia	300 Tierces Rice 6 M: Staves	d <sup>o</sup> :	
<i>Fly</i>	19 Octo <sup>r</sup> 1777	Demarara	"	"	Schooner	"	"	—	Barbados	Rum, American Staves &ca	d <sup>o</sup> :	on infor- mation of her landing a Quantity of Rum, & being pre- viously seized at Sea by the <i>General Morris Pri-</i>



												vateer of St. Vincent whose Peo- ple they had rose on.
<i>Portland</i>	20 <sup>th</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup> :	Newberry	<i>Sampson</i>	Tim: Jarvis	Brig		100	7	Newberry	Lumber &ca	Antigua	being Laden w <sup>th</sup> : American Produce
<i>Portland</i>	19 Nov <sup>r</sup> :	New Jersey	<i>Success</i>	Jn <sup>o</sup> : Burrows	Schooner		50	5	New Jersey	Flour & Tar	d <sup>o</sup> :	d <sup>o</sup> :
<i>Portland</i>	21 Nov <sup>r</sup> :	Baltimore	<i>Peggy &amp; Katy</i>	W <sup>m</sup> : Roundtree	Brig		80	7	Baltimore	Tobacco & Staves	d <sup>o</sup> :	d <sup>o</sup> :
<i>Seaford</i>	6 Decem <sup>r</sup> :	"	<i>Brothers</i>	W <sup>m</sup> : Cun- yngham	Schooner				"	Tobacco	d <sup>o</sup> :	d <sup>o</sup> :
<i>Portland</i>	12 <sup>th</sup> Decem <sup>r</sup> :	Salem	<i>Maria</i>	Israel Fost <sup>r</sup> Omer	Sloop		60	7	Boston	Lumber	d <sup>o</sup> :	d <sup>o</sup> :

Jam<sup>s</sup>: Young.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 1/310. Enclosed in Vice Admiral James Young to Philip Stephens, 21 Dec. 1777, letter no. 2, UKLPR, Adm. 1/310. Docketed: "No. 3 List of Vessels taken by the Squadron under Comm<sup>d</sup>. of Vice Adm<sup>l</sup>. Young."

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *BEAVER*, CAPTAIN JAMES JONESDecemb<sup>r</sup> 1777Deseada NW  $\frac{1}{2}$  W, 5 Lea<sup>s</sup>.Sunday 21<sup>st</sup>.

5 AM saw a Ship to the wward bore up & made Sail after her, She hoisted American Colours & fired 2 Stern Chace's, which we returned with a broad side—Deseada SWbS, 4 Lea<sup>s</sup> Chace 3 Miles NbW—

Deseada SWbS, 4 Lea<sup>s</sup>.

D<sup>o</sup>. Wea<sup>r</sup> [Fresh breez<sup>s</sup>. and Hazey] at 3 PM Chace 2½ Leag<sup>s</sup>. 8 PM Tack<sup>d</sup>. Ship

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/93.

## December 22

"VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[*Boston*] Decem<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup>. 1777

Voted That Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Olneys Acco<sup>t</sup> of Charges & Expences in Attending the Court Martial and Court of Enquiry relating Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeill Amount<sup>g</sup> to £28 . 13/ be paid—

Voted That the sum of twelve pounds be paid to M<sup>r</sup> John Haworth on Acco<sup>t</sup> of his wages on board the Sloop *Sachem* a Continental Vessell taken by the Enemy and Carried into New York.<sup>1</sup>—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. Taken by H.M.S. *Perseus* on 5 Apr. 1777. See *NDAR* 8: 277–78.

## PETITION OF DANIEL MCNEILL TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

State Massachusetts Bay

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> Council[*Boston*] Dec<sup>r</sup> 22. 1777

Your Petitioner having a Brother that was First Lieu<sup>t</sup> of Mereans<sup>1</sup> of the Ship *Boston* under the Command of Hector McNeill Esq<sup>r</sup> and was Order'd by him on Board the *Fox* to Command the Mareans

And as there is a Cartel bound to Halifax your Petitioner begs your Honours would be pleased to grant a Parole to M<sup>r</sup> Donald McBean a Volentear of the 71 Reg<sup>t</sup> to go down in the Cartel, to try if he can be Exchanged for my Brother, and your Petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever Pray—

Dan<sup>l</sup> McNeill

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Dec<sup>r</sup> 22. 1777.—

Ordered that the Commissary of Prisoners be and hereby is directed to send, Donald McBean a Volunteer in the Seventy first Regiment now Prisoner on board the Guard ship, to Halifax in the next Cartel Bound there, to be given in Exchange for Liet McNiele taken on board the *Fox* Frigate and now Prisoner at Halifax. And the Commissary of Prisoners is hereby directed to take the parole of the said McBean engaging to return in Exchange Liet McNiele by the Cartel *Favourite* or Return himself.

read & Accepted Jn<sup>o</sup>. Avery D<sup>y</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>

DS, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 168 (Council Papers), 101–101a. Docketed: “926/Petition Dan<sup>l</sup> McNeill/w<sup>th</sup> order thereon/Dec<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup>: 1777.”

1. Lt. Robert McNeill, Continental Marines.

*THE BOSTON-GAZETTE, AND COUNTRY JOURNAL*, MONDAY, DECEMBER 22, 1777

Boston, December 22, 1777.

The Ship [*Illeg.*], Captain Watson arrived at New York from Bermuda [?] and brings an Account of an American Privateer called the *Republic*, of 14 Guns, being overset on John o’Groat’s Rock, near the Orkneys, and every Soul perishing.—Also of the *Speedwell* Privateer of this Port, falling in with an English frigate, and upon receiving the first Broadside, a shot took her between wind and water, and she immediately foundered, and all her Crew (the Mate excepted) perished from the accident. The *Speedwell* had been formerly in the Jamaica station, mounted 14 carriage guns, and had near 90 men on board.

Thursday a prize ship from Scotland bound to the West Indies,<sup>1</sup> with dry goods, &c. arrived in a safe port; she was sent in by a Continental privateer,<sup>2</sup> Capt. Chew, belonging to the State of Connecticut.

1. Ship *Mermaid*, James Cockran, master.
2. Continental Navy brigantine *Resistance*.

LOG OF THE MASSACHUSETTS NAVY BRIGANTINE *TYRANNICIDE*,  
CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN

Remarks on Monday December 22<sup>nd</sup>. 1777—

Latt<sup>d</sup>. P<sup>r</sup>. Observ<sup>t</sup>. 36 . . 10 N<sup>t</sup>.

Middle Part a Fresh Breeze—at 4 AM saw another Sail and spoke with her a Brig<sup>t</sup>. from Newfoundland, bound to Barbadoes out 15 Days Laden with Fish &c<sup>ca</sup> <sup>1</sup> at 10 AM sent W<sup>m</sup>. Campbell on Board Prize Master and John Frye John Widger, & Rich<sup>d</sup> Pendrick as Hands & Cap<sup>t</sup> Sampson put a Mate and the remainder of the Hands then Order’d her for Martineco—Broached the 2<sup>nd</sup>. Hhd of Water & a Barr[el] of Pork

[At noon] Latt<sup>d</sup>. No Observ<sup>t</sup>. to Day

[PM] These 24 Hours begins with a Moderate Breeze & Cloudy Weather

D, MSaE, Log of the Brigantine *Tyrannicide* (November 1777–May 1778).

1. Brigantine *Polly*, Walter Stevens, master, from St. Johns, Newfoundland, bound to Barbados, about 180 tons, with a cargo of 284 hogsheads of cod fish, 50 barrels of herring, 20 casks of oil and 4,250 feet of pine boards. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 205 (2d Ser., Revolution Letters), 303–4.

*THE NEW-YORK GAZETTE: AND THE WEEKLY MERCURY*, MONDAY, DECEMBER 22, 1777

New-York, December 22.

On Monday also arrived his Majesty’s Sloop of War the *Sphinx*, Anthony Hunt, Esq; Commander; she sailed from the Delaware the Beginning of November, as Convoy to the *Harriot* Packet, bound home to England, with Dispatches from Lord and General Howe, with Col. Cuyler,<sup>1</sup> on board, and left her the 11th ult. 300 leagues to the Eastward, in Lat. 43, all well.

The 30th of November, Capt. Hunt took the *Eagle* Privateer, belonging to Dartmouth, N. E. of 8 Carriage Guns, and 12 Swivels;<sup>2</sup> and on the 1st Instant, he came up with, and also took the *Rover* Privateer, belonging to Salem:<sup>3</sup> Neither of them had taken any British Vessels, tho' they were long from Port, and had but 69 Men on board both Vessels; one a Schooner the other a Sloop; the former Capt. Hunt ordered to be burnt, and the latter sunk, but the Crews were brought in with the *Sphinx*.

1. Lt. Col. Cornelius Cuyler.  
2. Rhode Island privateer schooner *Eagle*, Mowry Potter, commander. See Captain's Journal of H.M.S. *Sphinx*, 30 Nov. 1777, above.  
3. Massachusetts privateer sloop *Rover*, John Mitchell, commander. See Captain's Journal of H.M.S. *Sphinx*, 1 Dec. 1777, above.

CAPTAIN JAMES WILLING TO BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

[Fort Pitt, Pennsylvania]

A list of men's names belonging to the 13 Virginia Redgment

1	Sergt John Marny	16	Greenbury Shores	}	Cap <sup>t</sup> Sulevan Comp
2	Corp Tho <sup>s</sup> Love	17	Nathan Hendrson		
3	Leaven Sprigs	18	Richard Rody		
4	Jn <sup>o</sup> Walker	19	Henry Haut		
5	Rich <sup>d</sup> Murray	20	Tobias Haut	}	Cap <sup>t</sup> O. Harow Comp
6	Mark Foley		Indepandant Comp.		
7	Jn <sup>o</sup> . Ash	21	Thomas Beard Serg <sup>t</sup>		
8	Dan <sup>l</sup> Whitaker	22	Nathaniel Down		
9	Lazarus Ryan	23	James Kery [Curry]	}	Cap <sup>t</sup> Heth Comp
10	Phillp Huph	24	Alexander Chambers		
11	John Gouldin	25	Will <sup>m</sup> White		
12	Lawrence Kanan	26	John Rowland		
13	Sam <sup>l</sup> Taylor	27	James Ryan	}	Cap <sup>t</sup> Heth Comp
14	John Harwood	28	Ruben Hamilton		
15	James Taylor	29	John Cardonis		

Return of Men who Voluntarily entered to Serve on the Expedition To New Orleans  
Dec<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>th</sup>. 1777—Ja<sup>s</sup> Willing Capt<sup>m</sup> Navy

L, DNA, RG 93, War Department Collection of the Revolutionary War Records, Revolutionary War Rolls, 13th Virginia Regiment. Addressed: "B<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Hand." Docketed: "Ret. of *Rattletrap*'s/crew,—/under the Commd/of Cap<sup>t</sup> Willing."

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777                      Anch<sup>d</sup>. of Windmill Island.  
Monday 22<sup>d</sup>                      at 3 AM people Employd Occasionally    at 8 sent the Cutter to  
   Chester with the Admirals Bagage    the *Viper* Schooner came up  
   from the Forageing party and anchord here—  
   D<sup>o</sup>  
   Light Airs inclinable to a Calm    5 PM the *Cornwallis*'s Galley  
   came up from the forraging party and Anchord here

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1964.

## JOURNAL OF THE MARYLAND COUNCIL

[Annapolis] Monday 22<sup>d</sup>. December 1777.

The General Assembly having passed a Resolution for the Sale of the Ship *Defence*<sup>1</sup> and allowing Liberty to any of the Marines to enter into the Matross Companies or onboard the Gallies—The Commanding Officer onboard the *Defence* is to discharge any of the men who inlist with Captain Campbell or enter on board the Gallies on his being furnished with a Certificate of such Inlistment on entering onboard either of the Gallies and the Officer who inlists any of the said men is directed immediately on the Inlistment to send such Certificate on board the *Defence* that the Officer there Commanding may know that the absent men are engaged in the Public Service according to the Intention of the Assembly.

D, MdAA, Governor and Council (Proceedings), 1777–1779, 3842, p. 145.

1. See "Votes and Proceedings of the House of Delegates of the State of Maryland," 11 Dec. 1777, above.

## VOTES AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE MARYLAND HOUSE OF DELEGATES

[Annapolis 22 December 1777]

Ordered, That the marshal of the court of admiralty account with the board of auditors for the money due this state on sale of the prizes taken by the ship *Defence*, and that he pay the balance of such account to the treasurer of the western shore for the use of the public,

Ordered, That the clerk make out a copy of the above order, also of the order on commissary of stores, and board of auditors, to be served on them respectively by the sergeant at arms. Which was done.

*Votes and Proceedings of the House of Delegates of the State of Maryland. October Session, 1777* [Annapolis, 1777], p. 63.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL TO CAPTAIN GEORGE COOK

Cap<sup>t</sup> George Cooke.

Sir

In Council Annapolis 22<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

We yesterday sent off the *Defence*'s Tender with 100 small Arms for Col<sup>o</sup>. Barnes and some Provisions for the Gallies.<sup>1</sup> The small Arms to be landed at Hopewell's on Patuxent and the Tender to call at S<sup>t</sup> Jerom's to learn your and the Enemy's Situation before she proceeds into Patowmack unless, in Patuxent, she is well ascertained that she may safely proceed without Delay. M<sup>r</sup> Vanbibber tells us he has a Quantity of Cordage amongst it some Cables, at Fredericksburg in Virginia, any Part of Which he is willing to spare us, if we can assist him to get it up. We therefore send you the inclosed Letter to Col<sup>o</sup> Lewis; we believe it is on the Subject of the Cordage. If you think it will be safe, we would have you send the Tender on this Business, if otherwise, return us the Letter again by some Opportunity or, if none offers before, when you come up again. We are desirous of getting the Cordage up, if you think it may be safely attempted, as we do not know how we shall otherwise get furnished with

some much wanted. We are in Hopes, before this Time, you have been joined with two Gallies from Virginia,<sup>2</sup> and that you have been able at least to prevent the infamous Intercourse which we hear has been carried on by our People with the Men of War—If the Ships should have gone down, we shall expect to see the Gallies up, if not, advise us of your Situation and of what it may be necessary to furnish you with. We are Sir &<sup>ca</sup>.

LB, MdAA, State Council Letter Book, 1777–1779, 4007, pp. 79–80.

1. Maryland Navy galleys *Conqueror* and *Independence*. See Gov. Thomas Johnson to Mr. Meagley, 21 Dec. 1777, above.

2. Cook's force was joined by the Virginia Navy galley *Safeguard* on 21 Dec. See Capt. George Cook to Gov. Thomas Johnson, 22 Dec. 1777, below.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL TO COLONEL GEORGE DASHIELL

Sir.

In Council Annapolis 22<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

We have not heard whether you have got the Arms from the Cherry Stones or not, if you have, we wish you to retain for the Use of Somerset County, as many Boxes as make 100 Stand, to deliver as many Boxes, for the Use of Worcester County to Col<sup>o</sup>. Joseph Dashiell, as make 100 Stand. We would not have the Boxes broke and the Arms picked, we suppose there are 25 in a Box; the Remainder, if you think it safe, send up in the *Baltimore* Galley Cap<sup>t</sup>. Walker, who we would also have bring up what Goods you and Col<sup>o</sup>. Jos. Dashiell may have pruchased with the Invoices.

If you think there is too much Risk in sending the Arms and Goods in the Galley, we wish you and your Brother to get Carriage and forward them higher up, where the Galley may, prudently take them in. This galley or another shall return again soon. We are Sir &<sup>ca</sup>.

LB, MdAA, State Council Letter Book, 1777–1779, 4007, p. 80. Addressed: "George Dashiell Esq<sup>r</sup>/L<sup>t</sup> of Somerset County."

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL TO COLONEL JOSEPH DASHIELL

Sir.

In Council Annapolis 22<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

We have desired Col<sup>o</sup>. George Dashiell to retain 100 Stand of Arms for Somerset<sup>1</sup> and to deliver to you as many for Worcester County and have requested that the Remainder, with the Goods you and he have purchased may be sent up in Cap<sup>t</sup>. Walker's Galley. We wish you, if not too inconvenient, to consult together and dispatch the Galley. The Woollens, of which you sent us Samples of the Width, we suppose, are bought much to our Satisfaction and will be very useful. We think with you that the Purchase of Goods would have been easier and cheaper with Cash in Hand than on Drafts, but the Assembly have chose the latter Way which, in large Sums, will make no great Difference. We shall be obliged to you to have an Eye to the Inlets for Woollens, Shoes & Hats, which are by much the most wanted We are &<sup>ca</sup>.

LB, MdAA, State Council Letter Book, 1777–1779, 4007, p. 81. Addressed: "Joseph Dashiell Esq<sup>r</sup>/L<sup>t</sup> of Worcester County."

1. See Maryland Council to George Dashiell, 22 Dec. 1777, above.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL TO CAPTAIN THOMAS WALKER

Sir. In Council Annapolis 22<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

We have wrote to Col<sup>o</sup>. Jos.<sup>1</sup> & Geo. Dashiell<sup>2</sup> to send up, in your Galley,<sup>3</sup> Part of the Arms landed at the Cherry Stones & some Goods, and to lade them when you may safely & prudently take them in. Take a Memorandum of every Thing you receive and, as soon as you get the Things, make all the Dispatch you can to this Place. The Things are of great Value and the utmost care & Attention is expected. We are &<sup>ca</sup>

LB, MdAA, State Council Letter Book, 1777–1779, 4007, p. 80. Addressed: “Cap<sup>t</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup>. Walker.”

1. Maryland Council to Joseph Dashiell, 22 Dec. 1777, above.
2. Maryland Council to George Dashiell, 22 Dec. 1777, above.
3. Maryland Navy galley *Baltimore*.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL TO ARCHIBALD BUCHANAN

Sir [Annapolis] In Council 22<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

The General Assembly having ordered the Galley now in Gunpowder River to be sold,<sup>1</sup> not under her Cost, we request you’ll furnish us with an Account of her Cost as soon as possible, as we may give Directions as to the Sale of her—We are &<sup>ca</sup>.

LB, MdAA, State Council Letter Book, 1777–1779, 4007, p. 81. Addressed: “M<sup>r</sup> Archibald Buchanan/Baltimore.”

1. See Votes and Proceedings of the Maryland House of Delegates, 20 Dec. 1777, above.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL TO GEORGE WELLS

Sir. [Annapolis] In Council 22<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

The General Assembly have ordered the Galley, now on the Stocks in Bal<sup>to</sup>, to be sold as she now is.<sup>1</sup> We therefore request you will not proceed in finishing her, but furnish us with an Account of her Cost as soon as you possibly can, below which she cannot be sold and, of Course, not ‘til we are furnished with the Account. We are Sir &<sup>ca</sup>.

LB, MdAA, State Council Letter Book, 1777–1779, 4007, p. 81. Addressed: “M<sup>r</sup> George Wells/Bal<sup>t</sup> Town.”

1. See Votes and Proceedings of the Maryland House of Delegates, 20 Dec. 1777, above.

## CAPTAIN GEORGE COOK TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Sir *Independance* in Brittons Bay 22 Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777

I had the Honour of writing you by Cap<sup>n</sup>. Harrison & inform’d you of what we had done; <sup>1</sup> We at that time expected every day the Enemy’s coming down to land on S<sup>t</sup>. George’s Island, but seeing them at anchor a day or two opposite to Blackston’s Island & a fair wind down, suspected their design was to plunder, made three attempts before this to get near them but was disappointed by the failure of wind & night coming on, & I thought it imprudent to risque these Gallies, unless a good oppertunity. I have been inform’d they have plunder’d Blackstons Island & made an attempt on Preist Town but was beat off, without their doing any damage.<sup>2</sup> We were joined Yesterday by the *Safe-guard* Galley, of Virginia. I have no doubt of preventing the Enemy from doing any further damage, as we shall endeavour to make their Situation uneasy to them.<sup>3</sup> I can’t help

mentioning that we have since in this River been obliged to buy all the provisions for the Galleys which have been attended with great inconveniency & scantily supplied, if the want of provisions does not oblige me to quit, shall keep near the Enemys Ships as long as they stay in this River, unless You should order it otherwise. I cou'd wish my Tender could be sent with Bread, Beef & Pork for the use of the Galleys but they must be carefull they do not fall in with the Enemy should they be before us which may be prevented by their calling at St<sup>t</sup> Jeoram's & then at St<sup>t</sup> Marys for information—I am [&c.]

Geo: Cook

P.S. We have lost two Men (who died) one on b<sup>d</sup> the *Conqueror*, & one last night on b<sup>d</sup> this Galley we have Six Sick four on b<sup>d</sup> this Galley & 2 on b<sup>d</sup> the *Conqueror*

G. C.

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4576-71. Addressed: "on Publick Business/His Excellency Tho<sup>t</sup> Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>/or Council/Anapolis." Docketed: "22<sup>d</sup>. Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777/from Capt George Cooke.—/Ships in Patownack."

1. Capt. George Cook to Gov. Thomas Johnson, 14 Dec. 1777, above.
2. See Col. Richard Barnes to Gov. Thomas Johnson, 20 Dec. 1777, above.
3. H.M.S. *Phoenix* and *Emerald* left the Potomac River and sailed down Chesapeake Bay on the morning of 23 Dec. 1777. UkLPR, Adm. 51/694.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

December 1777. At Single Anchor Clement's Isl<sup>d</sup>. EBN ½ a mile  
 Monday 22<sup>d</sup>. AM saw them<sup>1</sup> at Anchor on the North side of the Island. At 10 AM Weighd. and Came to Sail. At ½ p<sup>t</sup> the Galleys weighd and followed, they fired several Shot.  
 So. Point of Clement's Isl<sup>d</sup>. NWBW 4 Miles  
 At Noon Ragged Point SEBE and the Southerm<sup>t</sup> Point of Clement's Island NWBW 4 Miles. The *Emerald* and Tenders in Company. First part fresh breezes, middle light winds, latter Mod<sup>t</sup> breezes. At Sun Set Point look out NW 2 Miles. Hoisted in y<sup>c</sup> Longboat. At 6 PM made the Signal for Anchoring [½] past Came to with Best Bower in 7 F<sup>m</sup>. in Company as before. Smiths Point SW ½ S<sup>o</sup>. & Point look out NWBW ½ W [5] or 6 Miles<sup>2</sup>

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/694.

1. See previous day's entry, above.
2. On the morning of 23 Dec., *Phoenix* and *Emerald* weighd anchor and set sail down Chesapeake Bay. UkLPR, Adm. 51/694.

#### JOURNAL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA HOUSE OF COMMONS

22 Dec 77

Resolved that Henry Montford and Charles Bonfield, Esquires, be appointed Commissioners for loading and fitting out the Brigantine *Pennsylvania Farmer* as soon as possible for some foreign port, for the purpose of purchasing arms, clothing, &c., for the use of this State; and for this purpose the said Commissioners are hereby authorized and empowered to sell all the public salt at Edenton (one hundred bushels excepted) and to invest the proceeds thereof in tobacco and other commodities to be shipped on board said Brigantine.



Resolved, also, that Robert Bignall and Nathan Keaise, Esqrs., be appointed Commissioners for loading and fitting out the Brigantine *King Tamminy*, so soon as she shall return from the voyage she is now on, for some foreign port for the purpose of purchasing arms, clothing, &c., for the use of this State; and for this purpose the said Commissioners are hereby authorized and empowered to sell all the public salt at New Bern (one hundred bushels excepted) and to invest the proceeds thereof in tobacco and other commodities to be shipped on board said Brigantine.

Ordered that the above resolve be sent to the Senate for their concurrence together with the following Message:

Mr. Speaker & Gentlemen of the Senate:

We herewith send for your concurrence a resolve of this House empowering certain Commissioners therein mentioned to sell a part of the public salt at Edenton and New Bern, and to invest the proceeds thereof in tobacco, &c., to be shipped on board the *Pennsylvania Farmer* and *King Tamminy*, to be sent to some foreign port for certain purposes therein mentioned.

We are informed that Messrs. Hewes and Smith are agents here for the United States, and would not wish to be concerned in fitting and loading out the above mentioned vessels, which hath induced us to send you this resolve.<sup>1</sup>

A. Nash, S. C.

Clark, *State Records of North Carolina* 12: 425–26.

1. Hewes and Smith were appointed by the Senate the day before. See *Journal of the North Carolina Senate*, 21 Dec. 1777, above.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *SOUTHAMPTON*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM GARNIER

Dec<sup>r</sup> 77

Monday 22<sup>d</sup>

Isabella Point SSW 5 or 6 Leagues — —

at 6 (AM) saw the same Chace in close in shore, brought her too, the Ship *Speculation* from Newburey with Lumber, we found, the hands had taken their Boat in the Night, & gone on Shore, all but Master & Mte, D<sup>o</sup>: Shifted the Men and bore away for Jamaica, w<sup>th</sup>: the Prize in C<sup>o</sup>: in Tow—<sup>1</sup>

[At noon] Mount Christo SbE 6 Lgs.—

D<sup>o</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>: [Mod<sup>t</sup>: W<sup>r</sup>:] saw a Sail to the N<sup>o</sup>:ward, cast off the Tow, & gave Chace, at 4 (PM) bro<sup>ht</sup>: too the Chace, it Prov'd to be y<sup>c</sup>: *Terpischord* a French Frigate on a Cruize, of 30 Guns on one Deck, made Sail & took the Prize in Tow

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/914.

1. Ship *Speculation*, Pike, master, from Newport (i.e., Newburyport). Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *GLASGOW*, CAPTAIN THOMAS PASLEY

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Monday 22

The SW. End of Porto Rico NWBW 8 Leagues

At 6 (AM) 4 Sail in sight, Gave Chase to one of them, At 9 falling little Wind, Armd the Pinnacle and sent the Lieut<sup>t</sup> in Chase, Wore and gave Chase to a Brig, Armd the Cutter, sent her to assist the

Pinnacle the Schooner having fired several Shot at her, Fired a Shot at her to which she struck

[At noon] S<sup>t</sup>. Germain NNW 8 Leagues

Light Breezes and Fair still in Chase, At 3 (PM) the Pinnacle returned with the Prisoners finding the Schooner to be a Prize, Bound to Virginia from Martinique,<sup>1</sup> Continued the Chase 'till midnight & then Declined it

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/399.

1. Schooner *Happy Return*, laden with salt, rum, etc. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *DAPHNE*, CAPTAIN ST. JOHN CHINNERY

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

D<sup>o</sup>. [Cape Antony] N 41° W 43 leagues

Monday 22

at 6 AM Made sail & Gave chase to the So<sup>rd</sup> at, 10 fired a shott, & brought too the chace D<sup>o</sup>. Shortned sail & took Possession of her she proved to be the *Comet*, Continental Privateer Brigg (at Present a Snow) of 16 Guns & 100 Men fitted out at Charles town South Carolina Took the Prisoners on B<sup>d</sup>. & Joined the Convoy<sup>1</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>. NNW<sup>l</sup>. ¼ W<sup>l</sup>. 30 leagues

Moderate & Cloudy W<sup>r</sup> our Convoy &<sup>ca</sup>. in C<sup>o</sup>, made & short<sup>d</sup>. sail occasionally for them

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/227.

1. H.M.S. *Daphne* sailed from her position off the west coast of Cuba to Pensacola, where the crew of the South Carolina Navy snow *Comet* was placed on other vessels. The prize and her captain, James Pyne, who had surrendered without firing a shot, were sent to New York. *Newport Gazette*, 19 Mar. 1778; *Pennsylvania Gazette*, 18 Apr. 1778; Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 484. See above, South Carolina Navy Board to Captain James Pyne, 24 Oct. 1777, for Pyne's instructions to undertake a cruise of three months.

#### December 23

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *GREYHOUND*, CAPTAIN ARCHIBALD DICKSON

December 1777

Cape Sambrough N 6° E 47 Leag<sup>s</sup>:

Tuesday 23<sup>rd</sup>:

at 1. AM. hand'd fore top sail. at 7 set the main sail—

Cape Sable N 17° W 38 Leag<sup>s</sup>.

First & Middle parts Fresh Gales & clear Weath<sup>r</sup> with snow at times, Latter Strong Gales & thick Weath<sup>r</sup> at 1. PM. saw a sail in the SW. Q<sup>r</sup> made sail & gave chace, at 2. PM. Lost a Logg & one line. at 3 PM fir'd one nine pounder to bring the chace too, which prov'd to be a Snow from Teneriff taken by an American privateer,<sup>1</sup> hoist'd out the Cutter & sent a Petty Officer & 4 Men on board her, & took out 8 Prisoners, Close reefed the fore & Main top sails & hand[ed] Miz<sup>n</sup>. top Sail—hoist'd the Cutter in & made sail, got down top Gall<sup>ie</sup> yards, at 6 PM Lost sight of the Prize, at 12 PM hawl'd the Main sail up.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/420.

1. Snow *Scipio*, Samuel Kirkman, master, owned by Paul Graves, from Tenerife to London, with wine, recaptured in lat. 41° . . 30', long. 64° . . 40', sent to Halifax. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 484. She was captured on 15 Nov. bound from Tenerife to London by the Massachusetts privateer ship *Mars*, Thomas Truxtun, commander, and the Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Fanny*, John Kendrick, commander. *Scipio* was libelled on 3 Jan. 1778 in the Vice Admiralty Court of Nova Scotia and was declared a recapture on 20 Jan. CaNSHP, vol. 496, Vice Admiralty Court Register, vol. 6, 106-8.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

My Lord

The accident that has befallen General Burgoyne, has induced me to make application, to Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Massey<sup>1</sup> and Sir George Collier to remove out of this Province the Rebel Prisoners, amounting to near 400; because the whole Force for its protection, consists of no more then 600 Marines, without Grenadiers, 400 Highlanders under the comand of Major Small an Officer of distinguished merit,<sup>2</sup> who has taken infinite pains, with his Battallion.

The other two Gorehams<sup>3</sup> & Legges,<sup>4</sup> very Young, & very incomplete; & I presume not to be reckoned upon.

I have been thus particular my Lord in inumerating the state of the Province that you may provide for its security if Circumstances may make it necessary in the Spring.

In the mean time I have made a requisition to Sir George Collier to send two Frigates or other force to Winter at Annapolis, & two others to winter at the mouth of S<sup>t</sup> Johns river for the protection of those places against the incursions of the Rebels about Machias, who are allmost continually harrassing our frontier settlers, and as a Guard to the province to which those posts are the key; & where our enemies wish to establis a post. I shall only add that if it was thought advisable to let me have the direction of three small vessels, Cutters or swift sailing Bermudas Sloops Carrying 12 Guns each with 50 or 60 Men I think I could be answerable for the protection of the Trade in a great measure for I am realy distressed to see our trade cut up in this manner by villains in vessels without force

I beg your Lordships pardon, I want no addition to my business, but for the disinterested service of my Country, many obsticles there are to this Hint, I know which has dropped from my pen allmost imperceptably. I am [&c.]

M<sup>t</sup> Arbuthnot

Halifax December  
December 23<sup>d</sup> 1777

L, UKLPR, C.O. 217/54, 15-16. Addressed below close: "[The Right Honorable] Lord Geo: Germaine—London." Arbuthnot was lieutenant governor of Nova Scotia.

1. Maj. Gen. Eyre Massey.
2. Maj. John Small, commanding the Royal Highland Emigrants.
3. Lt. Col. Joseph Goreham, commanding the Royal Fencible Americans.
4. Gov. Francis Legge of Nova Scotia, commanding the Loyal Nova Scotia Volunteers.

MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, [*Boston*] Decem<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1777

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Hopkins receive from the Office all the Sail-Needles that came by Cap<sup>t</sup> Harreden in y<sup>e</sup> Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide* see Invoice 14—EM.—

Order'd, That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> James for the Ship *Union*.—the follow<sup>g</sup> Articles, viz:—

4 Barrels Pork—	600 <sup>lb</sup> Bread—
5 Barrels Beef—	1 Barrel Flour
20 <sup>lb</sup> Candles—	20 <sup>lb</sup> Tallow—
2 Bushels Beans or Peas	2 Bushels Salt
150 <sup>lb</sup> Rice—	½ C <sup>wt</sup> Rice—
4 Quintals Fish—	½ C <sup>t</sup> Sugar—
20 <sup>lb</sup> Coffee	

(Ent'd in Waste Book at end of y<sup>e</sup> Month)

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard James's Portage Bill for Ship *Union* & also other disbursements on said Ship am<sup>g</sup> to £303 .. 10/. be p'd. . . .

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Chapman<sup>1</sup> be paid on Account Brig<sup>t</sup> *Nantes*—£60 .. — . . . .

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Hopkins<sup>2</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard James for the Ship *Union*, the following Articles, viz:—

1 Coil Spunyarn,	20 yards old Canvas,
20 fath <sup>m</sup> . 5 Inch Rope,	40 y <sup>d</sup> s—d <sup>o</sup> . for mend <sup>g</sup> Sails,
120 d <sup>o</sup> . 3½ d <sup>o</sup> .	1 Side Sole Leather, (this Country)
2 Coils small Rigging—	an Assortment of Nails—
1 Coil Rattling	1 Pump Hammer—
4 <sup>lb</sup> Twine—	2 Water Pails—
1 Top Maul—	2 Canns—
1 doz: Sail Needles—	3 Logg-Lines—
6 Bolt Rope d <sup>o</sup> —	12 Ships Arms & Ammunition—
1 Compass—	1 Mizen—
1 large Pewter Bason—	1 Mizen Topsail—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 131–33.

1. Capt. Joseph Chapman.

2. Caleb Hopkins.

#### BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MOULTRIE TO MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Dear Sir,

Charlestown, Dec. 23d, 1777.

The council, (those of them that I could get together) are still of opinion that we cannot spare any troops: I sent a copy immediately to the president of the proceedings and opinions of the court.

I waited on the president, and had some conversation with him on the matter; he asks 150 men for the expedition: I have altered my opinion, and wish you would allow me to grant the request, and order the men; it may be attended with good consequences, if otherwise, the state must take it upon themselves, as they have so earnestly requested the detachment. I send this by express, at the request of the president: I hope you will soon dispatch him, as they are impatient to know wether you will assist them or not.

I am, &c.

Maj. Gen. Howe.

William Moultrie.

William Moultrie, *Memoirs of the American Revolution*, 2 vols. (New York: David Longworth, 1802; reprint ed. New York: Arno Press, 1968), 1: 196–97.

INTELLIGENCE FROM PRISONERS WHO ESCAPED FROM  
CHARLESTON TO H.M.S. *CARYSFORT*

The following Account of the Rebel Armed Vessels at Charles Town, Captain Fanshawe obtained from Persons who had been long Prisoners there, and who escaped from Prison to the *Carysfort* the 23<sup>d</sup>. December 1777.

*Randolph*—Congress Ship.<sup>1</sup> Biddle, Master. Mounts 26 twelve pounders and 10 Six-pounders, with 4 Cohorns in each Top, and has upwards of 300 Men, mostly old Country Men, One third of the whole tolerable Seamen.

*General Moutray*. A Ship hired and fitted by the State of South Carolina—Johnston, a Scotchman Master, Built for an Armed Ship—Upright, plain Stern in Boards—fashioning pieces on the Quarter—quick sheered—small Head—taunt but not square rigged—never at Sea—Very deep waisted—about 200 Tons,—carries 12 short and 6 long Six pounders on the Main Deck; uncertain if any on the Quarter Deck and Fore-castle, supposed to carry about 80 Men.

*Voluntier*—An old Guinea-man, fitted by a Volunteer Company for the use of the state—Sullivan Master—A short, high Ship about 170 Tons, taunt and square rigged—plain Stern-quarter Badges—a large projecting Head—Carries 14 Guns on the Main Deck, 4 on the Quarter Deck and 2 on the Forecastle and about 130 Men.

*True Briton*—A Ship lately taken by the *Randolph*<sup>2</sup>—About 300 Tons—a lofty Ship Masts and yards proportioned for the Merchants Service—has Quarter Galleries—is to carry 18 nine pounders (the *Acteons* Guns)<sup>3</sup> on the Main Deck—has very small ports, is very crank when light and a heavy Sailor.

*Notre Dame*—A Brig belonging to the State of South Carolina—about 130 Tons—taunt and square rigged—long built—plain Stern with yellow Mouldings—no quarter pieces—projecting Figure Head—Sails well—carries 16 six pounders on the Main Deck, uncertain if any others—About 120 Men—Hall Master.

*Fair American*. A Brig Charles Morgan Master—Bermudian built—short and broad—taunt and square rigged—her Round House taken off, and has now a Light Quarter Deck—A small Figure head—no Badges or fashioning pieces on the Quarters, but has small Scuttles for Light—Sails well—About 150 Tons—carries 120 Men and 20 Guns.

*Polly*—A Brig hired and fitted by the state of South Carolina—Antony—Master, pierced for 18 Guns—low Built, taunt rigged, but not square,—A Prime Sailor, number of Men not known.

— A Sloop of 14 Guns, belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Dorsius of Charles Town.

— A Brig of 12 Guns, formerly a Letter of Marque and taken by the *Comet*.

Besides the foregoing, the King's Frigates have chased into Charles Town, two Armed Brigs and two Armed Sloops. And there is good reason to suppose several other Privateers are in the Harbour: where there are several large French Ships, said to be laden for France, and intended to push out with the Fleet; also many American Vessels laden and so destined.

The Accounts variously obtained (on first coming on the Station) agreed that the Rebels had several Gallies upon the inland navigation in Carolina and Georgia, some of them large, others very small.

An Intelligent Negro Bricklayer, who worked on the public Works on and about Sullivan's Island, is now on board the *Carysfort*. He says that Fort Moutray is finished, and has in it Barracks for 350 Men (the usual Guard on Sullivan's Island) he cannot

give a particular description of the Fort—He says a Bridge is thrown across from the North part of the Island to Haddrell's point: that there is a Battery at each end, and in the middle of the Bridge a double Battery, having a Face each way. That nearest to the Island is a draw-bridge to admit the passage of small Vessels; and that in this opening is about 9 feet at low Water. He does not know if there be such Depth throughout the inland navigation, but that Schooners of 200 Barrels of Rice pass at high Water. He says that on and about Haddell's point are two more Batteries of 6 or 7 Guns each, besides that for the Guard of the Bridge. On the point of Sullivan's Island, near Long Island is also a Battery of which he does not know the Force, and a Guard always kept at it (this Battery I have seen and I think it has about 5 or 6 Guns) On the Main-land about 2 Miles from the Bridge, a Barrack is lately built, having three sides, each 358 feet long, and two Stories high—25 feet wide—The middle is for Officers and the two Wings for the Soldiery. Of Fort Johnson, he only knows that it has been raised with Palmeto-Logs and Mud and has now two tier of Guns. He heard of an Intention to erect Works below Fort Johnson but they were not begun when he came away (the 18<sup>th</sup>. December last) That since the Attack by the King's forces, many Batteries have been erected along the Extent of the Front of the Town and also others on the back part facing Ashley River and near the Road leading from the Town to the Country.

Accounts seem to agree that the Number of regimented Troops in and about Charles Town is about 1500, besides the Charles Town Militia forming a Battalion of 600 or 700. It is supposed that those Corps together with the Militia of neighbouring Districts, amount to about, 4,000 men.

Copy, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 211–12. Enclosed in Vice Admiral Lord Howe to Philip Stephens, 23 Apr. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 207–10.

1. The names of the vessels were written in the left margin.

2. See *NDAR* 9: 919–20.

3. H.M.S. *Actæon* ran aground and was burned during the British attack on Charleston, 28 June 1776. See *NDAR* 5. In April 1777 eighteen of her guns were salvaged. *NDAR* 8: 293.

VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO  
COMTE D'ARGOUT

*Antelope* in port Royal Harbor Jamaica 23<sup>d</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777—

Sir,

In Answer to Your Letter of 14<sup>th</sup>. November last,<sup>1</sup> wherein You complain of Hostilities committed by the *Palliser* and *Holten*, two Tenders belonging to His Majesty's Ships under my Command, I am to acquaint your Excellency that in regard to the Vessels His Britannic Majesty's Ships and Tenders are directed to cruize against, it is impossible for them to ascertain whether those they meet with, are going to, or coming from the Rebel Colonies in North America, without first inspecting into their Cargoes and being thereby convinced, as no dependance can be put on the papers they produce, for, of 212 prizes that have been taken by His Britannick Majesty's Cruizers, under my Command, many have been cleared for St<sup>e</sup>. pierre, Macquillon, and other French places, which have proved to be bound to the Rebel Colonies, either from a strict examination or discovery being made by some of the people where the papers were secreted, in consequence thereof, they have been tried in the Court

of Admiralty and legally condemned, but this as an Admiral I have not any thing to do with, it being the business of the Civil power; however, as a particular Instance of its being practised I refer Your Excellency to that affair of the Ship Mulint,<sup>2</sup> who was discovered to be a lawful prize, by one of the people informing where the papers were concealed that proved she was bound to the Rebel Colonies.

The Orders I give are such as I received from the King my Master and the Ministry in consequence of an Edict issued by their most Christian and most Catholick Majesty's at the commencement of the present rebellion, deeming all French or Spanish Vessels, liable to confiscation, that may be found trading to, or, from the Rebel Colonies and the proceeds of their Cargoes liable to be forfeited to the Captors belonging to His Britannic Majesty's Cruizers

In Answer to your Excellency's Letter inclosing sundry papers respecting the pollacca the *providence*,<sup>3</sup> I am to enclose You a Copy of the said polloccas condemnation with the judge of the Court of Admiralty's reasons for condemning her, there being certain papers on board which were sufficient for that purpose

I am now to acquaint your Excellency that I have received a Letter from Captain Garnier of His Britannic Majesty's Ship *Southampton*, dated 7<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>.<sup>4</sup> who, after advising me that he had met with 7 Sail of large Ships, full of Troops bound to your Island under the Convoy of two Frigates, informs me that he had pursued a Brig with Rebel Colours Flying till she got very near the Shore when he sent his Boats to her, but she being armed fired a Broadside at them, and he finding her too strong for the Boats, ordered them to return, at this time there was a French Frigate in Sight a great distance off, who fired a Shot a Stern of His Brittanick Majesty's Ship on which Capt<sup>n</sup> Garnier sent his Second Lieutenant on board the French Frigate to know whether the Shot was fired at him, or whether he meant it as an affront to the British Flag, and to ask whether he was ordered to protect the Americans in the open Seas, to all which the Captain of His Most Christian Majesty's Ship, replied he did not fire the Shot at His Britannic Majesty's Ship, neither did he mean it as an affront to the British Flag, but, that his Orders were to protect all Nations in sight of his Colours and that he was cruizing there for that purpose: I am to acquaint Your Excellency that the Commanders of His Britannic Majesty's Ships, under my Command, are directed to cruize against all Vessels trading to or from the Rebellious Colonies and that they must put those Orders in Execution

I shou'd be very sorry that your Excellency shou'd conceive that I wou'd make an attempt to break through the peace and Harmony which subsists between the Two Crowns, as I assure your Excellency no Officer can be more desirous than I am of preserving or more tenacious than myself in that point—In regard to your complaints against the Officers of the Tenders I have given the Necessary and proper Orders to their respective Captains and they will be severely reprimanded

In behalf of the King my Master I acquaint your Excellency that the 14<sup>th</sup>. October last, His Britannic Majesty's Sloop the *Racehorse* of 10 Guns and 38 Men cruizing off the Northside this Island, fell in with a Rebel privateer called the *Guest* of much superior Force, and 100 Men, who were all Subjects to His most Christian Majesty, except the Captain, whose Name is M<sup>c</sup>Eller and calls himself a New York Man, This privateer was fitted out at the Cape by one Clement (as I suppose a Merchant there) she had 16 Men Killed & 40 Wounded and was carried by boarding.<sup>5</sup> I shall send all these Frenchmen to England agreeable to my instructions and shall at the same time

transmit to the British Court, many blank Commissions from the Congress, for privateers to be fitted out at the Cape, which have been intercepted going to Hispaniola: I assure your Excellency I do not believe you are acquainted with these proceedings on the contrary I am confident you are entirely a stranger to them, as I am convinced You cou'd not suffer, so open a Violation of the Treaty subsisting between the Two Courts or Acts to be committed so contradictory to every assurance of Friendship His Britannic Majesty has from the French Court: Your Excellency ever ready to redress all grievances that are properly represented to You, will I hope take this into consideration and put a stop to such proceedings in future.

His Britannic Majesty's Subjects have received their Effects which were plundered by Hague and which your Excellency was pleased to cause to be restored,<sup>6</sup> I have given Captain Sellon a proper discharge for these agreeable to your Excellency's desire, I am exceedingly oblig'd to your Excellency for the trouble You took on this occasion and shall return this very great mark of your attention & Civility when ever I have an opportunity I have the honor to subscribe myself with great respect Your Excellency's Most obedient and Most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>:

a True Copy

Clark Gayton

Copy, UkLPR, Adm. 1/240, 480–83. Addressed at foot of first page: "His Excellency Le Comte Dargout." Docketed: "23<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777—/Copy of Admiral/Gaytons Letter to His/Excellency Le Comte/Dargout, Governor of/Hispaniola/(N<sup>o</sup>. 4)." Docketed in another hand: "In Adm<sup>l</sup> Gayton's Letter/of the 27<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777."

1. Above.

2. *Lamulant*, captured by H.M.S. *Winchelsea*, 19 May 1777. NDAR 8: 999.

3. See above, Comte d'Argout to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 27 Nov. 1777.

4. Above.

5. For details of this engagement, see above, Acting Lieutenant Charles Jordan to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 19 Oct. 1777.

6. See above, Comte d'Argout to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 27 Nov. 1777.

JOURNAL OF H.M. BRIG *PELICAN*,  
LIEUTENANT JOHN P. ARDESOIF

Dece<sup>r</sup> 1777

[*Roseau Bay, Dominica*]

Tuesday 23

at 6 Unmoor<sup>d</sup> ship & Sailed in Comp<sup>y</sup> with the *Spike* Indiaman  
At 8 spoke His Majesties Sloop *Comet*—

The S<sup>t</sup> End of S<sup>t</sup> Lucia NE distance 5 or 6 Leagues  
Fresh Breezes & Squally W<sup>t</sup> at 2 PM Saw a Sail to Leeward Standing to the S<sup>o</sup> gave Chace at 4 PM She Hoisted American Colours & not Striking to his Majesties Brig the first shot we fired a broad side of round grape & Canister shot & 2 rounds of Musquetry which Made her Strike she proved to be from Piscataque bound To Martinico Loaded with Lumber Staves &c<sup>a</sup> sent a Masters Mate & 6 handes on board her & Made Sail in Comp<sup>y</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/4284.

1. *Snow York*, Ebenezer Brown, 180 tons, with 11 men, out of Portsmouth, N.H. The prize was sent to Grenada. Young's Prize List, 29 Nov. 1777–14 Mar. 1778, UkLPR, Adm. 1/310.



December 24

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Order'd, That Col<sup>o</sup>. Crafts<sup>1</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard James Six pounds powder, for the Ship *Union*.—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 133–34.

1. Col. Thomas Crafts.

## PETITION OF WILLIAM NAYLOR TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

State of Mass<sup>a</sup>. BayBoston Dec<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>. 1777To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council

The petition of W<sup>m</sup> Nailor Humbly sheweth that your Petitioner was taken with Cap<sup>t</sup> Forsyth in the Brig *Nancy* & have been detain'd as prisoner on board the *Rising Empire*<sup>1</sup> Where I was knowing to a Conspiracy the Prisoners had agreed upon to secure the Guards & take an armed Brig<sup>n</sup>. which lay in the Harbour, almost ready for a Cruize, they having heard that but five men slept on board s<sup>d</sup>. Briganteen And I fearing they would Commit murder in carrying this Scheme into Execution, & I was very uneasy & could not rest untill I let the Captain of the Guard know of their design, Whereupon the Commissary Ordered me on shore & enquired into this matter—They swear if ever they have an opportunity they will kill me Therefore I most earnestly beg & entreat that I may not be sent Of[f] in the Cartel<sup>2</sup> for I had much rather tarry in America and promise to behave well If your Honors would grant me Liberty to stay in this Country, Your Petitioner as in Duty bound will ever Pray—

William Nailor

State of Massachusetts Bay

Council Chamber Dec<sup>r</sup> 24. 1777.

Ordered that the Commissary of Prisoners be and he hereby is directed to Permit William Nailor who was taken Prisoner on board the Brig<sup>n</sup>. *Nancy* to go at large untill the further order of this Board he behaving orderly & peaceably

read & accepted

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Avery D<sup>y</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>

DS, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 168 (Council Papers), 109–109a. Docketed: “929/Petition of William/Nailor with Order/thereon to Commissary/of Prisoners to go at/large—/Dec<sup>r</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>. 1777.”

1. Massachusetts State prison brigantine, William McClure, master.

2. Cartel brigantine *Favorite*.

## CAPTAIN JOSEPH CUNNINGHAM TO ROBERT MORRIS

Sir

Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 24. 1777—

Having sent you two Letters before this, & had no Answer since I came in from Sea; I should be glad if you would send me Word what I shall do with the Schooner;<sup>1</sup> & what you think of the Snow that I sent in here;<sup>2</sup> whether she will be a Prize or not.—

M<sup>r</sup> Rowe declines fitting the Schooner out again 'till he hears from you: <sup>3</sup> I should be glad if she is not to go out again that you would send Orders to M<sup>r</sup> Rowe or somebody else to Discharge me and settle my Accounts; for I want to go out again.—

M<sup>r</sup> Rowe tells me that you are dissatisfied about the Account of Sails of our Prizes in Martinico; but I do not see how that can be: I had but three Eighths allowed me and that was my proportion according to Guns & Men; and it was left to three Captains to divide it & they call'd the fourth Man: Likewise the Accounts were overhaul'd by M<sup>r</sup> Bingham and he said they were right: The Guns & Rigging that I took out of the Snow, were worth about six times what they were valued at; and I think that was in your Favor.—But I should be glad to see you myself, and satisfy you that I am right; and I am very sorry Sir that you should think hard of me, when I have strived both by Day & Night to serve you & your Interest; and I hope ever shall be able to serve any Gentleman that I sail for without any Difficulty.—

I don't know but what I told M<sup>r</sup> Rowe, that he did not assist me as he ought to do for your Interest; and I suppose that affronted him: But it's true I should have sail'd last Cruize long before I did had any body else fitted me out.—

As for the Portuguese Snow that I took I said I had Orders for so doing; My Orders were if I heard of their taking any of our Vessells, in that case to seize any of theirs: I heard so ten times by French & Dutch both; and likewise the Capt himself; <sup>4</sup> when I came up with him I hoisted English Colours he hoisted Portuguese Colours; I told him to come on board; he did so; he asked me if I was an English Cruizer; I told him I was; he told me he had been chased by an American Privateer, two days before, but she could not come up with him, and desired me to go after him, telling me what course he steered, and all that; I ask'd him what was the reason the Portuguese did not take the American Vessells; he said they did & that he knowed of five that were taken by the Portuguese in Fyall & sent to Lisbon and Sold; then I gave him his Papers, ask'd him on the Quarter Deck & shewed him my American Colours, his Answer was—I am your Prisoner, and delivered his Papers to me again.

The next morning I carried him on board his own Vessell to get his things, and while I was down in the Cabbin, he was on the Quarter Deck & took a large packet inclosed in lead out of his Trunk & hove it overboard; That, his own Men have sworn to, and likewise swore that he knowed of two Vessells belonging to America carried out of Fyall to Lisbon and sold by the Portuguese.—I am [&c.]

Joseph Cunningham.

L, NHpR, Naval History Collection, no. 61.

1. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Phœnix*.
2. *Nostra Senhora de Carmo e Santo Antonio*.
3. John Rowe.
4. João Garcia Duarte.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *MERCURY*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Wednesday 24

At an Anchor off Spiken-devel Creek up Hudson's River  
d<sup>o</sup>. W<sup>e</sup> [Fresh breezes with a hard Frost]

The Ice began to drive about the River, at 11 A.M. Weigh'd & Came to Sail and left the *Spitfire* Galley off Spiken-devel Creek,<sup>1</sup> at ¼ after struck on the Chevaux de Frize off Fort Knyphawsen,<sup>2</sup>

set the Chain & hand Pumps Working, but found the Ship made 7 feet Water in less then Ten Minutes

At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 12 [PM] perceived the Ship was sinking fast by the head, I thought it most adviseable (as did the Officers) to run her on shore above Blowmandale<sup>3</sup> (7 Miles from New york) carried the Stream Cable on Shore and made it fast & Fixed Spars to keep her upright; but finding the Water pour in fast, and her stern not touching the ground; at 3 the Tide of Flood making strong, She very soon filled, carried away the stream Cable & Spars, and fell over on her Larb<sup>d</sup> side in very deep Water.—

R. Tucker, W<sup>m</sup>. Gower & W<sup>m</sup>. Shelland Marines were drowned in the Ship

J: Montagu

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/600.

1. Spuyten Duyvil Creek.
2. Fort Knyphausen, formerly Fort Washington.
3. Bloomingdale.

#### PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

In Council

Sir

Lancaster December 24<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I had the pleasure of writing to you of the [ ]<sup>1</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> but have since rec<sup>d</sup> none of your Letters—One from Coll Bradford; of the Navy Board, dated the 19<sup>th</sup> In<sup>t</sup><sup>2</sup> came to hand this day in which he informs me that the four Hhds of Whiskey and the shoes & stockings sent by Council, for the Use of the Fleet of this state was rece<sup>d</sup>.—Mr Crispin, the Commissary, also Acknowledges their receipt; and I have no doubt that a proper distribution will be made of them. I am very anxious for the safety of the Fleet; especially as our Army is oblig<sup>d</sup> to return so far from the Delaware, to occupy convenient Quarters, that they cannot afford immediate relief in case the Enemy should think it advisable to attempt its destruction—

suppose You should order the Gallies &c. to be immediately stript,—and the Sails Riggins &c—with the Guns & stores to be removed to a distance, in some place of safety—after which the Gallies to be scuttled in some safe Creek, where they can be raised at a convenient time—? this I hint for the Consideration of You & the Navy Board—: But perhaps some more eligible plan may be Adopted by you & them, to whom this matter is refered.—It is pleasing to Council to know that there still remains five Hundred Men belonging to the Gallies.—These Men are well worth preserving—: they have been tryed—and deserve well of their Country, & should be kindly treeted, The most favorable attention Council have no doubt they will meet with—As you are in possession of small Arms & Amunition, as well as Cannon, some of which would Answer for Field Pieces—those men could be traird to the Use of Small Arms & the Working of Cannon, and soon be enabled if a proper Breast Work were thrown up, to defend the Craft against a much greater Number of the Enemy; And it would be the means of keeping those People & their Officers together, so that they may render essential service to their Injured Country while they remain in Jer-

sey, thro the Course of the winter; & be ready to obey the Call of Council in the spring, as early as the season will admit—At this distance I can not advise respecting those Officers of the Boats who have no Command; or of those, who merit none: Time will no doubt provide for some; and a proper treatment will discharge the others—

I hope in a short time to be enabled to furnish Mr Bradford Paymaster with Money—as well as the Commissary to furnish the seamen with Provisions during the Winter—I am [&c.]

Herewith is some News Papers for you, & you Officer Perusal.

The enclosed letter<sup>3</sup> to his excellency Governor Livingston you will please to forward to him by a safe hand the contents of which you will see by the copy thereof, also enclosed

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Notation at head of letter: "Council to Comm<sup>e</sup> Hazlewood 1777."

1. A blank space appears in the text here. Wharton probably meant the Council's letter to Hazlewood of 20 Dec., above.

2. Pennsylvania Navy Board to Thomas Wharton, Jr., 19 Dec., above.

3. Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council to William Livingston, 25 Dec., below.

#### JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Wednesday, December 24, 1777

A petition from Samuel Mifflin, by his proctor, William Lewis, relative to the brig *Sally*, captured by Samuel Champlin, commander of the privateer *American Revenue*, condemned in the court of admiralty in the State of North Carolina, which condemnation it is alleged was wrongfully obtained by a tortious and fraudulent act of Captain Champlin, and praying to be allowed the privilege of an appeal, was read:<sup>1</sup>

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be postponed.

JCC9: 1052.

1. For Mifflin's arguments concerning ownership see NDAR8: 275–77. Mifflin's petition to Congress asserted that Champlin forcibly detained the *Sally's* master and pilot and did not allow them to testify to the North Carolina Admiralty Court or to make an appeal. An endorsement to Mifflin's letter to Congress states that the matter was to be referred to the legislature of North Carolina. PCC, item 42, volume 5, 59–61, 65–66 (M247, roll 55).

#### CAPTAIN IGNATIUS FENWICK TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Sir

Mouth of Piscataway Creek, Dec<sup>m</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 1777

The Ship *Lydia* is now at this place the British Ships being in the River<sup>1</sup> & the Difficulty of procuring hands to tranport the Ship has prevented her from gitting down here untill this day

The small Success I met with at Baltimore & the heavy Expence that attends it prevents my making a second attemp to get hands there—I have now only a mate, & him not fully agreed, Carpenter & one Seaman properly belonging to the Ship—I have a Promise of one Seaman more from Alexandria is all I have any Chance of getting this way—I have allso three jobbers on b<sup>d</sup> two of which are Cap<sup>t</sup> Keltys' Servants which I judge wold be best (but have not money) to Discharge I am Extreemly Sorry to find Every Expence so high I have gave for Beef for the Ships Use from 9<sup>d</sup> to 13<sup>d</sup>

⌘ lb & Every other Expence in proportion, I have Rec<sup>d</sup> from Coll<sup>o</sup> Hoe Seven Barrells beef & one of pork belonging to the Ship, three or four Barrells more Will be Sufficient, pork Will be best

M<sup>r</sup> Ridgly the mate I was Speaking of I met with in Baltimore with Some Difficulty prevailed on him to Come down but wold agree to go the Voyage fearing we shold be Long Detained I have Since under tooke to offer him 20<sup>£</sup> ⌘ mo. & two hh<sup>ds</sup> Tob<sup>o</sup>. privelidge but will not agree unless he has his River pay that is all the wagers due at the time of Leaving the River Exclusive of his months advance at both places; which I Cold not Undertake to do without your approbation

M<sup>r</sup> Ridgly is an American both in birth & Sentiment a Carefull Industrious man and a good Seaman fully Capable of taking Charge of the Ship if Necessity Requir'd it; mates are hard to get, & a bad one is wors than none, All I have Urg'd in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Ridgly I am well Acquaintd with by Sailing his mate about Seven years ago in the Brig W<sup>m</sup>. & *Hopewell* belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Vernon Webb—I Believe its the offers he has had to go master, Prevents his Accepting of mine

Its not Posible to get Seaman for the Ship Unless furnishd out of the State Ships of war—

She must have Seamen—

I have no boat as yet & am much distress'd for one, I find it Necessary to Calk her sides & have Set the Carpenter ab<sup>t</sup> it. She also wants Some Spars which will be best to order at S<sup>t</sup> Marys if the Ship Stays here any time it will be proper to Unreave the Riging & at any rate to Discharge the Jobbers—to all of which I Shall wait your further orders & am [&c.]

Piscataway Town

Ignat<sup>s</sup> Fenwick

Mund<sup>y</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>.

Extream Cold & Likely for a Severe frost—

L, MdAA, Executive Papers, 6636-10-45D. Addressed: "To/His Excellency/Tho<sup>s</sup> Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup>/Anopolis." Docketed: "Dec<sup>r</sup> 24. 1777./From Ignatius Fenwick/Ship *Lydia*."

1. H.M.S. *Phoenix* and *Emerald* entered the Potomac River on the morning of 28 Nov. 1777. They left the river on 23 Dec.

# JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ST. ALBANS*, CAPTAIN RICHARD ONSLOW

Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1777

Moored in Hampton Road Virginia

Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup>.

at 9 AM Saw Sev<sup>l</sup>. Sail without the Horse [*Shoe*] & a Brig Coming [*into*] this Channel. Man'd & Arm'd the Schooner and Sent her in Chase of the Brig.

Moored in Hampton Road Virginia

Fresh Breezes & Cloudy. the Schooner was obliged to return the Brig being a Privateer & had fired Sev<sup>l</sup>. Guns at her but on the advance of the afterment<sup>d</sup>. Ships She run ashore<sup>1</sup> at 10 PM anch<sup>d</sup>. here H.M: Ships *Phoenix*, *Emerald* & *Richmond* with two Tenders The *Otter* anch<sup>d</sup>. without ⌘ Sig<sup>l</sup> to watch the Brig

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/828.

1. Probably a Virginia Navy brig or a brig-rigged galley.

## ACTS OF THE ASSEMBLY OF NORTH CAROLINA

[New Bern, December 24, 1777]<sup>1</sup>

## CHAP. XVI.

*An Act to impower the Court of Admiralty of this State to have Jurisdiction in all Cases of Capture of the Ships and other Vessels of the Inhabitants and Subjects of Great Britain, to establish the Trial by Jury in the said Court in Cases of Capture.*

I. Whereas the Continental Congress, by several Resolves, have declared that all Ships and Vessels, as well Ships of War and Transports as Merchant Ships and Vessels, their Tackle, Apparel and Furniture, and all Goods, Wares and Merchandize, belonging to any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of *Great Britain*, or to any Subject or Subjects of the King of *Great Britain* (except the Inhabitants of *Bermuda* and *Providence*, or *Bahama* Islands) taken on the High Seas, or between high and low Water Mark, by any armed Vessel, fitted out by any private Person or Persons to whom Commissions shall be granted, or by any of the Vessels of War of these United States, or by any Vessel of war fitted out by, and at the Expense of any of the United States or which shall happen to be taken near the Shores of any of these States by the People from the Country, or Detachments from the Army, shall be deemed and adjudged lawful Prize; and whereas the said Congress have recommended to the several Assemblies or Legislatures in the said States as soon as possible to erect Courts of Justice, or to give Jurisdiction to those already established in the said States, for determining concerning the Captures to be made as aforesaid, and also recommended that all Trials in such Case be had by a Jury, under such Qualifications as to the respective Legislatures shall seem expedient:

II. *Be it therefore Enacted by the General Assembly of this State, and by the Authority of the same*, That the Court of Admiralty of this State shall have Jurisdiction, and may proceed to the Trial and Condemnation of all such Ships and Vessels, their Tackle, Apparel and Furniture, and all Goods, Wares and Merchandize, on Board thereof, as are herein before mentioned; and the Judge of the said Court for the Time being is hereby authorized and required, on Petition to him for the Purpose, to appoint a Court to be forthwith held, that only one Monition shall issue, returnable on the Fourth Day from the Time of instituting the Suit, and on the Return of the said Monition, that the Judge shall order a Jury to be summoned, returnable within Four Days thereafter, previous to all Claims to any Ship or Vessel, Goods, Wares or Merchandize, shall be duly entered and made in the usual Form, and attested on Oath on the Return of the said Monition, and not after; and the Claimant or Claimants shall, at the Time of exhibiting the same, give sufficient Security, to be approved of by the Judge of the said Court, to pay double the Costs necessarily incurred by exhibiting his or their Claim, to the Captor or Captors of such Ships, Vessel, Goods, Wares or Merchandize, if the Jury shall find the same to be lawful Prize, and his or their Claim be dismissed; if no Claim be entered within the Time limited, the Jury shall nevertheless be sworn to try the Cause, and their Verdict, with the Decree of the Judge founded thereupon, shall be final and conclusive.

III. *Provided nevertheless, and it is hereby further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid*, That if any Captor or Captors, Claimant or Claimants, shall not rest satisfied with the Judgment, Sentence or Decree, given in such Court of Admiralty, it shall and may be lawful for the Party or Parties thereby aggrieved to appeal from the same to the Continental Congress, or to such Person or Persons as they shall appoint for the Trial of

Appeals, so as the same be demanded within Five Days after definitive Sentence, and lodged with the Secretary of the Congress within Forty Days afterwards, except in Case of the Death of the said Secretary during the Recess of Congress, in which Case the said Appeal shall be lodged in Congress within Twenty Days after the Meeting thereof; and provided the Party appealing shall give good and sufficient Security that he or they will effectually prosecute such Appeal, and answer the Condemnation, and also pay treble such Costs as shall be awarded, in Case the Sentence of such Court of Admiralty be affirmed. *Provided always*, That the Execution of any Sentence so appealed from as aforesaid, shall not be suspended by Reason of such Appeal, in Case the Party or Parties appellant shall give sufficient Security, to be approved of by the Court in which such Sentence shall be given, to pay the full Value thereof to the Appellant or Appellants, in Case the Sentence so appealed from shall be reversed.

IV. *And be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid*, That every Judge of Admiralty in this State, when any Cause shall be depending in his Court, shall have Power, and is hereby authorized and required, to issue his Precept, directed to the Marshal, commanding him to summon Twenty Four Freeholders to serve as Jurors, which Precept the Marshal shall execute; and any Person summoned, neglecting or refusing to appear, or appearing shall refuse to serve, the Jury in any Cause then ready for Trial shall be subject and liable to a Fine of Forty Shillings, to be imposed by the Court, which shall be levied by Warrant of Distress and Sale of the Offenders Goods and Chattels, under the Hand and Seal of the Judge of the said Court for the Time being, to be directed to the Marshal, and when recovered shall be paid into the Treasury, and applied to the Use of the State; and the Jurymen who shall serve in the several Courts of Admiralty in this State, shall be allowed Six Shillings *per* Day for their Attendance.

V. And whereas in the said Resolves it is declared that all Ships or Vessels, with their Tackle, Apparel and Furniture, Goods, Wares and Merchandize, belonging to any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of *Great Britain*, or any Subject or Subjects of the King of *Great Britain* (except the Inhabitants of *Bermuda* and *Providence*, or *Bahama* Islands) which shall be taken by any Vessel of War fitted out by, and at the Expence of any of the United States, shall be deemed forfeited, and divided in such manner and Proportions as the Assembly of such State shall direct; *Be it therefore Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid*, That all Ships and Vessels, except Vessels of War, with their Tackle, Apparel and Furniture, Goods, Wares and Merchandize, belonging to any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of *Great Britain*, or any Subject or Subjects of the King of *Great Britain* (except the Inhabitants of *Bermuda* and *Providence*, or *Bahama* Islands) which shall be hereafter taken by any Vessel of War fitted out by, and at the Expence of the State, shall be divided, one Half thereof amongst the Officers, Seamen and Mariners, or Persons acting as such, belonging to, or on Board such Vessel of War, in the following Proportions, that is to say, To the Captain, Two Sixteenth Shares; to the Lieutenants and the Officer of Marines, One Sixteenth Share; to the warrant Officers, One Sixteenth Share; to the petty Officers, One Sixteenth Share; and to the Seamen and Marines, or other Persons acting as such, Three Sixteenth Shares; and the other Half to the Use of this State. *Provided always*, That Vessels of War belonging to the King of *Great Britain*, or Privateers fitted out for the Purposes of cruizing against the Subjects of the United States of *America*, and not for Trade, with their Guns, Tackle, Furniture, Apparel, and all Merchandize found on Board, taken as aforesaid, shall after Payment of the Fees of Condemnation, be wholly divided and shared to and

amongst the Officers, Seamen and Marines, or Persons acting as such, on Board of, or belonging to such Vessel of War, fitted out by, and at the Expence of this State, in the following Manner, that is to say, Four Sixteenths to the Captain; to the Lieutenants and Officer of Marines, Two Sixteenth Shares; to the warrant Officers, Two Sixteenth Shares; to the petty Officers, Two Sixteenth Shares; and to the Seamen and Marines, or other Persons acting as such, Six Sixteenth Shares.

VI. *And be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid,* That if any Ship, Vessel or Boat, or any Goods therein, belonging to any Person or Persons residing in, or owing Allegiance to the free United States of *America*, hath been, or shall hereafter be surprized and taken by any Ships or Vessels of War belonging to the King of *Great Britain*, or the Ships or Vessels of any of his Subjects thereto authorized by him, and the same shall be retaken and brought into this State by any Ship or other Vessels of War, fitted out under the Authority of the Continental Congress, or by any particular State, or at the Expence and Risk of Private Persons of any of the said States, and the former Owner or Owners of such Ship, Vessel, Boat, or Goods, or any Person or Persons on their Behalf, shall exhibit his or their Claim or Claims in the said Court or Admiralty within the time herein before limited for Exhibition or Claims, and on the Trial of the Cause shall establish and prove the same to the Satisfaction of the Jury, they shall find a Verdict in Favour of such Claimant or Claimants, and the Judge of the said Court is hereby enjoined and required thereupon immediately to order the said Ship, Vessel, Boat, or Goods, to be restored to such former Owner or Owners, he or they paying for, and in Lieu of Salvage, One Eighth part of the true Value of the Vessel and Cargo, or either of them, if the same hath or have been in Possession of the Enemy Twenty Four Hours, One Fifth Part, if more than Twenty Four Hours, and less than Forty Eight Hours, One Third if more than Forty Eight Hours, and less than Ninety Six Hours, and One Half, if more than Ninety Six Hours, together with the Costs of Suit (unless such Vessel and Cargo shall after the Capture have been legally condemned as a Prize by some Court of Admiralty, in which Case the Recaptors shall have the whole) which Salvage shall be divided by the Captains, Officers, and others respectively intitled thereto, if fitted out by this State, in the same Proportion as Prizes are herein first before directed to be divided.

VII. *And be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid,* That all Books, Papers and Writings, found in any Ship or Vessel taken as Prize, shall without Delay, on Oath of the Captor, be brought into the Register of the Court of Admiralty wherein such Ship or Vessel may be proceeded against in order to Condemnation, and until such Condemnation or Acquittal, the Ship or Vessel, and her Cargo, shall be under the joint Care of the Captor and the Marshall of the Court of Admiralty, subject nevertheless to such Rules and Orders as the Judge of the said Court shall think proper to make in the Premises.

VIII. *And be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid,* That no Register or Deputy Register, or any Marshal or Deputy Marshal, of or belonging to the Court of Admiralty of this State, shall either directly or indirectly act, or be concerned in any Manner, either as an Advocate or Proctor, in any Cause, Matter or Business whatsoever, that shall be depending in the Court to which such Register or Deputy Register, Marshal or Deputy Marshal, shall belong; and that every such Register or Deputy Register, Marshal or Deputy Marshal, who shall be guilty of such Offence, being thereof



lawfully convicted on Indictment, shall from thenceforth absolutely forfeit his respective Office and Employment in and belonging to the said Court.

IX. *AND be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid,* That there shall not be paid unto or amongst the Judge, Register, and Marshal of the said Court, for, towards, or relating to the adjudging or condemning of such Capture as aforesaid, as lawful Prize, or acquitting the same, more than the Sum of One Hundred and Sixty Dollars, to be divided amongst them in the following Proportions, *viz.* To the Judge, Eighty Dollars; to the Register, Fifty Dollars, except in Cases of Appeal, when he shall be allowed the usual Fees for Copies of the Proceedings; and to the Marshal, Thirty Dollars; and the Marshal shall be intitled to receive *Two per Cent.* on all Sales of Captures, Vessels or Cargoes, condemned in any of the said Courts; and the whole cost of such in every Cause, including the Fees of the Judge, Marshal and Register, and also the Wages of the Jury, shall be paid by the Libellants, in Case the Cause shall be determined against them; and in Case it shall be determined in their Favour, then the said Fees and Wages shall be paid out of the Sales of such Capture, unless where there shall be a Claim or Claims, in which Case the Claimant or Claimants against whom the Cause shall be decided, shall pay such Costs; and the Judge shall also tax to the Marshal his Bill, for all reasonable Costs and Charges for his Care of any Vessel or Cargo committed to his Custody, and also for Storage of Goods, and other necessary Expences, &c., which shall be paid in the same manner as other Costs.

X. *And be it further Enacted,* That if any Commander or Commanders, Officer or Officers, Seamen, Marines, Soldiers or others, shall break Bulk on Board, or embezzle any of the Money, Jewels, Plate, Goods, Wares, Merchandize, Tackle, Furniture or Apparel, of or belonging to such Vessel, Prize or Prizes, so taken such Commander, Officer, Seamen, Marine, Soldier or other shall forfeit treble the Value of the Thing embezzled, one Third Part thereof to the Use of this State, and the other two Third Parts thereof to him or them who shall sue for the same, by Action of Debt, Bill or Plaint, in any Court of Record in this State, wherein no Essoin, Protection, or Wager of Law, or more than one Imparlane,<sup>2</sup> shall be allowed; and shall likewise forfeit all his Share of such Prize to this State.

XI. *And be it also Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid,* That Payment shall be made to the respective Persons intitled thereto, or their Agents, of the several and respective Shares of the Prize or Prizes that they may be intitled to, within Twenty Days after the Sale thereof, by the Marshal as aforesaid, and that Five Days previous Notice of such intended Payment be given by them in the Public Gazette of this State, if there be any Gazette, and if not, then by affixing up such Notice in Writing at the most public Place where such Court shall be held.

XII. *And be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid,* That the present marshals of the Courts of Admiralty, immediately after the passing of this Act, and all future Marshals previous to his or their entering upon the Execution of their respective Offices, shall give Bond, with two Sureties, in the Penal Sum of Two Thousand Pounds, to the Governor for the Time being, for the due and faithful Execution of his Office, and also for the Payment of Proceeds of all Prizes that may come into his Hands, within Twenty Days after the sale of such Prizes respectively; which Bond shall be lodged in the Secretary's Office of this State, to be put in Suit on the Application of any Person aggrieved by the said Marshal in the Execution of his Office: And upon the Condemnation of any Prize of greater Value than the above mentioned Penalty, the Judge of the Court

of Admiralty, before the Sale of such Prize, shall cause the Marshal of such Court to enter into Bond, with sufficient Security, in such Sum as will be sufficient to secure the Payment of the Produce of the Sales of such Prize; and if the Marshall shall be unable or unwilling to give them such Security, he may be suspended, and another appointed, from Time to Time, until the Sitting of the General Assembly.

XIII. *And be it also Enacted*, That if the Marshal of the Court shall refuse and neglect to publish such Notice as is herein before directed to be given, they; and every of them, for every such Offence, shall forfeit and pay the Sum of Ten Pounds; to be recovered by any Person who shall sue for the same, in any Court of Record in this State, wherein no Essoin, Protection or Privilege, shall be allowed.

XIV. *And be it further Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid*, That in all Distributions of Prize Money, the Rules, Regulations, Provisions, and Restrictions, made at any Time, and in Force, by Resolutions of Continental Congress, shall be observed, except in such Cases where the Owners and Crews of private Ships of War shall by particular Contract otherwise provide.

XV. And whereas in some Cases properly maritime, the Jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty may hereafter be called in Question; *Be it therefore Enacted, by the Authority aforesaid*, That all Suits for Freight, Mariners Wages, Breach of Charter Parties for Voyages to be made, so as the Penalty be not demanded, and Suits for building, repairing, saving, or the necessary Victualing for a Ship, against the Ship or Vessel, and not against any Party by Name, but such as may choose to make himself a Party, and all Disputes concerning Salvage, and all Matters and Transactions that are in their Nature maritime, shall be tried and determined in the Court of Admiralty.

*The Acts of Assembly of the State of North Carolina*, [Session Laws, 1777], (Newbern, N.C., 1778), pp. 62-64.

1. "Read Three Times and ratified in General Assembly the Twenty-fourth Day of December, 1777." Clark, ed., *The State Records of North Carolina* 24: 153.

2. *Essoin*: an excuse for not appearing in court at appointed time; *protection*: exemption from all personal and some real suits for a specified time while absent from the country on public service; *wager of law*: a pledge to take and abide by the result of some action; *imparlance*: time given a party before pleading a lawsuit, for making an amicable settlement, or the delay or continuance of a suit.

#### JOURNAL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA SENATE

24 Dec 77

On motioned resolved that the Governor for the time being be and he is hereby impowered to make such additional Allowance to the wages of the seamen of the ship *Caswell* as may be sufficient to induce men to enter into the service so that such allowance does not exceed twenty dollars per month to each man and that he be further impowered to give the commander of the said ship such assistance as may be necessary and he shall think proper.

Ordered the above resolve with the following Message be sent to the House of Commons:

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Commons:

We herewith send for your concurrence a Resolve of this House for allowing a Bounty to seamen, &c.

S. Ashe, S. S.

... Rec'd from the House of Commons the following Message:

Mr. Speaker & Gentlemen of the Senate:

We herewith return the resolve of your House allowing a bounty to seamen, &c., concurred with.

A. Nash, S. C.

Clark, ed., *The State Records of North Carolina* 12: 257, 260.

NORTH-CAROLINA GAZETTE, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 26, 1777

Newbern, December 24.

*By virtue of a resolve made at Newbern by the Assembly at their last session,<sup>1</sup> will be sold by public vendue, at Wilmington, the 17th of February next.*

The armed Brigantine *Washington*, with her guns, stores, tackle, apparel and furniture. The terms of sale will be prompt payment, and the property not to be altered til the money is paid. She is a swift sailer, well calculated for a privateer or merchant vessel, and well found. An inventory will be produced on the day of sale.

William Hooper }  
Hen. Toomer } Commissioners.

1. See Journal of the North Carolina Senate, 21 Dec. 1777, above.

MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE TO BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MOULTRIE

Dear Sir,

Savannah, Dec. 24th, 1777.

My sentiment respecting the determination of the council of war, coincide, in a great measure, with their opinion, but the importance of protecting the trade of your state, from which almost all America, at present, derive their supplies; joined to the earnest request of the executive authority of the state, which I, as a citizen, ought ever to respect, and when possible, attend to; induces me to consent to furnish the 150 men desired by his excellency the president.

I am, &c.

Robert Howe.

Gen. Moultrie.

William Moultrie, *Memoirs of the American Revolution*, 2 vols. (New York: David Longworth, 1802; New York: Arno Press, 1968), 1: 197-98.

"COPY OF A LETTER FROM HIS EXCELLENCY GOVERNOR TONYN TO  
BRIGADIER GENERAL PREVOST DATED S<sup>t</sup> AUGUSTINE THE 24<sup>TH</sup> DECEMBER 77"

[Extract]

Sir

... I had the honour to communicate to you Letters from Captain Fanshawe, and his Plan for supplying His Majesty's Ships on the Southern Station with Water, and Provisions from S<sup>t</sup> Mary's River, and I shall be happy in cooperating with you upon any measure you will please to adopt to forward the execution of this important and desireable object. ...

The *Rebecca* Sloop being essentially of Service for the internal Defence of the Province will also assist in Captain Fanshawe's Plan, you will give me leave to request of you Sir to encourage the measure by strengthening her Armament with fixing a Serjeant's Command of Eighteen Private on board of the *Rebecca*, or any number you may conveniently spare. . . .

I shall ever be happy to testify to you, Sir, that I have the honour to be with respect and Esteem [&c.]

(Signed) Pat: Tonyn.

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 5/558, 15–20. Addressed below close: "Brigadier General Prevost." Docketed: "East Florida/Copy/His Excellency/Governor Tonyn/to/Brigadier Gen<sup>l</sup> Prevost." Docketed in another hand: "In Gov<sup>r</sup> Tonyn's (N<sup>o</sup> 48)/of 26 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777." See Tonyn to Lord George Germain, 26 Dec. 1777, *ibid.*, 10–12. Eight pages of this document are not printed. In those sections, Tonyn discusses whether the East Florida Rangers were under the direct authority of the province or the British Army, and he expresses his desire for an eventual attack on Georgia.

## December 25

### LIBELS FILED IN THE MASSACHUSETTS MARITIME COURT OF THE MIDDLE DISTRICT

State of Massachusetts-Bay, }  
Middle-District. } To all whom it may concern.

Notice is hereby given, That Libels are filed before me, against the following Vessels, their Cargoes and Appurtenances, viz.—

In Behalf of William Cole, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Oliver Cromwell*, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Endeavour*, of about 130 Tons burthen, Robert Hoggell, late Master; against the *Snow Easterly*, of about 180 Tons burthen, William Anstric, late Master; against the Brigantine *William and Mary*, of about 150 Tons burthen, — — —, late Master; and against the Sloop *Three-Brothers*, of about 70 Tons burthen, Mathew Malone, late Master; In Behalf of William Steward, Commander of the armed Schooner *Lizard*, and all concerned therein, against the Schooner *Ainslie*, of about 60 Tons burthen, Samuel Peper, late Master; In Behalf of William Preston, Commander of the armed Schooner *Washington*,<sup>1</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Schooner *Elizabeth*, of about 100 Tons burthen, John Young, late Master; In Behalf of Samuel Chew, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Resistance*, in the Service of the United States,<sup>2</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Ship *Mermaid*, of about 160 Tons burthen, James Cockrane, late Master; In Behalf of John Buffington, Commander of the Brigantine *True-American*,<sup>3</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *New-Exeter*, of about 80 Tons burthen, Richard Broad Manning, late Master; and against the Brigantine *Joanna*, of about 80 Tons burthen, Richard Shea, late Master. All which Vessels, their Cargoes &c so libelled, are said to have been taken and brought into the Middle-District aforesaid; and for the Trial of the Justice of these Captures, the Maritime-Court for said District, will be held at Boston, on Tuesday, the 13th Day of January, A.D. 1778, when and where the Owners of said captures, and all concerned, therein, may appear and shew Cause, if any they have, why the same, or any of them, should not be condemned.

N. Cushing, Judge of said Court.

*Independent Chronicle* (Boston), 25 Dec. 1777.

1. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Washington*, William Preston, commander, mounting 6 carriage guns and 10 swivels with a crew of 35 seamen, was commissioned on 5 Sept. 1777 and was owned by Thomas Jones, John Stickney and Joseph McWan [Marquand], of Newburyport. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 7, 289, 290.

2. Continental Navy brigantine *Resistance*.

3. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *True American*, John Buffinton, commander, mounting 7 carriage guns and 4 swivels with a crew of 25 seamen, was commissioned on 7 May 1777 and was owned by Andrew Cabot of Salem. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 168 (Council Papers), 237.

# JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *KINGSFISHER*, COMMANDER ALEXANDER GRAEME

December 1777

Thursday 25<sup>th</sup>.

Ditto [At Anchor in the Seakonnet passage Rhode Island]

at 1 A:M: saw the flashes and heard the report of several guns from Fogland ferry supposed it to be a Rebel vessel Coming down the [*Sakonnet*] river ½ after 1 A:M: slipt our small bower and got under way immediatly and stood towards the Rebel shore at [2] saw a Ship coming down which proved to be her fired at from our Battery<sup>1</sup> sett studding sails the Chase being just a head, we fired a Bow gun at her and she returned us three shot ½ after 2 fresh breases and D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>c</sup> [Clear] the Chase leaving us fast at 3 the Chase most out of sight carried away our fore top mast studding sail boom down studding sails and reefd the top sails made sail and stood to the N.W. at ½ after 4 hove the M: Yd Sail to the mast & laid to at 6 made sail tacking occasionally and beating to windward in the Seak<sup>et</sup> pass.

Light winds and cloudy weather 4 P.M: came too in the entrance of Seakonnet passage With the best Bower anchor and veared to a Stay Peek the Cormorant Rock bearing W.b.S. Black point N.b.W. the Seakonnet rocks S.E. 11 P.M: Down top gallant yards

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/506.

1. Rhode Island privateer ship *Marlborough*, George W. Babcock, commander. She was commissioned on 11 Dec. and owned by John Brown of Providence. *Marlborough* was of 250 tons burthen, mounted 20 carriage guns and was navigated by a crew of 125 men. Letters of Marque and Reprisal, NjMoHP, Lloyd W. Smith Collection. *Marlborough* set sail from Swansea, Mass., on 23 Dec. and anchored for the night at Fall River. On 24 Dec. she "weighd anchor and went through Seconnett passage got a ground & Lay 3 hours we got off[f] and afterwards Engage[d] the *kingfisher*." *Marlborough* anchored in Tarpaulin Cove, Martha's Vineyard, on the evening of 25 Dec. and the next day put into Holmes Hole [Woods Hole], seeking seamen. She returned to Martha's Vineyard on 29 Dec. to recruit more men before departing on her cruise on 2 Jan. 1778. "Journal of A Voyage in the Good Ship *Marlborough* George Wt: Babcock Commander Bound On A Five Months Cruize Against the Enemies Of The United States of America from Rhode Island", Lloyd W. Smith Collection, NjMoHP.

## DIARY OF CAPTAIN FREDERICK MACKENZIE

[Rhode Island] 25<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>—Hard frost. Wind N.W.

About 12 o'Clock last night two Rebel vessels<sup>1</sup> attempted to go to Sea by Fogland ferry, the night being very dark and the wind fair. They were soon discovered by our Galley<sup>2</sup> stationed near our battery and were fired at. One of them, a brig, in

standing too close to their shore, run ashore on the N. point of Fogland;—the other got clear, notwithstanding she was chased by The *Kingsfisher*. But as the *Kingsfisher* is a remarkably bad Sailer, and the Rebel vessels are generally light and clean when they attempt to go out, it is not surprizing she escaped. The *Kingsfisher* returned to her Station this morning, the Rebel vessel having got safe into Bedford.

Sir Peter Parker applied to The General this Morning for a Detachment of the Hessians stationed near Fogland, to burn the vessel on shore, but as there are no boats on that side, nothing could be done until something comes round from Newport. The Galley should have made the attempt early this morning.

Mackenzie, *Diary* 1: 226–27.

1. Rhode Island privateer ship *Marlborough* and brigantine *Peggy and Betsy*.
2. H.M. galley *Alarm*.

ADVERTISEMENT FOR SEAMEN AND MARINES FOR RHODE ISLAND  
PRIVATEER SHIP *BLAZE-CASTLE*

The Ship *BLAZE-CASTLE* now lying at New-London, commanded by James Monro, Is in want of a few good Men, Seamen or Marines.—The said Ship is a fine Vessel and well fitted with 18 Six-pounders and 4 Howits, will sail in a few Days on a Cruize of four-Months. Those that incline to try their Fortune that Way in said Ship must be on Board very soon.

Dec. 25, 1777.

N.B. Capt. Monro is to be seen at Capt. Hinman's.

*Connecticut Gazette*, 26 Dec. 1777.

CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU, R.N., TO COMMODORE WILLIAM HOTHAM

Copy  
Sir,

*Fowey* off Blowmandol Hudson's River  
the 25<sup>th</sup>. Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1777

Agreeable to your Order, I proceeded down Hudson's River in His Majesty's Ship *Mercury* (under my Command) on the 24<sup>th</sup>. Instant, with an Intent to anchor off Blowmandol [*Bloomingdale*], as the Ice began to make its' Appearance; but unfortunately the Ship struck on the Chevaux de Frize off Fort Knyphausen,<sup>1</sup> which in less than ten Minutes occasioned seven Feet Water in the Hold; and finding it gain on the Chain and Hand pumps and the Ship going down fast by the Head, thought it most advisable (as did the Officers) to run her onshore above Blowmandol; when I ordered everything in my power to keep her upright; but the Water coming in so fast, and her Stern not touching the Ground; She very soon filled and fell over on her Larboard Side and it was with the greatest Difficulty that I saved the Ship's Company's Lives. The Loss from this unhappy Accident, was three Marines who were so exceedingly drunk, that they were unable to help themselves.

I am afraid from the Situation the Ship is in, as she sinks very fast in the Mud, that very few of the Stores can be saved; but be assured everything in my power shall be done for the Good of the Service.

From the Knowledge and good Opinion I have of the pilot, I cannot think this Accident was through his Neglect, but believe it owing to the Cheveux de Frize shifting. I am. [&c.]

(Signed) J: Montagu.

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 150–51. Addressed at foot of first page: “Commodore Hotham.” Docketed: “Copy./Letter from Cap<sup>t</sup> Montagu to/Comm<sup>o</sup> Hotham, giving Account/of the Loss of the *Mercury*./Dated 25<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777./In Lord Howe’s Letter/N<sup>o</sup> 51.” Enclosure no. 6 in Viscount Howe’s letter No. 51 to Philip Stephens, 20 Jan. 1778.

1. Formerly Fort Washington.

#### COMMODORE WILLIAM HOTHAM TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Sir

*Preston off New York 25<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777.*

I am to acquaint You in answer to Your Letter proposing the Exchange of Captain Judd<sup>1</sup> for M<sup>r</sup> Manley<sup>2</sup> late Commander of the *Hancock*, That as the former was taken when a Passenger onboard the *Weymouth* Packet and then in no Military Character, My Lord Howe thinks the Proposition for that Reason inadmissible.

His Lordship has not yet sent me any Answer respecting the Exchange of M<sup>r</sup> Flynn late Commander of the above Packet.<sup>3</sup> I am [&c.]

W: Hotham

L, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. 7, 250a. Addressed at foot: “Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Governor Trumbull.”

1. Capt. William Judd, R.N.
2. Capt. John Manley, Continental Navy.
3. Capt. Paul Flynn.

#### PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

In Council

Sir,

Lancaster December 25. 1777

Commodore Hazlewood will be under a necessity of laying up our little Fleet in some place in New-Jersey, for the Winter: Council have recommended him, with your Excellency’s approbation to employ the men belonging to it, which will probably consist of about five hundred, in throwing up a breast-work in some convenient place where they may defend the cannon stores &c until the spring. We shall be happy in cooperating w<sup>th</sup> your Excellency in any plan you may devise wherein these men may be employed for the service of the General cause, either in conjunction with the militia or otherwise. The Commodore will lay before you, for your approbation, the measures which he may propose to adopt. Should your Excellency think proper to order the militia of your state to afford the Commodore any assistance, in case the enemy should attack him, the council will thank you for a communication of such parts of the order as may be necessary, to the commodore, that he may be able to act in conjunction with them—I am &c

T W. &c

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed at foot of page: “To His Excellency/William Livingston Esq<sup>r</sup>/Gov<sup>r</sup> of New Jersey.” Docketed: “1777 Dec<sup>r</sup> 25th/Excellency Governor/Livingston.” Notation at top of page: “Council to Gov<sup>r</sup> Livingston 1777.”

## NOTICE TO SAILORS

[December 25, 1777]

ALL GENTLEMEN  
SAILORS,Desirous of rendering themselves useful to their Country, let them repair on  
Board His Majesty's armed Ship the  
*VIGILANT*,Captain CHRISTIAN,  
COMMANDER,

WHERE they will be received, and every Indulgence given that their Merit can entitle them to. The said Captain will engage his Word of Honor, that the Persons so entering, shall not be carried out of America without their Consent.

*PHILADELPHIA*. PRINTED BY JAMES HUMPHREYS, JUNR.in *Market-Street*, between *Front* and *Second-streets*.

Broadside.

BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

D<sup>r</sup>. Sir,Wilmington Decem<sup>b</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

... The *Eagle* & 25 topsail Transports with 5 Sloops & Schooners passed down yesterday, & anchored abreast and below Newcastle, in the Cove above reedy Island, Lord Howe is on board I imagine from the Flagg being hoisted on the foremast head; I dispatch'd a trusty Spy to Newcastle to discover if possible their Destination, who returned in the Evening with no other Intelligence but their Mooring & a few Boats Landing about two Miles below Newcastle, I detached a good Officer with 100 Men & a guide last Night at 7 Oclock, to scour the Shores, intercept such as might Land, & to make discoveries, who has not yet returned.—The Evening before last I received Intelligence of 20 Sail standing up the Bay, & that they had come to, off Bomby Hook; by a Person who I had sent the Day before to discover whether there were any Ships below, & whether they had landed any Troops as was reported here, these 20 Sail got as high as Newcastle yesterday, & are now going up the River by this Place; I cannot learn where they came from, or that any Troops have been landed on this Side the Delaware below; I inclose the Informn. received from a Person who was landed by one of the Transports about five Miles above this Yesterday. ... I have the honor to be [&c.]

W. Smallwood

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Five paragraphs and a postscript are not printed here. They discuss the failure of the Delaware Militia to join Smallwood's forces, fortifications under construction at Wilmington, and other topics. Addressed: "His Excellency/General Washington." Docketed: "Genl Smallwood/Wilmington./22<sup>d</sup> & 25 Decem 1777./inclosing Genl Pattersons."



JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PERSEUS*, CAPTAIN GEORGE KEITH ELPHINSTONEDec<sup>r</sup> 1777Thursday 25<sup>th</sup>D<sup>o</sup>. [At a single Anchor off Ch<sup>s</sup>. Town, the Light-house NW  
½ W 2½ Leagues]

at 7 AM Saw 2 Sail in the NE and chased by Signal with the *Carysfort*, at 10 it inclining to calm, got the Sweeps out rowed the Ship; at Noon in chase.

Spencers Inlet NNW 4 or 5 Miles.

Moderate and cloudy w<sup>e</sup> at ½ past 4 PM arrived up with the chase which proved the *Marquis De Pezay*<sup>1</sup> from Bourdeaux to Charles Town with dry Goods, sent an officer and men on board, and took charge, and brought the French-men on board; at 8 Saw a sail in the NW Quarter, gave her chase as did the *Carysfort*; at 9 fired and brought her too, she proved the Ship *Thomas* from Providence to Charles-Town, in Ballast.<sup>2</sup>

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/688.

1. Jean Chamolleau, master, owned by Sieurs Reculès de Basmarein & Raimbeaux of Bordeaux. The ship *Marquis de Pezay*, laden with powder, arms, and dry goods, was sent to St. Augustine. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UkLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

2. William Earle, master, owned by John Horne of Cranston, R.I. The ship *Thomas* was destroyed off Cape Romain. Ibid.

*THE SOUTH-CAROLINA AND AMERICAN GENERAL GAZETTE*, THURSDAY, DECEMBER 25, 1777

Charlestown, December 25.

Two of the enemy's ships have been frequently seen from town since our last. Last Thursday two canoes with 8 negroes, were taken off the bar by a sloop, who was in company with the two men of war. The same sloop was taken on the morning following by the Continental sloop *Providence* Capt. Rathburne, after a short engagement, in which the enemy had three men killed and one wounded. She is the *Gouverneur Tonyn*, carries 10 guns, is commanded by Capt. Demas, and fitted out as a privateer from St. Augustine. Both the *Providence* and her prize are in port. Six of the negroes abovementioned were on board the sloop when taken.

## LORD MACARTNEY TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN

Duplicate

Tobago

My Lord

N<sup>o</sup>: 50

Scarborough 25<sup>th</sup>. December 1777.

In my last of the 7<sup>th</sup>. Instant,<sup>1</sup> I had the honor to acquaint your Lordship, of my intention of setting out immediately to visit this part of the Government. I accordingly embarked that day on board the *Fly* Sloop of War, commanded by Captain Edward Garner, and had a tedious passage, during which we touched at Barbados, where I stayed a few days.—I arrived here yesterday, and on my landing received an account from M<sup>r</sup> Lucas,<sup>2</sup> the President of the Council at Grenada, commanding there in my absence, that on the 11<sup>th</sup>. Instant, a Rebel Privateer, called the *Henry*, mounting four

pounders, had cut out two small Vessels at Duquesne Bay, in the Road of Grenada, upon which the Government Sloop, which was then repairing in the Harbour, was got ready, as soon as possible, and dispatched in pursuit. I have the pleasure to inform your Lordship, that she came up with the Privateer, on Friday the 19<sup>th</sup> in the afternoon, and after a very smart engagement, which lasted above an hour and a half took her and brought her into St<sup>e</sup> Georges. Munro,<sup>3</sup> the Rebel Captain and six of his people were killed in the Action, and nine were wounded some of which are since dead; on board the Government Sloop, there was only one man killed, but most of the Officers were severely wounded and I am sorry to find among the number, Captain James Connor whom I had given the command of the Sloop, on the former Captain's returning to England last October. He was shot in the Temple with a Musket ball, and it is feared he cannot recover. His behaviour and that of all his people, cannot be too much commended. The Government Sloop mounted only eight 3 pounders, but there were ten Soldiers and a Corporal from the Garrison, on board, who did great execution with their Musketry, and to that circumstance, a considerable part of the success may be attributed. Inclosed I have the honor to send you a List of Rebel Privateers in this part of the World, and have the honor to be [&c.]

Macartney

[Enclosure]

A List of Rebel Privateers now cruising in these Seas and fitted from Martinico.

The *St Pierre* Ship of 22 Guns<sup>4</sup>

The *Revenge* Brig of 18 Guns

The *General Washington* Brig of 18 Guns

The *Rambler* Sloop of 18 Guns

A List of Rebel Privateers now fitting out at Martinico

The *Retaliation* Brig of 14 Guns

The *Rattlesnake* Ship of 18 Guns

Two Sloops of 18 Guns each

Besides several small Vessels and Schooners

L, UklPR, C.O. 101/21, 140–42. Addressed at foot of first page: "Lord George Germain." Docketed: "Tobago 25<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777./Lord Macartney./(N<sup>o</sup>. 50)/R 16<sup>th</sup> March 1778./(1 Inclosure.)/Ent<sup>d</sup>." Enclosure Docketed: "R."

1. Ibid., fols. 144–45.

2. William Lucas. Ibid.

3. Nathaniel Monro. See above, Monro to William Patterson, 13 Nov. 1777.

4. *St. Peter*.

## December 26

### MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO CAPTAIN RICHARD JAMES

Capt<sup>n</sup> Richard James

Sir

War Office Boston Dec<sup>r</sup>. 26<sup>th</sup>. 1777

You being Master of the Ship *Union* now loaded and ready to Sail, Our orders are that you embrace the first good opportunity and proceed for Nantes in the Kingdom

of France[,] deliver your Letters to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Morris Pliarne Penet & Comp<sup>y</sup> Merchants there to whom you are consigned follow their orders for your further proceedings.—

When you have discharged your present Cargo you are to get your Ship fitted and in order with the greatest dispatch to take in a Load of Salt and Four thousand Blanketts which your Merchants will furnish you with taking particular Care to lay Boards over the Salt under the Blanketts to prevent Dampness

We have desired your Merchants in France to furnish you with the Money for paying yourself and Men as p<sup>e</sup> agreement also for other Disbursments but we recommend to you to be as frugal as possible.—

You are to make the first Port in this State or New Hampshire from whence you are to give the earliest Notice to this Board by Express.—We wish you a good Voyage & are Yr Friends &c.

By Order

Sam Phps Savage Pr[es<sup>t</sup>]

The above I acknowledge to be Copy of my Orders which I promise to follow—

Rich<sup>d</sup> James

Df, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 205 (2d ser., Revolution Letters), 266.

#### MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO WILLIAM FROST

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Frost

Sir

War Office

Boston Dec<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1777

Capt<sup>n</sup>. James<sup>1</sup> the Bearer being appointed to command the Ship *Union* you will therefore deliver him all the Ships Stores and give him all the assistance he may want. please to make out an Invoice of the Ships Cargo and inclose it in the open Letter to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Morris Pliarne Penet & C<sup>o</sup>. inclosing with it the Bills of Lading for the same[.] the other you are to bring to the Board with a Copy of the Invoice which we desire may be only the Contents of the Cargo without any Price and the first time you come to Boston you will bring it with you, which hope will not be long.—We are [&c.]

By order of the Board

Sam<sup>l</sup>. Phips Savage

President

N B As Capt<sup>n</sup>. James is appointed to command the Ship *Union* he has an order for the Spars mark'd for Capt<sup>n</sup>. Haynes<sup>2</sup> and the Board will account with you for them—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Letters from the Board of War, 1776–1780), 146.

1. Capt. Richard James.

2. Capt. William Haynes.

#### SAMUEL ELIOT, JR., TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Boston 26 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777—

By favor of Coll Trumbull,<sup>1</sup> I pend my accounts as far as the present date, it is impossible for me to compleat them untill the many Workmens bills are brot in and discharg'd, the continual Applications from each Vessell renders it impossible for me to bring them to a period.—When the Ships are out it shall be my first business to wait

upon your Excellency with All the Accounts, and the proper Vouchers—These accounts begin with Captain Smedleys prises,<sup>2</sup> I am sorry to Say it, but Capt Bradford<sup>3</sup> has never handed me an Account of the disposals of the three Scotch Transports<sup>4</sup> taken by Capt Harding.—as soon as they are obtain'd I will transmitt them to Lebanon.—Coll Trumbull inform'd me, he had wrote to the Council for a Sett of six pound Cannon for the Ship *Defence*, I hope they will be forwarded soon, as it will take some time to fix Carriages &c: for them—I have lately been under some concern for fear the bread brot in by Capt Harding in the *Honor*, would not arrive in season for the Vessells it was carried to Hyannas, which Harbor is now shut up, it would be for the advantage of the State to have 50 or 60. or more bbs flour forwarded immediately to be bak'd for the States use, Should the bread arrive from the Hyannas, I should have near enough, but if it should not arrive the Ships must be detain'd for it.—

We have been put to great difficulty in obtaining Duck for the *Defences* Sails—Capt Deshon<sup>5</sup> has given me encouragement that the Navy board will lend me some for a Short [time] if I obtain it we shall be able to gett the *Defence* to sea almost as soon as the *Cromwell*.—I have purchas'd many articles necessary for their respective Cruizes, I laid myself out in this difficult season, to procure conveniences, and (having lain aside all other business) have so embarras'd my circumstances, as to be oblig'd to request leave to draw for Cash from the State.—

The Accounts not being compleat I could not guard against errors, which perhaps may be in the Accounts I remain [&c.]

Sam Eliot J

L, Ct, Connecticut Archives, 1st Series, vol. 9, 216. Addressed at foot: "Gov<sup>r</sup> Trumbull."

1. Col. Joseph Trumbull.

2. The enclosed accounts are for the brig *Grog*, snow *Swift*, brigantine *Anna*, and bark *Lydia*.

3. John Bradford, Continental Agent for Massachusetts.

4. *Annabella*, *George* and *Lord Howe*. See NDAR 5.

5. John Deshon, of New London, a member of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

#### JOSIAH WATERS TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Dear Sir

Boston 26 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

I wrote you the 19<sup>th</sup> Inst. acquainting you of the arival of the Prize Ship *Mermaid*, and on the 20 wrote also Informing what had ocured and how far I had proceeded

Agreeable to my expectation M<sup>r</sup> Olney came to town, to whom I proposed acting in Consort which as I expected was not to his acceptance—In consequence I am waiting your orders—

This will be forwarded you by Cap<sup>t</sup> H Billings<sup>1</sup> who came Passenger in the *Three-Square-Gimblet*,<sup>2</sup> Letter of Marque Brig<sup>t</sup> fm Martinico John Lamb Commnd<sup>r</sup>

The Brig I expect up to town this day: wind &c Permiting when I shall imediately wait on Cap<sup>t</sup> Lamb Cap<sup>t</sup> Billings acquaints me, that on Board the Brig. is a Number of Articles for the Continent to your address—such as Brass Field peices, Gun Powder &c as also a Number of other Articles for your own acc<sup>t</sup>

As soon as the Vessell comes up, I shall recommend the taking out of her Powder, and wait your com<sup>ds</sup>. for further Proceedings—unless upon Conversing with Cap<sup>t</sup> Lamb it should be thought more advisable to unlade her, in which case due care shall

be taken of Matters—Cap<sup>t</sup> Billings I expect will return Immediately, by him or otherwise, you'll favour me with directions—I am [&c.]

Josi Waters

L, C<sup>t</sup>, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers. Addressed: "To Nathaniel Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>/Continental Agent/ New London/Cap<sup>t</sup> Billings." Docketed: "Josiah Waters/Letter/Dec<sup>r</sup> 26 1777."

1. Henry Billings, formerly a lieutenant in the Connecticut Navy.
2. *Irish Gimblet*.

ADVERTISEMENT FOR SEAMEN FOR THE  
RHODE ISLAND PRIVATEER SHIP *MARLBOROUGH*

Bound on a Cruise against the Enemies of the United States, the Ship *Marlborough*, mounting 20 Guns, George W. Babcock, Commander, now lying at Bedford, having fought her Way out by the British Ship<sup>1</sup> and Galley<sup>2</sup> at Fogland; and had Capt. Babcock been fully manned, he would undoubtedly have taken the Enemy's Ship and carried her into Port. All Seaman and others who incline to take a Cruise in the *Marlborough*, are desired to repair to said Ship at Bedford immediately, as she will certainly sail by the 4th of January next.

Providence, December 26, 1777.

*Providence Gazette*, 27 Dec. 1777.

1. H.M. sloop *Kingsfisher*.
2. H.M. galley *Alarm*.

DIARY OF CAPTAIN FREDERICK MACKENZIE

[Rhode Island] 26<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> Frost. Wind N.W.

The Rebel brig<sup>1</sup> remains on shore at Fogland. An attempt was made this day by the Galley<sup>2</sup> to burn her, but as the Rebels had brought two pieces of Cannon down, and fired on the Galley, she was obliged to draw off. The Galley & our battery fired several shot at the brig, and hulled her four or five times. Our Galley being ill fitted out weakly manned, and a bad Sailer, it was not though safe to venture so near the shore as she should have done to have effected the service intended. From the unaccountable delays which have happened, it is probable the Rebels will get the vessel off before we can destroy her. If a Single boat had attempted it yesterday morning early, it might have been effected with ease.

Mackenzie, *Diary* 1: 227.

1. Probably brigantine *Peggy and Betsy*, Stephen Clay, master.
2. H.M. galley *Alarm*.

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMMOND

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Along Cuthberts wharf [*Philadelphia*]

Friday 26<sup>th</sup>

AM at 8 loosed Sails at 10 several Forrage Vessals Arrived from  
Tinnicum<sup>1</sup> at Noon furl'd Sails

D<sup>o</sup>

Fresh Gales with Snow & rain PM Got down the Gall' Yards D°  
several Forrage Vessels returnd

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1964.

1. These vessels were part of a fleet of thirty transports taking on forage at Tinicum Island. Three of them became icebound in the Delaware River and were burned by the Americans after they had run aground near Gloucester, N.J. See Master's Journal of H.M.S. *Roebuck*, 29 Dec., below, and, Capt. Andrew S. Hamond, R.N., to Vice Admiral Viscount Howe, 1 Feb. 1778, ViU, Hamond Papers, Letter Book, 1778-1779, 9-11.

RUTH ROGERS TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON AND THE MARYLAND COUNCIL

To the Honorable his Excellency the Governor and  
Council of the State of Maryland.—

The Humble Petition of Ruth Rogers of Baltimore Town  
Humbly Sheweth

That my Husband Jeremiah Rogers, took charge of your Schooner *Ninety-two*, on the 19th November 1776 and shortly after sail'd as Master of her to the West Indias; where he arrived safe. But on his Homeward Bound Passage was taken by one of the King of Englands ships and is yet kept Prisoner with them.<sup>1</sup> I expected long 'ere this time he wou'd have been releas'd, and cou'd then settle his accounts with you but having waited so long and thinking an exchange for him wou'd soon happen. And as I fear he is now sent from this Continent, your Petitioner Pray that your Honors will please to take my Case into Consideration and beg you'l please to advance me about Sixty Pounds on the Acc<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Rogers my Husband, as I have been and am at present much distressed on account of non Assistance from my Husband he being alone my Earthly Dependance, and now thus Kept from Rendering me any support.

Your Honors taking the Premisses under your Serious Consideration Humbly Hopes you will in your Great Wisdom Grant your Petitioner her Humble Request and she as in duty bound shall ever Pray &c<sup>e</sup>

Ruth Rogers

Baltimore the 26th Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

L, MdAA, Executive Papers, 6636-8-181. Docketed: "26 Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777./Ruth Rogers/Petition."

1. The schooner *Ninety-Two* was taken on 2 Mar. 1777 by H.M.S. *Phoenix*. NDAR 8: 23.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN CALDWELL, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Emerald* in Hampton Road the 26<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Captain Parker having acquainted me, (this morning) by Letter, that Your Lordship desires an answer to your Letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> September relative to the loss of the *Solebay's* Boats in August last.<sup>1</sup> I beg leave to inform your Lordship, that on Thursday the 28<sup>th</sup> August, laying with the *Solebay*, between the Tail of the Horse Shoe Shoal and Cape Henry about 3 PM a Schooner Boat, attempted to run up to Hampton, upon which Captain Symonds sent three Boats in chace of her; she immediately run on shore; the Boats followed, when a sudden and violent squall immediately coming on, two of the Boats were instantly stove upon the Beach; The wind continuing to blow fresh all night, prevented my sending any assistance, and the remaining Boat from

coming off untill next morning; at which time the *Phœnix* was coming in, and Captain Symonds, acquainted Captain Parker with the particulars of the loss, of the *Solebays* Boats and men. I have the honor to be [&c.]

B.C.

LB, UKLNMM, Benjamin Caldwell Papers, CAL/110. Addressed: "To/The Viscount/Howe."

1. See NDAR 9: 844. There Lt. Edmund Joshua Moriarty's first name is incorrectly identified as Sylvérius.

## December 27

### "VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[*Boston*] December 27. 1777

Voted That in Compliance with the Judgment of the Court of Enquiry held at Boston for Examing into the Conduct of Hector McNeill Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander of the Ship *Boston* during his last Cruise That the said Hector McNeill Esq<sup>r</sup> be Suspended from being a Captain in the American Navy till such time as he shall be honorably acquitted by a Court Martial to be hereafter called and that a Letter be wrote to Inform him thereof—

Voted That Samuel Tucker Esq<sup>r</sup> a Captain in the Continental Service & pay be appointed to take the Command of the Ship *Boston* now lying in the harbour of Boston and that Cap<sup>t</sup>. McNeill be directed to deliver the said Tucker all the Stores belonging to that Ship in his Custody and also a list of all such officers & men as belong to the Ship &c—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

### CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT TO CAPTAIN SAMUEL TUCKER

Navy Board Eastern department

Boston Decem<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Sir

Whereas you have been Appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Congress a Captain in the Navy These are to Impower and direct you to take the Command of the *Boston* Frigate now in this harbour You are therefore to repair on board and Exert your self to Equip her for the Sea with all possible Expedition You are to Employ your utmost Endeavours to man her and to return us as soon as possible a list of such men as are Suitable for your Lieutenants, and other officers having regard to such as have Served in the Navy and the Rank they have borne and to do all such Matters and things as shall promote the Service with the Utmost dispatch and when the Ship is Equipped and Manned apply to us for further orders.—

W<sup>m</sup>. Vernon

J Warren

John Deshon

L, MH-H, Commodore Samuel Tucker Papers, fMS Am812. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University. Addressed at the foot of the page: "To Cap<sup>t</sup>. Samuel Tucker."

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, [Boston] Dec<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Voted, That Col<sup>o</sup>. Glover<sup>1</sup> be desir'd to Ballast the Schooner *Hannah* and send her to Boston as soon as possible. . . .

Order'd, That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver M<sup>r</sup> Homer<sup>2</sup> twenty Barrels Beef, for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Massachusetts*, Cap<sup>t</sup> Lambert Commander.—(See Commiss<sup>y</sup> Devens Acco<sup>t</sup> for Sundrys dld the Brig.)

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 137–38.

1. Col. Jonathan Glover.

2. Robert Homer.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *APOLLO*, CAPTAIN PHILEMON POWNOLLDec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Saturday 27

Moord off the Town of N: York

at 8 AM unmoored Ship, at 10 weighed and got further out, Anchord with the N<sup>o</sup>. River open in 8 fam<sup>s</sup>. Water [came] on board M<sup>r</sup> White Agent,<sup>1</sup> and paid the Foremast Men each 3½ dollars as prize Money for the Brig *Freedom*.<sup>2</sup>

At Single Anchor off the Town of N. York  
Fresh Breezes with Snow PM the *Venus* came out of the East River, & anchored of[f] the Staten Island,

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/52.

1. Henry White.

2. Massachusetts Navy brig *Freedom* was captured by the *Apollo* on 16 Sept. 1777 and was condemned on 31 Oct. in the Vice Admiralty Court of New York as a lawful prize. UkLPR, Minutes of the Vice Admiralty Court of the Province of New York, H.C.A. 49/93 (Sept. 1777–Feb. 1778), 84.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMMONDDecem<sup>r</sup> 1777Saturday 27<sup>th</sup>D<sup>o</sup> [Along Cuthberts wharf *Philadelphia*]

AM Employd in Washing the Ship

D<sup>o</sup>

First part Moderate with Frost & Snow latter fresh Gales & a Heavey fall of Snow PM The *Viper* attempted to go down the River to the Assistance of a Ship<sup>1</sup> at Wilmonton but was prevented by the Ice and the Ship fell into the Enemies hands

D, UkLPR, Adm. 52/1964.

1. Army transport brig *Symmetry*.

## DIARY OF ELIZABETH DRINKER

[Extract]

[*Philadelphia*]

[*December*] 27 . . . a certain something a peice of Clockwork, a Barrel with Gunpowder, &c was found in our River, which blew up near the *Row-buck* Man of War, and



distroyd a boat near it<sup>1</sup> several others they say are found, thought to be the contrivance of some designing evel minded person or persons, against the Shipping. . . .

Elizabeth Drinker, *The Diary of Elizabeth Drinker*, edited by Elaine F. Crane, 3 vols. (Boston: Northeastern University Press.), 1: 270–71.

1. This explosive device was the work of David Bushnell. It was probably similar to the type of mine he used against H.M.S. *Cerberus* off New London, Conn., earlier that summer. *NDAR* 9: 740–41, 746–47. For additional documentation on Bushnell's plan, see Jonathan Trumbull to Colonel William Worthington, 4 Nov., Colonel William Worthington to Jonathan Trumbull, 20 Nov., and Jonathan Trumbull to Brigadier General Samuel H. Parsons, 21 Nov., above.

# JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Saturday, December 27, 1777

A letter, of 6th December, from Thomas Cushing, Esq<sup>r</sup> at Boston, with a bill of exchange enclosed, in favour of Andrew and James Caldwell, for 13,359 dollars drawn by the said Thomas Cushing on the Hon'ble H. Laurens, president of the Marine Committee:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Marine Committee.

JCC 9: 1055.

## BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Dear Sir,

Wilmington Decem<sup>b</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

A Fleet of 59 Ships, inclusive of a Frigate of 28, & a Sloop of 16 Guns came down the River Yesterday, & Anchor'd of the Mouth of Christiana Creek in the Evening, & from the Number of Boats attending them, & stopping short of the Admirals Ship, when both Wind & Tide favored, I was induced to think the Enemy had in View an Attack on this Post last Night, but the Weather proved too unfavorable; two Incidents contributed to increase my Suspicion, these Ships having mostly from two to three Boats after each, the others I wrote you of had, their Boats all on Deck except the *Eagle*, from Information that Gen<sup>l</sup> Howe had changed his Position, & advanced a few Miles, his right & Left extending from the Providence Road to the white Horse on the Chester Road, & fronting towards Chester; but this may not be so, (for I am in such a disagreeable Situation for want of light Horse, & Persons of Integrity to detach, that I cannot depend on any Intelligence I receive, but shoud this be fact, I thought the Positions wou'd favor their Views in Advancing, & securing their Retreat by way of the Boats, in a very Capital manner; & therefore made every necessary disposition to obviate their Designs, or at least to guard against a surprize, & being surrounded by superior Numbers. . . . I have the honor to remain [&c.]

W. Smallwood

P.S the *Eagle* & 92 Sail lye a little below this a few more heaving in Sight a Deserter just came in but gives no acct thats new a Sailor taken yesterday says he belonged to the *Roebuck* but can give nothing new—

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Eighteen lines of this letter are not printed here. Addressed: "(on Public Service)/His Excellency—/General Washington/Commander in Chief of the Forces of the United States/in/America/favor'd by Cap<sup>t</sup> Longstreet/W. Smallwood." Docketed: "Wilmington 27<sup>th</sup>: Dec<sup>r</sup>/1777/from/Gen<sup>l</sup> Smallwood."

## SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD TO CAPTAIN THOMAS GRIMBALL

Sir/

Navy Board. Decem<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1777—

The Commissioners of the Navy being in want of a Number of Cartridges for the Different Vessels now fitting Out on a Cruise, they will be much Obligated to you if you will Engage some of the Artillery Company under your Command to make and fill with powder Eight Hundred Six pound, Twelve Hundred four pound, & Two Hundred Three pound Cartridges for which the Commissioners will pay them whatever you may think reasonable; they would not by any means have Troubled you on this Matter, but that the Service of the State requires the greatest Dispatch, and that they are well Assured that you will do Everything in your power to promote it—I am [&c.]

Edw<sup>d</sup> BlakeSalley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 125.JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ÆOLUS*, CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER ATKINSdecem<sup>r</sup>

[Port Royal Harbour, Jamaica]

Saturd<sup>y</sup> 27

A.M. arrivd here his Majesty's Ship *Southampton* with two prizes'—also a Brigg prize to the *Glasgow*—

[At noon] D<sup>o</sup>. Weather [Mod. W<sup>e</sup>] PM. arrivd a Schooner from Cape Ann,<sup>1</sup> Prize to our Tender the *Dolphin*—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4107.

1. Schooner *Dolphin*, Babson, master, from Gloucester, laden with fish, lumber, etc. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

## December 28 (Sunday)

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAMDecem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Off Kensington

Sund<sup>y</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>

Off Kensington

Fresh Breezes & Clear W<sup>e</sup> At 2 PM Weigh'd & sail'd down the River to assist a Brig<sup>1</sup> aground off Wilmington At 6 Anch<sup>d</sup>. in 5 f<sup>m</sup>.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4385.

1. Army transport brig *Symmetry*. She ran aground on 27 Dec.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ST. ALBANS*, CAPTAIN RICHARD ONSLOWDecemb<sup>r</sup> 1777

Moored in Hampton Road Virginia

Sunday 28<sup>th</sup>.

Fresh Gales with drizzling Rain y<sup>c</sup>. *Otter* made y<sup>c</sup>. Sig<sup>l</sup>. for Seeing a Sail in the NE made the Sig<sup>l</sup>. to chace at 5 AM Saw a S<sup>l</sup>. endeavouring to pass us fir'd Sev<sup>l</sup>. Guns at her when She run on Shore sent our Boats & brought her off found her to be the *Duke of Grafton* from S<sup>t</sup>. Eustatia for this Place<sup>1</sup> ab<sup>t</sup>. the same time

the other Ships brought too a French Sloop<sup>2</sup> Saw 3 S<sup>l</sup>. Coming from Ja<sup>s</sup>. River<sup>3</sup> sent ye. Boats in Chace

Moored in Hampton Road Virginia

Light Airs the Boats returned after being fired at from a Row Galley and the Vessels getting In within the Bar, the Vessels the Boats went in Chace of were a Brig and Schooner and a Row Galley.<sup>4</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/828.

1. Sloop *Duke of Grafton*, Nicholas Henson, master, owned in Philadelphia, a crew of 5 seamen, from St. Eustatius to James River, with rum and salt, sent to New York, prize credited to *St. Albans*. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 240. She was libelled on 9 Jan. 1778 in the Vice Admiralty Court of New York and condemned as a lawful prize on 4 Feb. UKLPR, H.C.A. 49/93, 193, 222–23.

2. Sloop *Le Courier de Miquelon* (*Miquelon Pacquet*), Lewis Busson (Busson Duvergée), master, owned by Delaroche and Hugon of Port-au-Prince, a crew of 8 seamen, from Port-au-Prince to Virginia, with rum and molasses, taken in Hampton Roads, sent to New York as prize of *Emerald*. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239. She was libelled by Capt. Richard Onslow on 9 Jan. 1778, in the Vice Admiralty Court of New York and condemned on 6 Feb. as a lawful prize of *St. Albans*. UKLPR, H.C.A. 49/94, 1–2, 193.

3. Most likely including Virginia Navy armed galley *Hero*.

4. The Master's log of *Richmond* adds: "PM the Com<sup>r</sup> made the Sig<sup>l</sup> for the Boats to Chace 3 Vessels to the SW Sent our B<sup>s</sup> swayed up TGt. mts. ½ p<sup>t</sup> 3 the Boats Ret<sup>d</sup> one of the Above Vessels being a Galley & fired Several Shot at the Bts (wn<sup>d</sup> 1 Seamn. & 5 Marines)." UKLPR, Adm. 52/687.

#### COLONEL CHARLES COTESWORTH PINCKNEY'S ORDER BOOK

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Gen<sup>l</sup>. Moultrie Dated Head Quarters Charles Town Decem<sup>r</sup>. 28<sup>th</sup>. 1777 Orderd that when any men of war are of [*off*] this Barr that a guard Boat be kept at night Going from Fort Johnston to Fort Moultrie & so on from Each Fort to the other that there may be no Communication Between the Town & the Enemy that Way—as also to take up any Suspected persons going out

D, Schi.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *BADGER*, LIEUTENANT MICHAEL J. EVERITT

December 1777 the S<sup>o</sup> End of Long Island WbN dis<sup>t</sup> 3 Leagues.—  
 Sunday 28<sup>th</sup> 6 A.M Saw the Chace.<sup>1</sup> made Sail, & Gave Chace. Noon Fir'd 16 Four Pound<sup>rs</sup>. Round Shot. & 4 Four Pound<sup>rs</sup>. Round & Grape. Bro<sup>d</sup> her too. she proved to be a Brig from Cape Nicholas Bound to Boston, sent an Officer and Boat on Board & took Possession of Her.<sup>2</sup> the Marapavos WbS dist<sup>ce</sup>: 2 Leagues;—  
 P.M Mod<sup>t</sup> fair Weath<sup>r</sup> People employ'd makeing Mats for y<sup>e</sup> Yards In T Gall<sup>t</sup> Sails & Jibb—Prize in Comp<sup>y</sup> 9 hove the Lead no Soundings.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/78.

1. The previous day, at 6:30 A.M., H.M. sloop *Badger* sighted a sail and gave chase; at 7:00 P.M. the British "Lost Sight of the Chace." Ibid., 27 Dec. 1777.

2. Brig *Elizabeth*, laden with dry goods. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 506.

## WILLIAM BINGHAM TO CONTINENTAL FOREIGN AFFAIRS COMMITTEE

[Extract]

Gent<sup>n</sup>

December 28th 1777

Herewith I have the honor to hand you Copy of my last Respects<sup>1</sup> Since which I have had an opportunity of trying what Effect the new Arrangement mentioned in my last would have upon our Affairs, & am happy to inform you, that I find the General<sup>2</sup> equally well disposed to continue to us the same Services & Protection—Our Prizes have not only been publicly received, but Privateers have been armed in the Ports, & no Restrictions have been laid upon shipping Arms or Ammunition on Board any American Vessel

Altho this new Arrangement may have had the Appearance of being the Result of pusillanimous Councils, I am now convinced that the soundest Policy dictated it; for France only wanted Time to garrison her Islands, & put her Navy on a respectable Footing, & had recourse to this Expedient as a Coup de Politique, merely of a temporary Nature;—it was a sacrifice of Pride to Interest, intended to amuse her Enemy, & thereby answer the Purposes of the Day—

I have not only shipped Arms on board the American Vessels, but have procured a Frigate to convoy them clear of the British Cruizers amongst the Islands—Twelve Sail of Merchant Vessels destined for the Continent took the Benefit of this Convoy;—They passed by Roseau the Capital of Dominica, & put the whole City in an Alarm & Consternation, as their conscious Weakness led them to fear an Attack from the American Privateers but as it was discovered to be a French Frigate conveying our Vessels, they were filled with Resentment, & exclaimed loudly against the Conduct of our General;—Indeed, every W India Gazette abounds in Abuse & Invective, which they liberally bestow on him & at the Same Time threaten him in the Severest Terms with the Vengeance of his Court—

There are a Number of Articles that are subjected to a Duty of 1 ⌘ % on the Importation into this Island, which forms a Part of the Revenues of the Crown—Hitherto the Prize Goods that have been introduced here have altogether escaped the Payment of it, but from a Hint that the Intendant threw out some Time ago, that he Saw no reason why they should be exempted, I immediately closed in with his Proposal of paying it & it has been received on Several Cargoes of Prize Goods that have lately been brought in;—Several political Advantages to be derived from this Arrangement induced me to acquiesce in it, at the Expence of a small Deduction on the Sales of our Prizes—as it will not only interest the Government in the free Admission of them in their Ports, by partaking a Share of the Spoils of the Enemy, but it will make our Prize Goods have the Appearance of a regular Entry in the Custom house, which when once known, will afford a happy Circumstance to quicken the Resentments of the English. . . . I have the honor of inclosing you the latest Gazettes that I could procure & to be [&c.]

L, DNA, RG 59, Records of the Department of State. Territorial Papers, vol. 1. October 13, 1777–December, 1811. Docketed: "Dec<sup>r</sup> 3. 1777/Dec 28/W<sup>m</sup> Bingham." Two paragraphs, in which Bingham commented on European reactions to the British capture of Philadelphia, are not printed.

1. See above, William Bingham to Continental Foreign Affairs Committee, 3 Dec. 1777.

2. Marquis de Bouillé.

## WILLIAM BINGHAM TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS SECRET COMMITTEE

(Quaduplicate.)

Gentlemen,

Saint Pierre, Martinique Decem 28<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Herewith I have the Honor of handing you Copy of my last Respects,<sup>1</sup> since which has arrived here the Brig<sup>a</sup>: *King Tamany* Cap<sup>t</sup> Jarvis loaded with 53 Hogsheads of Tobacco, some Fustic & Pymonto on Account of the United States of America She was bound to Nantes but after meeting with some very bad Weather which did her considerable Damage she was forced to bear away for this Island in Distress. Indeed it was a lucky Circumstance that she arrived here in Safety as She was but weakly Manned & the Captain had been deprived of his Senses during the whole Voyage. I have this Day disposed of the Tobacco at livres 100 ~~per~~ % (except two Hhds damaged) which is the greatest Price ever obtained here for this Article. A great scarcity of West India Produce & an uncommon demand for it has occasioned a sudden Rise in the Price of Tobacco, which I imagine will continue nearly on a Par with the Prices of France, making Allowance for the Charges of Freight Insurance Duty &c<sup>a</sup>; as the Produce of this Island affords the Prospect of making losing Remittances. The Fustic & Pymonto are very unsaleable Articles which I imagine I shall be under the Necessity of shipping to France. I shall retain the Nett Proceeds of this Cargoe in my Hands Subject to your Orders.

As this Vessel is a very fast sailing Bermudian Brig<sup>a</sup>: & as I have procured a Frigate to convoy her clear of the Islands I have shipped on board her the remaining part of the Fusils taken out of the Ship *Seine* being 26 Cases, likewise 20 Bales of Tents & Cloth & 48 Cases of Muskets containing 1164 being part of a Quantity that I had given Encouragement to some Merchants to import upon my Arrival here. Having Orders from the Honorable the Committee of Secret Correspondance to make a Purchase of 10,000 Stands of Arms & finding but a small part of them in this Place, & those enormously dear, I thought it would be most advisable to procure an immediate Importation of them from France, being the surest & speediest Method of obtaining such an essential Article; I accordingly applied to an established House in this Place, & gave them the greatest Encouragement to make the Importation—They accordingly effected it. The want of sufficient Funds, & the arrival of the Ship *Seine*, out of which I had taken upwards of 200 Cases, prevented me from paying any Attention to them; but, as the Arms have been lying a considerable Time past in Store, the Importers have at length become very importunate on the Subject. Did they demand any unreasonable Advance on the Cost of these Arms I should altogether decline the Purchase, but, on the contrary, they are very moderate in their Prices: They have shewn me the Original Invoices, & I find they will gain but very little on this Speculation. Invoice & Bill of Lading are inclosed. I have contracted for them at six Months Credit, when I hope I shall be enabled to fulfil my Engagement. The Arms are excellent. The Parcel consists of about 5,000; As I cannot imagine the Congress can have any pressing Demand for them I shall endeavour to procure a Sale for the remainder in this place, which, if I cannot effect, I shall be under the Necessity of sending them forward. My Letters to the Honorable Committee of Secret Correspondance under Date of Septem<sup>r</sup>: 24<sup>th</sup>, 1776 & 13<sup>th</sup> October<sup>2</sup> make mention of this Arrangement I have the Honor to be [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Bingham

L, DLC, Continental Congress Miscellany, Box 1780-1790. Addressed at foot of first page: "Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Secret Committee of Congress." Docketed: "William Bingham—St<sup>e</sup> Pierre/Martinique 28<sup>th</sup>. December 1777./Answ<sup>d</sup>. 15<sup>th</sup>. April 1778."

1. See above, 11 Dec. 1777.

2. The former letter has not been found; for the latter, see above, William Bingham to Continental Foreign Affairs Committee.

## December 29

### "VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[*Boston*] Decem<sup>r</sup>. 29. 1777

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Daniel Tillinghast Esq<sup>r</sup> desiring him to pay M<sup>r</sup> John Wait the ballance of money left in his hands

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard Palmes requiring him to repair on board the ship *Boston* there to act and do duty as a Cap<sup>t</sup> of marines

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Lieu<sup>t</sup> Hezekiah Welch desiring & directing him to repair on board the Ship *Boston* and there do duty as Second Lieutenant of her—

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Read be appointed third Lieu<sup>t</sup> of the Ship *Boston* and that he be informed thereof.—

Voted That a Letter be wrote to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Marine Com<sup>tee</sup>. Informing them of the receipt of theirs of the 2<sup>d</sup> instant and of the difficulty the Board Meets with respecting the Ticketts sent upon the Loan offices in this State and the State of Rhode Island & other Matters.—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Dec<sup>r</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Order'd, That M<sup>r</sup> Ivers<sup>1</sup> pay Cap<sup>t</sup> Dugard the Ballance of Portage Bill for Schooner *Marblehead*. £38 .. 11 .. 4—...

Order'd, That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver M<sup>r</sup> Homer<sup>2</sup> for the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Massachusetts*, commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup> Lambert—

Ct   qr   lb

90 .. 0 .. 0 Bread,

60 Gallons Molasses—

10 .. 0 .. 0 Rice—

750 Gallons Rum—

16 .. 0 .. 0 Flour—

6 Quintals Fish—

4 .. 0 .. 0 Sugar—

4 Boxes Candles—

40 Bushels Pease—

3 doz<sup>n</sup> Wooden Bowls & Platters.

450<sup>lb</sup> Butter

3 doz: Canns.—

60 Gallons Vinegar—

300<sup>lb</sup> Coffee—

See Commissarys Acco<sup>t</sup> for Sundrys dld

Order'd, That M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hall deliver the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Seven hundred & fifty Gallons New Eng<sup>d</sup>. Rum for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Massachusetts*—Cap<sup>t</sup> John Lambert.—

Order'd, That the Commissary General deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Abner Sylvester for the Schooner *Starks*.<sup>3</sup>

1 Barrel Pork,	20 <sup>lb</sup> Candles—
1 Barrel Beef—	6 Gallons Rum—
200 <sup>lb</sup> Bread	$\frac{1}{4}$ <sup>c</sup> Sugar—
8 <sup>lb</sup> Butter—	$\frac{1}{4}$ <sup>c</sup> Rice—
$\frac{1}{2}$ Bush <sup>l</sup> Peas—	

& as many Water Casks as he may think necessary. . . .

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Hopkins<sup>4</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Abner Sylvester five Puncheons Rum fill'd, as part of the Cargo of Sch<sup>r</sup> *Starks*. & Schooner *Hannah* Cap<sup>t</sup> John Rider, Master—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 139–40.

1. Thomas Ivers.
2. Robert Homer.
3. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Starks*, Littlefield Sibely, commander, mounting 10 guns with a crew of 25 seamen, was commissioned on 11 Sept. 1777 and was owned by William Wyer, Isaac Hall, and others, of Medford. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 7, 145, 146.
4. Caleb Hopkins.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *FLORA*, CAPTAIN JOHN BRISBANE

December 1777                      At Single Anchor Off Prudence Isle; Bristol Ferry NE  $\frac{1}{2}$  N  
Monday 29<sup>th</sup>                      Arnold Point EbN  $\frac{1}{2}$  N and Gold [*Gould*] Isle SSW  $\frac{1}{2}$  West—  
First part fresh winds & Cloudy, latter light winds and fair, PM. saw  
One of the Rebel Ships from Providence Anchor above Popasquash  
Point,<sup>1</sup> made the Signal which was repeated by the *Diamond*<sup>2</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/360.

1. Either the Continental Navy frigate *Warren* or frigate *Providence*, both of which had been ordered by the Continental Marine Committee on 2 Dec. to get to sea and sail for France.
2. On 30 Dec. the frigate weighed anchor and ran up to Providence. UklPR, Adm. 51/360.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *KINGSFISHER*, COMMANDER ALEXANDER GRAEME

December 1777                      Ditto [At Anchor in the Seakonnet passage Rhode Island]  
Monday 29<sup>th</sup>.                      fresh breazes and clear weather with hard frost 6 A:M: saw a  
Rebel brig<sup>1</sup> on shore on Fogland point on the Main side sent  
the long boat and Pinnacle with the Lieutenant in order to set her  
on fire.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/506.

1. Probably the brigantine *Peggy and Betsy*, Stephen Clay, master.

#### BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL H. PARSONS TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Dear General

Lyme in Connec<sup>t</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Col. Webb's falling into the Enemy's Hands the 10<sup>th</sup>. Inst<sup>t</sup>. you have doubtless before this been made acquainted with

The Descent on Long Island was design<sup>d</sup> to destroy the Timber & Boards prepar'd at y<sup>e</sup>. East End of y<sup>e</sup>. Island for Barracks in New York, to destroy the Fleet there from Rhode Island for Wood. Attack a Reg<sup>t</sup>. Station<sup>d</sup>. about Eight Miles Eastward of Jamaica & remove or destroy whatever Public Stores Should be found on the Island, for this Purpose Col. Meigs<sup>1</sup> was to have landed at Hempstead Harbour to attack the Regiment near Jamaica, Col. Webb near Huntington to Sustain Meigs & aford such Aid to the Division Eastward as should be Wanted & destroy whatever was collected in that Part of y<sup>e</sup>. County of Suffolk for the Use of the Enemy, the Eastermost Division with which I was landed at a Place cal<sup>d</sup>. Hockaback,<sup>2</sup> about forty Miles from the East End of y<sup>e</sup>. Island with Design to destroy y<sup>e</sup>. Fleet Timber Boards &c<sup>.c</sup>. Col. Meigs who was to have cros<sup>d</sup>. from Sawpitts through the Roughness of y<sup>e</sup>. Water was unable to pass over in his Boats; the other Two Divisions Sail'd from Norwalk the Ev'ning of y<sup>e</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. Inst<sup>.t</sup>. with fair Prospects but Unfortunately the Arm<sup>d</sup>. Sloop<sup>3</sup> in which Col. Webb was on y<sup>e</sup>. 10<sup>th</sup>. in Morning fell in with the *Falcon* Sloop of War in her Passage from New York to Newport, & was forc<sup>d</sup>. on Shore at so great Distance from the Beach as renderd their Escape so hazardous as most of them fell into the Hands of the Enemy.

Upon the Inquiry I have been able to make, I believe they were more Unfortunate than guilty of any criminal Neglect, and the falling in with that Ship was perfectly accidental, as None were Station<sup>d</sup>. within many Miles of that Place: The Eastern Division landed Safely, The Fleet (except the *Swan* & *Harlem* Sloops of War & four other Vessells) had Saild: One Sloop had taken in her Cargoe of Timber & Boards the other three had taken None but being light hal<sup>d</sup>. into the Bay under cover of y<sup>e</sup>. Arm<sup>d</sup>. Vessels, the Loaded Sloop we took & we destroy<sup>d</sup>. all the Timber & Boards prepar'd for New York & a large Quantity of Wood Cut for another Fleet expected from Newport. Cp<sup>t</sup>. Hart<sup>4</sup> with about forty Men was so fortun<sup>ate</sup> as find Cap<sup>t</sup>. As-cough's Boats within about Twenty Yards of the Shore; and on their Refusal to Surrender gave them several well directed Shots which did great Execution; Cap<sup>t</sup>. As-cough, of the *Swan* having his Thigh broken Two other Officers badly Wounded Eight kild & about the Same Number wounded whose Rank are unknown; this we have from One of the Inhabitants on Board the *Swan* when the Boats came along Side. The Ships kept a Constant Fire but without Execution immediately on this the Ships weigh<sup>d</sup>. Anchor & Saild for Newport

The Troops except those taken with Col. Webb are Safely landed on the Main again with about Twenty prisoners taken there

Col. Webb is now out on his Parole to endeavor an Exchange for L<sup>t</sup>. Col. Campbell<sup>5</sup> of y<sup>e</sup>. 71<sup>st</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. & to return in Two Months unless this is effected or he is otherwise exchang<sup>d</sup>. if there is no Special Reason to prevent the Exchange of Col. Campbell I would beg your Excellency's Permission to send in Col. Campbell, but if any objection arises against his Exchange Col. Lawrence taken at Staten Island or any other of like Rank will I suppose Answer his Parole if Sent in Season. . . . I Am dear Gen<sup>l</sup>. with Esteem

Sam<sup>l</sup>. H. Parsons

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "Gen<sup>l</sup>. Washington." Docketed: "Gen. Parsons./Dec<sup>r</sup>. 29: 1777—/ans<sup>d</sup>. 16 Jany."

1. Col. Return Jonathan Meigs, Continental Army.

2. Aquebogue.

3. Continental Navy sloop *Schuyler*.

4. Capt. John Hart, Continental Army.

5. Lt. Col. Archibald Campbell.



MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*,  
CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Monday 29<sup>th</sup>

D<sup>o</sup> [Along Cuthberts wharf *Philadelphia*]

AM the River full of Drift Ice the *Vigilant*, *Delawar* & *Camellia* hauld to the Wharfs and a Schooner not being able to get to the Wharfs, drove up the River and fell into Enemys hands

D<sup>o</sup>

Light Airs & a hard Frost PM two Briggs and a Schooner part of the Forageing Fleet<sup>1</sup> not being able to get the Wharfs for Ice were driven on shore near Gloster and Burnt by the Rebels, the *Viper* and one of the fleet<sup>2</sup> got to the Wharf at Gloster p<sup>t</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1964.

1. These three vessels were part of a fleet of thirty transports taking on forage at Tinicum Island on 27 Dec. After the onset of snow and freezing temperatures, they became icebound drifting up and down the Delaware River for several days before being driven aground near Gloucester, N.J. See Captain Andrew S. Hamond, R.N., to Vice Admiral Viscount Howe, 1 Feb. 1778, ViU, Hamond Papers, Letter Book, 1778–1779, 9–11. Compare this entry with Journal of H.M. armed schooner *Viper*, 30 Dec., and Journals of H.M.S. *Pearl* and H.M. sloop *Zebra*, for 31 Dec. below.

2. The transport *Adrian*.

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO  
LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAM, R.N.

By &c. &c.

Intelligence having been this Instant received that a Transport<sup>1</sup> with some Troops, and Cloathing for the Army, has run on Shore about four Miles above Wilmington Creek, on the Pensylvania Shore; which if not soon got off will be in danger of falling into the hands of the Enemy.

You are therefore without a moments loss of time to proceed immediately down the River to the abovementioned place, and use your best endeavours to get the Transport afloat; but if that shall be found to be impracticable You are then to take the People out with such of the Cargoe as You can stow, and destroy the Vessel, so that the Enemy may not be able to take possession of her. When having so done You are to make the best of your way back to the Town of Philadphia.

In case from the Severity of the Weather and the Ice forming in the River you should not be able to get up to the Town, You will find Shelter at the Piers of Mud-Island, or at the Piers of Reedy Island; But should you find either of these places unsafe from Attempts of the Enemy, You are then at liberty to proceed to New York, or Rhode Island until you have reason to believe the Navigation of the River Delaware may be again open, when You are without loss of time to repair hither.

Given &c [on board the *Roebuck* at *Philadelphia*] the 29<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

A S Hamond

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. Addressed flush left below signature line: "To/Lieu<sup>t</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup>. Pakenham/Commanding His Maj<sup>t</sup> Armed Schooner/the *Viper*—."

1. Army transport brig *Symmetry*. She ran aground on 27 Dec.

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAM, R.N.

Sir

*Roebuck* [*Philadelphia*] 29<sup>th</sup>. Decem<sup>r</sup>. 1777

I am extreemly sorry to be obliged to employ You on so disagreeable a Service, but the necessity is obvious.

The Ship<sup>1</sup> went on Shore yesterday and the Pilot who came up this morning tells me he left her in a fair way of getting off this High Water so that I am in great hopes You will meet her on your way.

The General<sup>2</sup> is extreemly anxious to get her up, but of that You and the Pilot Dilworth (whom I send with You) will be the best judges. If you are of opinion She cannot be got up, then endeavour to get the People and the Cloathing up: but if neither can be done, then You are to follow the Orders I have given You. If you have not six Weeks Provisions onboard You may have what You want out of the *Roebuck* but no time must be lost. Set off this Afternoon and lay all Night at the Piers of Mud Island and go from thence in the Morning I am &c

A S Hamond.

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Orders Issued, 1776–1777. Addressed below signature line. "Lieut Pakenham/—*Viper* Schooner."

1. Army transport brig *Symmetry*. She ran aground on 27 Dec.
2. Sir William Howe.

CAPTAIN JOHN BOURMASTER, R.N., TO LIEUTENANT ROBERT PARREY, R.N.,  
LIEUTENANT HENRY CHADS, R.N., AND LIEUTENANT THOMAS BARKER, R.N.

Pursuant to Authority from Andrew Snape Hamond Esq<sup>re</sup>: Commanding His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in the River Delaware.

The following Orders and Regulations being thought necessary for the more effectual Safety and preservation of the Fleet, All Masters of Transports and Traders are directed to regard them with strict Attention.

The Wharfs of the City are divided into three Districts under the immediate direction of the following Officers.

Lieutenant Parry from the Upper Wharf to Market Street Wharf.

Lieutenant Chads from Market Street Wharf to Hamiltons Wharf.

Lieutenant Barker from Hamiltons Wharf to the lower Wharf.

To those Gentlemen the Masters of the Night Patrole are to make Report in writing of the Occurrences which may happen during their Guard, that such as fail in obedience to the following Orders may be duly noticed.

During the Night a constant and regular Watch of two Men in a Ship, and one in smaller Vessels is to be kept; and a Master with a Mate and four Men from each District are to patrol the Wharfs to see that the Gally Fires, and all Lights (except the Masters) are put out by eight oClock. The Patrole is to Visit all Ships and Vessels abovementioned through the Night, and if any obstruction shall be offered to this essential and necessary point of Duty they are to report such Offenders that proper Methods may be taken for bringing them to Punishment. Report is also to be made of any Vessel who may have neglected to keep proper Watch.

Each Ship or Vessel is to have one or two Casks of Water placed near the Gally or Cooking place with their Heads out, and the Ship's Buckets ranged at Hand that an immediate Supply of Water may be had while the River is Froze; and whenever Ship or House is discovered on Fire the Ship's Bells are to be Rung to give the Alarm, but at no other time.

Those Ships laying in the District where Fire happens, are to give immediate Assistance whether it may be House or Ship; taking care always to leave two people on-board for the Security of their own Ship.

No Person is to pass between the Ships and Wharfs after Gun fire except the Patrole, or in case of an Alarm as beforementioned.

Given onboard the *Fanny* at Philadelphia the 29<sup>th</sup>. December 1777.

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Bourmaster.  
Principal Agent  
of Transports

LB, ViU, Hamond Papers, Letter Book, 1778–1779, 2–3. Addressed flush left below signature line: "To/The Lieutenants/Parry, Chads, & Barker/Agents for/Transports."

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SHIP *DELAWARE*,  
CAPTAIN JAMES WATT

Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Mond<sup>y</sup> 29

Alongside of a Wharf: [*Philadelphia*]  
Employ'd about striping the Ship, geting her yards, Masts, & Tops on the wharfs in order to reduce them to proper proportions.  
Alongside of a Wharf  
light Airs & hard Frost—PM Two Briggs & a Scooner part of the Fleet that was aforaging not being able to get up to Town were caught in the Ice, & and drifting up & down with the Tide two days were set aShore near—Glouster and burned by the Rebels.<sup>1</sup>—The *Viper* reached the Piers at Gloster point as did one of the foraging Vessels<sup>2</sup> and were saved.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/239.

1. Compare this entry with Journal of H.M. armed schooner *Viper*, 30 Dec., and Journals of H.M.S. *Pearl* and H.M. sloop *Zebra*, for 31 Dec. below.

2. The transport *Adrian*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*,  
LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAM

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Mond<sup>y</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>

Off Kensington  
At 10 AM M<sup>d</sup> fast to Gloucester p<sup>t</sup> Wharf. The best B<sup>r</sup> Cable & Bows much Damag'd by the Ice, then running very strong.  
At Gloucester Point Wharf  
D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [Fresh Breezes & Clear] Fir'd a Gun at a party of Rebels on the Jersey Shore

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4385.

## THOMAS SMITH TO CAPTAIN FRANCIS BRIGHT

Capt. Bright

Sir

Williamsburg 29<sup>th</sup>. december 1777—

The Governor and Council have thought proper to convert your Vessel<sup>1</sup> into a Merchantman, in consequence of which resolution I am now to desire you will proceed with her immediately up to Cumberland Town on Pamunkey River, where the hands must Load her with Tobacco to be taken out of the Ship *Jane* now at Cumberland should any previous arrag<sup>ts</sup> be found necessary, you'll please have them done: I hope it is unnecessary for me to urge to you, how essential it is that this matter should be conducted with care and Industry as I am well persuaded you will Act for the best, let me hear from you with respect to the progress of the Vessells Load<sup>s</sup> & any other information that may be serviceable. I am [&c.]

Thomas Smith

A. State

LB, Vi, Thomas Smith Letter Book, vol. 1.

1. Brig *Northampton*.

## COLONEL CHARLES COTESWORTH PINCKNEY'S ORDER BOOK

Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney [*Charleston*] Decem<sup>r</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup>. 1777 Parole Berlin one Subaltern 1 Serjeant & 18 Rank & file to go in y<sup>e</sup> Guard Boat when the men of warr are of [*off*] the barr Each man to be provided with 30 Rounds of Cartridges

D, Schi.

## December 30

“VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[*Boston*] Decem<sup>r</sup>. 30. 1777

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ezekiel Burroughs informing him of the Hull of a Vessel building at Dighton and desiring him to take a View of her—

Voted That the sum of £611 .. 2/ be paid to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Tucker to Enable him to pay the Bounty to such men as he may inlist on board his Ship

Whereas James Horton has represented to this Board that he belonged to the Scooner *Musketo* a Continental Vessel and was taken prisoner and carried to New York<sup>1</sup> from whence he has been redeemed that he is in want of money therefore

Voted That he be paid the sum of Eighteen pounds on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of his wages on board said Scooner—

Voted That a Letter he wrote to Cap<sup>t</sup>. John Stone of Old York informing him that this Board Understand that he has a Vessel almost finish'd and therefore desiring him to inform them whether he proposes to Sell her and if so to send her dimensions—

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> William Jennison formerly Sergent be appointed Lieutenant of Marines on board the Ship *Boston* and that a letter be wrote informing him of his appointment—

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeill informing that the Service is greatly injured and the business of the Ship *Boston* delayed therefore to desire him on the Morrow to deliver the said Ship & her Stores to Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker or in his Absence to Lieu<sup>t</sup> Welch &c—<sup>2</sup>

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. Captured on 7 July 1777. See *NDAR* 9: 232–33.

2. See “Votes and Resolutions of the [*Continental*] Navy Board of the Eastern Department,” 27 Dec., above.

CAPTAIN HENRY BILLINGS TO  
NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Dear S<sup>r</sup>

[*Boston 30 December 1777*]

I arived passenger in y<sup>e</sup> Bri[g] *Gimblet* John Lam[b] master in 23 Days from martinico with continal Stores from mr Bingham to Be deliverd to you I came up on that Bisuness We arivd Wednesday Evening She has 17 Brass feild peices among the rest<sup>1</sup> Capt Lamb Begs you will Send to him Directly what he is to do withe them as he has great many hands on pay She is Letter marck Belonging to mr more<sup>2</sup> & Capt Lamb I sold my rack<sup>3</sup> and Broug[ht] whome dry Goods in Lamb in return I am your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

Henry Billings

L, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Papers, packet 6, no. 326. Addressed: “To/Nathaniel Shaw Esq<sup>r</sup>/Newlondon.” Docketed: “Henery Billings/Letter/Decem<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1777.”

1. Besides the 17 four-pound brass cannon, the *Irish Gimblet*'s cargo consisted of “a great Quantity of round shot suitable for the same, about a Thousand Stand of Arms, and 14 Tons of Powder.” *Connecticut Gazette*, 9 Jan. 1778.

2. Patrick Moore of Martinique.

3. A variant for wrack or a wrecked ship. Billings is referring to his command, the Connecticut privateer *Trumbull*. She was commissioned on 20 May 1777, mounted 10 carriage guns with a crew of 50 seamen and was owned by Andrew and Ebenezer Huntington, of Norwich. DNA, PCC, item 196, vol. 15, 49.

ISAAC SEARS TO  
NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Sir

Boston Decem<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1777

I receved your favour of the 17<sup>th</sup>. Instant have bought the light duck 40 muskets 15 pair Pistols a role of Sheet Lead,<sup>1</sup> I have not yet found any Sheet Copper & hangers, shall Send what is procuerd as soon as I Can Get a teem I am [&c.]

Isaac Sears

P S have bought the hangers Shall Send them with the Other things they will not be redy in less than three weeks

L, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, packet 26. Addressed: “To/Nathan<sup>l</sup> Shaw Esq<sup>r</sup>/Merch<sup>t</sup>/New London.” Docketed: “Isaac Sears/Letter/Dec<sup>r</sup> 30 1777.”

1. Items needed for the Connecticut privateer ship *General Putnam*, building at New London.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *KINGSFISHER*, COMMANDER ALEXANDER GRAEME

December 1777                      Ditto [At Anchor in the Seakonnet passage Rhode Island]  
 Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup>.                      Light winds and Clear weather    6 A.M: his Majestys Galley the  
    *Alarm* got under way and stood close over to the Rebel shore  
    where the Brig was on shore<sup>1</sup>    sent her boat and set her on fire  
    Pinnace & long boat returned.—

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/506.

1. Probably the brigantine *Peggy and Betsy*, Stephen Clay, master.

## NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., TO JOHN LAMB

To John Lamb  
 Boston

N Lond[on] Dec<sup>r</sup> 30 1777

I just now Rec<sup>d</sup> a line from Cap<sup>t</sup> Hen[ry] Billings of Norwich & he writes me that he came passinger with Cap<sup>t</sup> Lamb,<sup>1</sup> so by that I suppose that your Holiness is arrived in Boston

And as we have rec<sup>d</sup> no Letters from you Cannot give any other directions in regard to the Ships American affairs then Just this, if you have any goods on Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Concerned youl Store them with Col Josiah Waters and advise us, or may we not expect you up to N[ew] L[ondon] & in Regard to the Continental Stores I have given orders to John Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> Continental Agent in Boston to Receive them I am &c

LB, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Papers, Letter Book (1775–1782).

1. Brig *Irish Gimblet*.

## NATHANIEL SHAW, JR., TO JOHN LANGDON

To John Landing Esq  
 Portsmouth

N London Dec<sup>r</sup> 30 1777

I Rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from William Bingham Esq<sup>r</sup> at Martineco advising that he had shipt to my Care nine gun Carriages, he mentions it in this Manner You will find more Gun Carriage then what are necessary for the field peaces, on board having shipt Seventeen Cannon to New Hampshire in a Bermudian Sloop which was not sufficently large to Receive the Carriages & the other apparatus—you will therefore please to advert to John Langdon Esq<sup>r</sup> of Portsmouth Pr whome they are address'd of their arrival

The above articals are arrived at Boston in the Brig *Irish Gimblet* John Lamb Master & I have given orders to have the whole Stored by John Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> Con<sup>l</sup> Ag<sup>t</sup> & have Desired him to deliver to your order such of the Articles as are for you and the freight & Charges you will Settle with him I am &c—

LB, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Papers, Letter Book (1775–1782).

## CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir,

Borden Town 30<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

We have sent by the Bearer a few Fish which we take the Liberty of presenting to your Excellency's Table requesting you will do us the Honour of accepting them

& hope they will prove a seasonable Refreshment. Had we opportunity equal to our Zeal we should be happy in exerting our best Abilities to shew the Affection & Respect we have your Excellency. Sincerely wishing you all manner of Felicity, & Success equal to the virtuous wishes of your Heart we have the Honour to be [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup>. Hopkinson

John Wharton

P:S: The Experiment recommended to our Notice by your Excellency has been attempted, but with what Success we know not.<sup>1</sup> we apprehend the Season was unfavourable. We have advanced to Col: Worthington (besides bearing all Charges here) 200 Dollars to defray his Expenses Home; this we did in Consequence of your Recommendation not doubting but it will be approved by those to whom we are accountable.—

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4.

1. The "Experiment" was David Bushnell's attempt to damage or destroy British ships at Philadelphia with floating mines. See the Diary of Elizabeth Drinker, 27 Dec., above.

#### NOTICE TO VOLUNTEERS

December 30, 1777

#### ALL GENTLEMEN VOLUNTEERS,

Who have a Desire to serve on Board the *STANLEY* ARMED BRIG, belonging to His  
MAJESTY'S SHIP the  
*ROEBUCK*,

Now lying down at the lower Ship Yards,

WILL meet with the warmest Encouragement from the Officer appointed to command her, who gives constant Attendance, and expects early Applications, as it is intended to fit her out immediately on an advantageous Cruize.

GOD Save the KING.

Broadside.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SCHOONER *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT EDWARD PAKENHAM

Decem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Tuesd<sup>y</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>

At Gloucester Point Wharf

AM Fir'd sev<sup>l</sup>. more at the Rebels attempting to destroy two Transports<sup>1</sup> that afterw<sup>ds</sup>. fell into their Hands.

At Gloucester Point Wharf

D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup>: [Fresh Breezes & Clear] PM Fir'd sev<sup>l</sup>. Guns at the Rebels that Boarded the *Adrian* transp<sup>t</sup> & Dispers'd them, got the Brig clear & m<sup>d</sup>. her fast to the Wharf

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/4385.

1. Compare with Master's Journal of H.M.S. *Roebuck* and Journal of H.M. armed ship *Delaware*, for 29 Dec. above, and Journals of H.M.S. *Pearl* and H.M. sloop *Zebra*, for 31 Dec., below.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Tuesday, December 30, 1777

The Marine Committee, to whom was referred a letter from the navy board at Bordentown, dated the 11 instant, complaining of the disrespect and ill treatment one of the said board lately received from John Barry, Esq<sup>r</sup>, commander of the frigate *Effingham*, brought in a report;<sup>1</sup>

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That Captain John Barry be required immediately to attend Congress, to answer to the complaint exhibited against him, and that he be furnished with an extract from the letter of the navy board, as far as it relates to the said complaint.<sup>2</sup>

Whereas, it is essentially necessary to the marine service, that the officers of the navy of the United States of America should pay obedience to such orders as the navy boards in the respective departments may at any time find necessary to give them, for promoting the public service; and that all the officers in the said navy should treat the said navy boards with decency and respect:

*Resolved*, That the navy boards be, and they are hereby empowered to suspend any officer of the navy within their respective districts, who shall refuse to pay obedience to such orders as they may think necessary to issue, or who shall treat them with indecency and disrespect: and the said navy boards are hereby required to give immediate notice to the Marine Committee of any such suspension, with the reasons thereof.

The Marine Committee farther reported, that they have taken into consideration the proceeding and sentence of a court martial,<sup>3</sup> held on board the ship *Lion*, at Bordentown, in New Jersey, for the trial of John Stewart, master's mate of the ship *Repulse*, and James Ledlie, master at arms of the said ship, and John Pemberton, armourer, John Campbell, quarter master, and Michael Tarney, a boy, all belonging to the said ship *Repulse*; and it appearing that the criminals, previous to the offences for which they are under condemnation, had behaved themselves as became their stations, and no positive proof appearing that they intended to desert to the enemy; and they being recommended as proper subjects of mercy, it is their opinion that they be pardoned, on condition they will enlist to serve as privates in the navy during the war:

*Resolved*, That Congress concur with the committee.

JCC 9: 1066–67.

1. Dated 24 Dec. 1777. DNA, PCC, Papers Related to Naval Affairs, Reports of the Marine Committee (M332, roll 6).

2. Capt. Barry presented a letter to Congress on 10 Jan. 1778, responding to Francis Hopkinson's claim that Barry had treated him with disrespect, refusing to execute the Navy Board's orders. Barry details the circumstances surrounding the incident in this letter. Philadelphia Maritime Museum, Philadelphia, Pa., Barry-Hayes Papers. According to the letter, Hopkinson's charge came after an argument between Barry and Hopkinson over the use of personnel in raising the Continental Navy frigate *Effingham*, which was lying on her beam-ends after a hurried attempt to sink her. Barry wrote that Hopkinson himself was responsible for the accident. This letter was reprinted in *The Historical Society of Pennsylvania, The Historical Magazine* 5: 7 (1859), pp. 202–4.

3. Held on 25 Nov. 1777. See Captain John Barry to the Continental Navy Board of the Middle Department, 26 Nov., above.



## BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Dear Sir,

Wilmington Decem<sup>b</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

... Cap<sup>t</sup> Erskine & a very small Party who had been detached to make discoveries below & about Newcastle yesterday, took a Sloop at the Wharf loaded with Flours, Pork, Poultry & sundries destined for Philadelphia, he attempted to run her up into Christiana Creek, but the Wind being a head, & owing to bad Navigators, when they found they cou'd not turn up the Creek, they run her on shore in a Cove, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Erskine took the Skipper a Scotchman (who formerly resided in Maryland but came round from New York into Chesepeake & with the Fleet to Philadelphia) with the Crew, & brought them up here, leaving an Officer & 4 Men to guard her, who in an hours Time were drove out of her by some Tories in an Armed Shallop, who are well known & were seen arming themselves & setting out to retake her, I had ordered a party off to get on Shore her Cargo just before this was discovered, but they were detained by the Ice in crossing, which might give the Tories an Opportunity of Gutting her, as it was impossible to get her of—the Party have made no Return, which gives me hopes they are secureing the load on Shore, as they were ordered to secure or burn her—

Just after this affair, I received Intelligence of a armed Brig<sup>1</sup> with some soldiers on board, being a ground about 5 Miles above this, I immediately detached a strong Party & two Field Pieces, she refused to surrender & prepared to engage supposing we had only Musquetry, but on firing two shott she surrendered, the Prisoners are a British Cap<sup>t</sup> 2 & 67 Soldiers, the Master Mate & 12 or 15 Seamen, & ab<sup>t</sup> 40 Women, some Officers Wives, the Vessell carries 6 four pounders & some Swivels, the British Cap<sup>t</sup> is too sulky to give any information of her load, & the Master<sup>3</sup> says he was never suffured to know, but believes there is the Officers Baggage of 4 Regiments, & Camp Equipage, & some Soldiers Cloathing & Arms, 4 or 5 Puncheons of Rum, some Sugars & Teas, the Master says he has heard from the Soldury & women, there is Cloath<sup>s</sup> for 4 Reg<sup>ts</sup>, & 1,000 or fifteen Hund<sup>d</sup> Stand of Arms, but he is in doubt about the Matter, as the Cap<sup>t</sup> always evaded his inquiry, sometimes telling one Story & then another, but says she is filled with Bales & Baggage, only a Ton of Water below, she has also Pork Butter & some Ammunition, I have 300 Men unloading her, which is attended with great difficulty, on account of the Mud & Ice, being obliged to make a Bridge near 100 yards on the Mud, & have but one long Boat & small yawl to bring the Goods off, all the Waggons I can muster are employed in bringing the Goods to Town, & am not without hopes of being able to send you some Wine, to enliven your Hut & glide of the Winter—, I will render a more particular Acc<sup>t</sup> shortly, being now much engaged,—I have the Honor to be [&c.]

W. Smallwood

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at bottom of second page: "His Excell<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "Wilmington 30<sup>th</sup>: dec<sup>r</sup>/1777/from/Gen<sup>l</sup> Smallwood."

1. Army transport brig *Symmetry*.
2. Capt. Carmichael, 10th Regiment.
3. Capt. Monkman.

## LIEUTENANT COLONEL BENJAMIN FORD TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Honble sir,

Wilmington Dec<sup>r</sup>. 30<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I most sincerely congratulate you on the Capture of a Valuable Brig<sup>1</sup> of the Enemies, bound from New York to Philadelphia, which was effected last night by 100 Men & 2 Field pieces, she was drove on ground 2 Days ago about 2 Miles above this place & lay there 36 Hours before we had information, she Struck upon our firing two Cannon, indeed she was in such a situation as not to bring a single Gun to bear on us, She mounts 6-4 Pounders on her Quarter Deck—Her Cargo is valuable but no invoice to be found she has the Baggage of 3 British Regiments in her, Cloathing & Small arms: a great Number I believe, if we get every thing safe (w<sup>ch</sup>. I hope to do) She must be worth at least £10.000, as she is Crowded as full as she can hold of valuable Articles—we are unlading as fast as Possible, The Enemy have gone into Phila<sup>a</sup>. but think it Probable this will bring them out there was 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> & 67 soldiers on board many of them Invalids 15 or 16 Seamen & 30 or 40 Women

The Value of the Cargo is merely conjecture of my own She may be worth perhaps 20.000£ as things fall now, I hope this Event will Cloath some our poor Naked soldiers—In haste, Hope your Excellency Excuse this incorrect scrawl And am [&c.]

Benjamin Ford

Dec<sup>r</sup>. 31<sup>st</sup>. at night

since writing the foregoing we are induced to Believe the Prize taken far more Valuable than at first Expected she must from every account & appearance be worth near £100.000: to us at these times, several other Vessels we are told are aground above us but our whole time is engrossed with this—'tis said there is between 8 & 12,000 Stand of Arms on board & a large sum of Specie, She is not near half unloaded Yet tho' we are at it night & Day & have already brought off 100 Waggon Loads Contents unknown as we have not time to Examine, An Excellent New Years Gift for our poor Naked soldiers

L, MdAA, Red Books, vol. 26, 144. Addressed: "His Excellency/Thomas Johnson Esq/Governor of/Mary Land/Fav<sup>d</sup>. by—/Cap<sup>t</sup> Smallwood." Docketed: "[*illeg.*]/Col<sup>o</sup>. Benjamin Ford/Capture of a Brig in/Delaware."

1. Army transport brig *Symmetry*.

## ACCOUNTS OF THE MARYLAND NAVY SHIP DEFENCE

D<sup>r</sup> Ship Defence for Cash paid for provision and Other Necessaries—Viz  
1777

Nov	1	To Cash paid for potatoes 10/ and Cabages the 8 <sup>th</sup> 15/	1 .. 5 .. 0	
	15	paid M <sup>ch</sup> ird as pr his Receipt—Beef paid for Turnips and potatoes for Ships Crew	27 .. 19 .. 6 3 .. 5 .. 0	
		paid for Necessaries for the Cabbin	<u>.. 15 .. 0</u>	33 .. 4 .. 6
	16 <sup>th</sup>	paid M <sup>rs</sup> Musky for Making Slops	.. 10 .. 0	
		paid M <sup>rs</sup> Sands for ditto or Receipt	<u>5 .. 14 .. 0</u>	6 .. 4 .. 0
		paid for provission for Cabbin use	<u>.. 18 .. 4</u>	

	paid West for 4 Gallons whiskey	4..10..10	
	paid For Cyder For Saylor's when they worked on Shore	.. 3..10	
	paid for provision for the Cabbin use	<u>..15..10</u>	6.. 8..10
Decem 3	paid for Quills 2/6—paid M <sup>rs</sup> Musky Making Slops 40/	2.. 2.. 6	
8	paid for 1 Cord wood	3.. 0.. 0	
	paid for Cabbin Necessarys	..11.. 3	
18	paid for ditto	2..16.. 1	
25	paid for ditto	..13.. 9	
	paid for whiskey Bought for the people	90..19.. 9	
27	paid My Expences last November in Annapolis on the Ships Buisness (and She at North point)	} ..19.. 0	
	paid My Expences on Shore while the Ship was heaving down and No convenientcy on board	} <u>2..10.. 7</u>	103..12..11
	paid for Cabbin provision—the 25 <sup>th</sup> Octob. Omitted	..14.. 7	
	paid for Sundry provision for the Cabbin and For the Ships Crew— Omitted them [ ] November	} <u>2..13.. 0</u>	3..7.. 7
28 <sup>th</sup>	paid for for Cabages potatoes &c.	2..10.. 0	
	paid for Necessary provision for the Cabbin	..16.. 0	
29	paid my Expences in Annapolis when Making out Acco <sup>ts</sup> & preparing for a final Settlement	} 2..15.. 0	
30	paid for Necessary provision for the Cabbin	<u>..15.. 0</u>	<u>6..16.. 0</u>
			£159..13..10

Errors Excepted Nathaniel Bond

£159..13..10

DS, MdAA, Series D, Revolutionary War Papers, 19970-02-1b-58. Docketed: "Acco' Cash Expended."

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PERSEUS*, CAPTAIN GEORGE KEITH ELPHINSTONE

Dec: 1777

Ch<sup>s</sup> Town NbW 12 Leagues.Tuesday 30<sup>th</sup>

at 6 AM Saw 2 Sail in the NW Quarter, made Sail and chased: at 8 the Land bearing NW, in chase of a Sloop: at 10 fired Twelve nine pounders Shotted at the chase and brought her too, she<sup>1</sup> proved from Bermuda to Charles Town with Salt and a few dry Goods; Sent a petty officer and 5 Men to take charge: at Noon chased a Ship: Sent the prize Ship<sup>2</sup> to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine.

Land about N<sup>o</sup>. Edisto WNW 5 Leagues.

Fresh gales and cloudy weather with rain; at 1 PM mustered the Ships Company, Still in chace; at 6 left off, and wore Ship and stood back for the *Carysfort*, at 10 joined her;

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/688.

1. The sloop *Hetty*, David Tims, master, owned by James Nelson of Charleston, S.C., was sent to St. Augustine. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UkLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

2. *Marquis de Pezay*.

#### GOVERNOR BERNARDO DE GÁLVEZ TO JOSÉ DE GÁLVEZ

N<sup>o</sup>. 103

Yltmo S<sup>or</sup>.

Mui S<sup>or</sup>. Mio: Por la r<sup>l</sup>. orden reservada de 15 de Agosto ultimo me previene V. Yltma. que en el caso que los colonos tomen los establecim<sup>tos</sup>. Yngleses de este Rio y quieran entregarlos a S.M. los reciva como en deposito siempre que vea no cause Violento procedimiento de los Yngleses, haciendoles entender entonces q<sup>c</sup>. les sera mas util y seguro ester depositados vajo la dominasion del Rey que en poder de sus enemigos sublevados, De lo que quedo enterado para su puntual cumplimiento y lo participo a V. Yltma para su inteligencia.

Nuestro Señor que. a V. Yltma los muchos años que deseo. Nueva Orleans 30 de Diziembre de 1777. [&c.]

Bern<sup>do</sup>. de Galvez

[Translation]

No. 103

Illustrious Sir:

My dear Sir: By confidential royal order of 15 August past Your Lordship forewarns me that in case the colonials seize the English settlements along this River and desire to deliver them to H.M., they are to be accepted in trust provided that it is clear there will be no violent procedures by the English, making them then understand that it will be more useful and secure to have them under the king's rule than in possession of their revolutionary enemies. I am so advised for punctual compliance and I notify Your Lordship for your information. May Our Lord keep Your Excellency many years. New Orleans 30 December 1777. [&c.]

Bernardo de Galvez

L, SpSAG, Legajo 2547. Addressed at foot: "Yltmo S<sup>or</sup> D<sup>n</sup>. Joseph de Galvez"; "Illustrious Sir Don Joseph de Galvez." Marginal notation: "El Gov<sup>or</sup> de Luisiana, Guida enterado de lo que ha de observar en caso que los Colonos tomen los establecim<sup>tos</sup>. Ingleses en este rio y quieran entregarlos a S.M."; "The governor of Louisiana acknowledges what he will do in case the colonials seize English settlements on the river for His Majesty."

#### December 31

##### "VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[Boston] Decem<sup>r</sup> 31. 1777

Voted That Cap<sup>t</sup> John Deshon be desired to repair to Providence with all dispatch and Endeavour to get the Ship *Warren* out of Providence in the best way he

can and to appoint such officers as he shall Judge necessary and take such measures for manning her as to him shall seem best and also to Transact such other business as he shall Judge necessary & advantagous for the public Service in this department—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSARY OF PRISONERS TO CAPTAIN SIR GEORGE COLLIER, R.N.

Sir

Boston 31<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777

Your favour of the 9 Ultimo by the Cartell *Swift*<sup>1</sup> is now with me, and agreeable to Your Request I have Communicat'd the Contents thereof to the Councill, who have Directed me to Inform You that, they are far from Approving Conduct as You Complain of in the management of M<sup>r</sup> Crabtre at St John's,<sup>2</sup> Such kind of Conduct may Justly be Complained of in Some Acting under the Authority of the King of Great Brittain, but as the Entering into a Consideration thereof would open a Large field of Altercation, They hope Such management in future will be as much Discountenanced by all the Brittish officers as it has been & will be by them—

I am Constrained to Remonstrate to you on the Impropriety of Ballanceing the Account of Prisoners sent you by the Cartell *Swift*, by Charging us with a Number of people put on shore, as you are pleased to say, on Different parts of this State, when, you Refused to Liberate a Single person for the many Liberated by the Goverment here, of which you were fully Informed by Letters wrote you Dated the 22<sup>d</sup> Aprill last, by which it will appear that one Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones<sup>3</sup> was Permitted to purchase a Vessell here and Did Actually Cary away with him thirty four prisoners to Great Brittain, who In-gaged by Writing under their hands that, a like number of Americans should be Returned in their stead either from Halifax New York or Rhode Island, and that near a Year ago Cap<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup>. M<sup>c</sup>Donald<sup>4</sup> was permitted to Purchase a Vessell at Plymouth & actually took away with him near fifty prisoners & sailed for Ireland—And Also a M<sup>r</sup> Ross from Jamaica<sup>5</sup> with at Least sixty others were permitted to sail from hence, in a Ship purchased by him for London, where tis well known they arived safe some time Since—had not these Matters Sliped your mind, or been Crowded out by a Multiplicity of other Business I Cannot Allow my self to think the Lenity of the Goverment here, towards the prisoners in their hands would, have been thus tottaly Dis-regarded by you & when you Come Rightly to Consider the matter, I Cannot think but that you will order Your Commissary to Liberate an Equal number of Americans now prisoners in Your hands—in Addition to these may be added Great Numbers who at their Request have been set at Liberty, & have taken their passage, for France Spain or the West Indies as thought best

By the Bearer Cap<sup>t</sup> Browne<sup>6</sup> in the Cartell *Favorite*<sup>7</sup> you will Receive the officers of the *Fox* & others taken in Armed Commissioned Vessells & amounting to 150 agreeable to a List Deliverd to Cap<sup>t</sup> Browne who will Lay it before You, The Goverment here are Desirous that nothing may Interrupt the Exchange of prisoners, but, should you pay no Attention to the foregoing Reasonable Request, and not Return Prisoners for those who, their Humanity Induced from time to time to Liberate, it Certainly will have a Tendency to oblige them to Alter their Conduct, and Contrary to their Inclination, Confine Indiscriminately, every Britton which the Fortune of War may Thro' into their hands—As no Valuable Purpose can be Answerd by Detaining in

Confinement the American prisoners now at Halifax, I am Authorised to Assure you that, in Case you Release more prisoners belonging this State, than appears to be Due to this Government, you may be Assured that an Equall number shall be sent you in Return, as soon as may be.

In the Exchange now to be made, as well as at All times hereafter, 'tis wished that, for All the Prisoners sent from hence, there may be Returned such prisoners as are Inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay in preference to any others—

With Respect to the Cartell Sent from hence to Windsor<sup>8</sup> I am Directed to Inform You, that she was sent for the sole purpose of Bringing away the Wives & familys of a Number of the Inhabitants of that part of the Country, who had fled to this Government Requesting the protection of it, and not for any Vilinous purpose as you Suppose,—

With Respect to Daniel Hester, mentioned in Your Letter as being found on-board the Cartell *Swift*, I know nothing more of him having tho<sup>t</sup> he is a person of Good Family & Character had Liberty to go Down in the Cartell in order to Effect the Exchange of his Brother in Law Jos<sup>a</sup>. Hagar who as he says, is a prisoner at Halifax, or to Transact some Business with him there a Copy of whose Petition praying Liberty as aforesaid is now Inclosed You—

I am directed to acquaint you that the Master of the *Fox* M<sup>r</sup>. Burn was designed by this State for the Exchange of the Master of the *Hancock*, but as you have permitted Cap<sup>t</sup>. Grimes of the *Tartar*<sup>9</sup> to give his Parole for returning the said M<sup>r</sup>. Burn or returning himselfe, the Council have allowed the Same, not doubting when you see the Resolves of the two Houses of Assembly of the State of Rhode Island which I now Inclose, you will allow the Master of the *Hancock*<sup>10</sup> to Return in this Cartel in Exch<sup>e</sup>. for the Master of the *Syrene*,<sup>11</sup> now a prisoner at Providence, who you may depend upon it will be sent to S<sup>r</sup>. Peter Parker Immediately upon by the Master of the *Hancock* coming up

Copy, M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 8 (Various-Charter Parties-Relating to Prisoners), 123. Capt. Sir George Collier replied to this letter of Robert Pierpont on 17 Jan. 1778 by the cartel ship *Royal Bounty*. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 198 (Council Letters), 398–99.

1. Capt. Josiah Godfrey.

2. Agreen Crabtree of Frenchman's Bay, commander of the Massachusetts privateer schooner *Harlequin*.

3. Capt. John Jones of the brig *Lord Lifford*. See NDAR 7: 1155–56, 1197, 1219, 1283; 8: 304, 400–401.

4. Capt. John McDonnell or MacDonald. See NDAR 8: 304, 400–401.

5. William Ross. See NDAR 6: 213, 249–50, 303, 675–76, 777, 881, 998–99, 1000, 1020.

6. Lt. John Browne, Continental Navy.

7. On 20 Oct. the Massachusetts General Court ordered the Board of War to lease the brigantine *Favorite* to the Commissary of Prisoners as a cartel vessel. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 38 (Massachusetts General Court Records), 131.

8. Cartel schooner *Three Friends*, Isaac Freeman, master.

9. Capt. John Grimes, commander of the Massachusetts privateer ship *American Tartar*.

10. John Diamond.

11. William Edwards.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PEARL*, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Dec<sup>r</sup>

Wednesday 31

d<sup>o</sup>. [Alongside the Wharf at Philadelphia]

AM Saw the Rebels set fire to a Brig drove on the Jersey Shore by the Ice. Unbent the Staysails [&] topgall<sup>t</sup>. Sails. Sent 11 Men to the Hospital.

d<sup>o</sup>.

Light Airs & fair W<sup>r</sup> PM Saw the Rebels set fire to a sloop on the Jersey shore. Loos'd Sails to dry.<sup>1</sup>

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. Compare with Master's Journal of H.M.S. *Roebuck* and Journal of H.M. armed ship *Delaware* for 29 Dec., and Journals of H.M. armed schooner *Viper* for 30 Dec., above.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *ZEBRA*, COMMANDER JOHN ORDE

Dec 77 along side the Wharf just below market Street Philadelphia  
 Wednesday 31 AM loosed & dryd Sails AM the Rebels set sundry Vessels<sup>1</sup> on  
 fire that had been ketchd in the Ice & drove on the Jersey Shore  
 at 6 departed this Life W<sup>m</sup>. Smith Marine  
 alongside the Wharf just below market Street Philadelphia  
 Light airs & hazy W<sup>r</sup> PM at 4 buried the body of W<sup>m</sup>. Smith em-  
 ployed Clearing the Ship of Snow & Ice

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/1100.

1. Compare with Master's Journal of H.M.S. *Roebuck* and Journal of H.M. armed ship *Delaware* for 29 Dec., and Journals of H.M. armed schooner *Viper* for 30 Dec., above.

ACCOUNTS OF THE MARYLAND NAVY SHIP *DEFENCE*

[Extract]

[December 31, 1777]

An Acco<sup>t</sup> of Cloathing given to the Marines on board the *Defence* as appears from the Marine Officers Book

Coats	West-Coats	Jacketts	Overalls	Hatts	Shirts	Shoes	Blanketts	Wollen Trousers
13	10	5	9	11	24	4 <sup>pair</sup>	4	6
13 Regimental Coats at 32/—is						20 .. 16 .. 0		
10 Waist Coats at 13/						6 .. 10 .. 0		
5 white Jacketts 3 .. 7 .. 6						16 .. 16 .. 6		
9 Overalls, alias woolen trousers @ 17/6						7 .. 17 .. 6		
11 hatts @ 25/						13 .. 15 .. 0		
24 Shirts @ 15/6						18 .. 12 .. 0		
4 pair Shoes @ 16/6						3 .. 6 .. 0		
4 Blanketts @ 20/						4 .. 0 .. 0		
6 pair Woolen trousers, Say Breeches 17/6						5 .. 5 .. 0		
						<u>£96 .. 18 .. 0</u>		

Entered in Account

D, MdAA, Series D, Revolutionary War Papers, 19970-02-1b-65.



## FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

[Extract]

Sir,

War Office Dec<sup>r</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> 1777

. . . I would beg Leave to suggest to you the great Difficulty & Danger in the Transportation of Provisions up the Bay in the common Mode & entreat the Use of the State armed Vessells for the Purpose as a similar Request is made to the Governor of Virginia It is impracticable to procure Provisions from the Southward without the Use of these Vessells. . . . I have the Honour to be [&c.]

Francis Lightfoot Lee, for the Committee

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4576-29. Addressed: "His Excellency Gov<sup>r</sup> Johnson/State of Mary Land/Annapolis." Docketed: "31<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777/From M<sup>r</sup> Fra<sup>s</sup> L. Lee ab<sup>t</sup>/Provisions Army."